REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

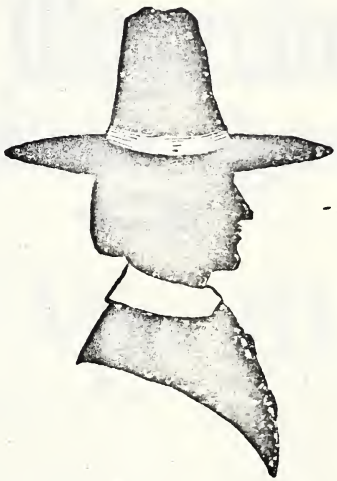
ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01746 4949

GENEALOGY
974.4
M3876
1910

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/massachusettsmagv3sale

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

S.2

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

VOL. III.

3.
1910.

X 693987

.64141.

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME III, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE.

PREPARED BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Authors' names italicized.

The "Abigail" and her passengers, 1628, 163.
Allen Family Association, 13.
American attitude toward England, 186, 205.
American Revolution, Department of the, 40, 133, 181, 260.
——— Loyalists, 129, 140, 183, 204.
——— Mass. officers, 28, 40, 103, 133, 140, 181, 193, 246, 261.
——— Mass. schooner "Diligent," 40.
——— " ship "Mars," 260.
——— " " "Protector," 181.
——— " sloop "Machias Liberty," 133.
——— Officers trained in French and Indian war, 46.
——— Regiments — Cotton's, 99.
——— " Frye's, 187, 246.
——— " Walker's, 25.
See also Linzee, John; Sargent, Epes.
"The American Universal Geography," Boston, 1793, 48.
Andover, Johnson house, 94.
Andrews, Joseph H. Material relating to Capt. Linzee, 143.
Architecture, Elevation of modern standards, 279.
Army of the United Colonies, *see* American Revolution. Regiments.
Avery, Elroy M. History of the United States, v. 6, Review, 47, 132.
——— Reply to criticism, 132.
Baker house, Dorchester, *see* Oliver house.
Balch Family Association, 13, 146, 210.
Bibliography of Massachusetts, 62, 123, 178, 257.
Birdett family, *see* Burdett family.
Birdley family, *see* Burley family.
Books reviewed.
Avery's History of the United States, 47, 132.
Currier's History of Newburyport, 50.
Derby's John Darby of Marblehead, 207.
Higginson's Descendants of Rev. Francis Higginson, 206.
Johnson's Wonder working providence, 207.
Jones' Brewster genealogy, 127.
Stark's Loyalists of Mass., 129, 140, 183. 205.
White's Genealogy of the ancestors and descendants of John White, Vol. IV, 207.
Boston, Old buildings preserved, 279.
——— Province house, 199.
Bowen, Ashley, Diary, part 4, 240.
Brewster genealogy, Review of Jones', 127.
Bristol County, Walker's regiment from, 25.
Broome house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Brown, Asa W. Brown notes, 147.
Brown, John, of Harper's Ferry, and family, 48.
Brown family notes, Essex County, 147.
Browning family notes, Essex County, 148.
Bucham family notes, Essex County, 212.
Buck family notes, Essex County, 83.
Buckley family notes, Essex County, 84.
Buckman family notes, Essex County, 84.
Bucknam, Wilton F. Buckman or Bucknam notes, 84.

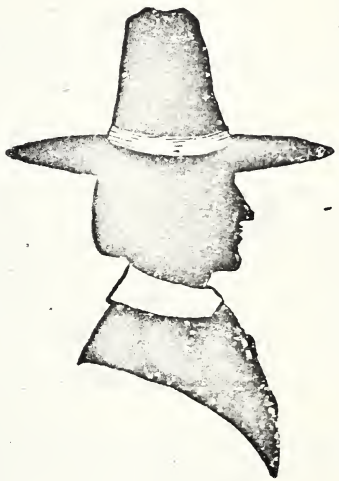
Buffington family notes, Essex County, 55, 149.
Buffum family, Descendants of Robert of Salem, 71.
Buffum family notes, Essex County, 75, 149.
Bugbee family notes, Essex County, 75.
Bugg family notes, Essex County, 75.
Buggy family notes, Essex County, 76.
Bugin family notes, Essex County, 76.
Buins family notes, Essex County, 76.
Bulfinch family, Descendants of Jeremiah of Lynn, 76.
Bulfinch family notes, Essex County, 76.
Bulger family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bulker family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bulkley family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bull family notes, Essex County, 77.
Bullard family notes, Essex County, 78.
Bullé family notes, Essex County, 79.
Buller family notes, Essex County, 79.
Bulley family notes, Essex County, 79.
Bullflower family notes, Essex County, 79.
Bullman family notes, Essex County, 82.
Bullock family, Descendants of Henry, of Salem, 79.
Bullock family notes, Essex County, 82.
Bullycome family notes, Essex County, 82.
Bulson family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bumagin family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bumps family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bumstead family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bun family notes, Essex County, 83.
Bunker family, Descendants of Daniel, of Beverly, 149.
Bunker family notes, Essex County, 149.
Buntin family notes, Essex County, 149.
Buras family notes, Essex County, 150.
Burbank family, Descendants of John of Rowley, 150.
Burbank family notes, Essex County, 157.
Burbeck family notes, Essex County, 211.
Burbee family notes, Essex County, 211, 219.
Burbey family, *see* Burbee family.
Burch family notes, Essex County, 211.
Burchal family notes, Essex County, 212.
Burcham family, *see* Bucham family.
Burche family, *see* Bucham family.
Burcher family, *see* Bucham family.
Burchmore family, Descendants of Zachariah of Salem, 213.
Burchmore family notes, Essex County, 214.
Burchstead family, Descendants of Henry of Lynn, 214.
Burchstead family notes, Essex County, 215.
Burchum family, *see* Bucham family.
Burd family notes, Essex County, 216.
Burdaway family, *see* Burdway family.
Burden family notes, Essex County, 216.
Burdett family notes, Essex County, 216.
Burdick family notes, Essex County, 217.
Burding family, *see* Burden family.
Burdley family, *see* Burley family.
Burdway family notes, Essex County, 217.
Burgan family notes, Essex County, 217.
Burgess family, Descendants of Abial of Manchester, 217.
Burgess family notes, Essex County, 218.
Buriott family notes, Essex County, 219.
Burk family, *see* Burke family.
Burkbe family, *see* Burbee family.
Burke family notes, Essex County, 220.
Burkley family, see Burbee family.
Burley family, Descendants of Giles of Ipswich, 272.
Burley family notes, Essex County, 274.
Burlington family notes, Essex County, 275.
Burloph family notes, Essex County, 275.
Burlow family notes, Essex County, 275.
Burn family, Descendants of Patrick, 275.
Burn family notes, Essex County, 276.
Burnall family, *see* Burnell family.
Burnap family notes, Essex County, 276.
Burnate family, *see* Burnett family.
Burnell family notes, Essex County, 276.
Burnett family notes, Essex County, 277.
Chandler house, Plymouth, *see* Thomas house.
Civil war, New England generals, 52.
Conant Family Association, 13, 146, 210.
Congress, Natives of Mass. in, 280.

Cotton's regiment, 1775, 99.
Criticism and comment dept., 97, 127, 204, 278.
Currier, John J. History of Newburyport. Review, 50.
Curtis house, Plymouth, *see* Thomas house.
Darby genealogy. Review of Derby's, 207.
Deerfield, Historical pageant, 1910, 222.
Dennis, Albert W. Library of the Mass. Historical Society, 227.
——— A publishing blunder, 131.
——— Stark's book, 129.
Derby, Samuel C. John Darby of Marblehead and his descendants. Review, 207.
"Diligent," Mass. schooner, 40, 133.
Dorchester, England. Abstract of C. H. Pope's address on, 12.
Dorchester, Mass., Andrew Oliver house, 57.
Dorchester Colonial Club, 61.
Douglas-Lithgow, R. A. Andrew Oliver house, Dorchester, 57.
——— Gov. Hutchinson's house on Milton Hill, 121.
——— Hon. John D. Long, 1.
——— The Province house, Boston, 199.
——— Thomas Hutchinson, 91.
Editorial department, 86, 159, 222, 279.
Emigrants from Mass. Michigan series, 53, 117.
Eng'and, *see* Great Britain.
Essex County, Family genealogies,(Buffum-Burke), 71, 147, 211, 273.
——— Frye's regiment from, 187, 246.
Flagg, Charles A. The Brewster genealogy, 127.
——— First published history of Mass., 207.
——— Massachusetts in literature, 62, 123, 178, 257.
———Massachusetts pioneers, Michigan series, parts 7-8,(Davis-Frieze), 53, 117.
——— Natives of Mass. in public life, 280.
———Oliver Otis Howard, 51.
——— One of John Brown's sons, 48.
Ford, Worthington C., 236.
Fourth of July, *see* July fourth.
French and Indian war, 184, 204.
——— A training school for patriots, 46.
Frye's regiment, 1775, 187, 246.
Gardner, Frank A. Address before Old Planters' societies, 1910, 208.
——— Col. James Frye's regiment, 187, 246.
——— Col. Theophilus Cotton's regiment, 99.
——— Col. Timothy Walker's regiment, 25.
——— Department of the American Revolution, 40, 133, 181, 260.
——— John Endicott and the men who came to Salem, 1628, 145, 163.
——— Mass. ship "Protector," 181.
——— Stark's Loyalists of Mass. reviewed, 140, 183.
——— State ship "Mars." 260.
——— State sloop "Machias Liberty," 133.
Gardner, Lucie M. Family genealogies, Essex County, 71, 147, 211, 273.
——— Pilgrims and Planters' dept., 12, 145, 208.
Gardner Family Association, 13.
Geography, Discovery of an old, 48.
Governors' house, *see* Province house, Boston.
Great Britain. Attitude of Americans toward, 180, 205.
——— Navy, *see also* Linzee, John.
Green, Samuel A., librarian, 235.
Harper's Ferry, W. Va., An episode, 48.
Hart, Albert B. Imagination in history, 86.
Hichborn house, Dorchester, *see* Oliver house.
Higginson, Thomas W. Descendants of Rev. Francis Higginson. Review, 206.
Higginson genealogy, Review of Higginson's, 206.
Hill, William H., 14.
Hill family, Ancestry of W. H. Hill, 14.
Hilton, Marcia F. Brown family notes, 147.
Historic buildings and collections 279.
Historic houses, Hutchinson house, Milton, 121.
——— Johnson house, N. Andover, 94.
——— Oliver house, Dorchester, 57.

——— Province house, Boston, 199.
——— Thomas house, Plymouth, 269.
Historical libraries. Mass. Historical Society, 227.
Historical pageants, 222.
History, Imagination in, 86.
Howard, Oliver Otis, 50.
Hume, Mrs. C. R. Browning family notes, 148.
Hutchinson, J. R. Recent genealogical successes, 130.
Hutchinson, Governor Thomas, 91.
Hutchinson house, Milton, 121.
Independence day, *see* July fourth.
Jackson, Francis, History of Newton, republished, 131.
Jeffrey house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Johnson, Edward, Wonder working providence. Review, 207.
Johnson house and family, North Andover, 94.
Jones, Emma C. B. The Brewster genealogy. Review, 127.
July fourth, Historical pageants for, 223.
Lea, J. Henry, Recent genealogical successes, 130.
"Liberty of Machias," *see* "Machias Liberty."
Linzee, John, of His Majesty's Navy, 143.
Linzee, John W. Capt. John Linzee, R. N., 143.
Lithgow, R. A. Douglas; *see* Douglas-Lithgow, R. A.
Local history, Plea for, 159.
Long, John Davis, 3.
McClintock, John N. William H. Hill, 14.
"Machias Liberty," Mass. state sloop, 133.
Machias, Me., Naval operations, 1775, 40, 133.
Manuscripts in Mass. Historical Society, 227.
Marblehead, Bowen's diary, 1774, 240.
"Margaretta," sloop, *see* "Machias Liberty."
"Mars," Mass. ship, 260.
Massachusetts, Bibliography of recent historical writings, 62, 123, 178, 257.
——— Families traced in England, 130.
——— Loyalists of, 129, 140, 205, 183.
——— Natives of, in Congress, 280.
——— Navy, *see under* American Revolution.
——— Old planters, 1628, 163.
——— Pioneers from, Michigan series, Parts 7-8,(Davis-Frieze), 53, 117.
——— Vital records of towns so far published, 206.
Massachusetts Bay Company, 163.
Massachusetts Historical Society, 227.
Mayflower Society, 12, 145, 208.
Michigan, Pioneers from Mass., parts 7-8, (Davis-Frieze), 53, 117.
Milton, Governor Hutchinson house, 121.
Moore house, Plymouth, *see* Thomas house.
Mosby, John S., 52.
New England generals in the Civil war, 52.
Newburyport, Committee of safety, Letter, 1776, 135, 137.
Newburyport, Review of Currier's History of, 50.
Newton, Jackson's history republished, 131.
North Andover, Capt. Timothy Johnson house, 94.
O'Brien, Capt. Jeremiah of Machias, 40, 133.
Old planters, Salem, 163.
Old planters, Salem Willows meeting of descendants, 1910, 208.
Old Planters' Society, 12, 145, 146, 208.
Oliver house and family, Dorchester, 57.
Our editorial page, 86, 159, 222, 279.
Pageants, Historical, 222.
Penniman house, Dorchester, *see* Oliver house.
Perley, Sidney. Descendants of Francis Higginson, by T. W. Higginson. Review, 206.
——— Genealogy of the ancestors and descendants of John White of Wenham, by A. L. White, vol. IV. Review, 207.
——— A history of the United States, by E. M. Avery, vol. VI. Review, 47.
——— John Darby of Marblehead and his descendants, by S. C. Derby, 207.

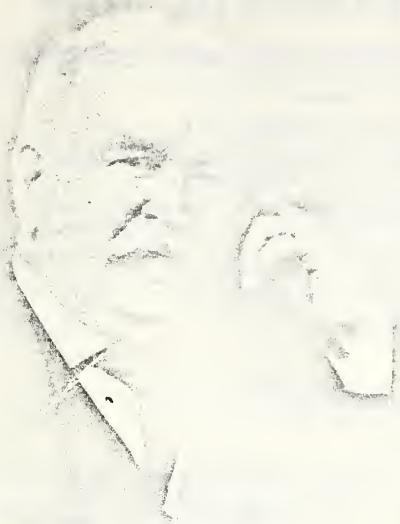
——— Reply to E. M. Avery's letter, 132.
Pierce, George William. The Captain Timothy Johnson house, 94.
Pilgrims and Planters' dept., 12, 145, 208.
Plymouth, Thomas house, 269.
Plymouth County, Cotton's regiment from, 99.
Pope, Charles H. Address on Dorchester, England, 12.
"Protector," Mass. ship, 181.
Province house, Boston, 199.
Rebellion, *see* Civil war.
Regiments, *see under* American Revolution.
Remich family, ancestry of Mrs. W. F. Hill, Sr., 18.
Revolution, American, *see* American Revolution.
Rivers house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Rogers family, ancestry of Mrs. W. H. Hill, Jr., 22.
Russell house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Salem, Old planters of, 1628, 163.
——— Old Planters' Society meeting, March, 1910, 145.
Salem Willows, Old Planters' meeting, June, 1910, 208.
Sargent, Epes, suspected of disloyalty, 138.
Seabury, Elizabeth O. Discovery of an old geography, 48.
Sergeant house, Boston, *see* Province house.
Small towns, Problem of, 159.
Small, Mrs. Medora C. Note on Thomas Buffington, 85.
Society of Mayflower Descendants, 12, 145, 208.
Stark, James H. The Loyalists of Mass. and the other side of the American Revolution. Review, 129, 140, 183, 204.
——— Reply to Gardner's criticisms of his "Loyalists of Mass.," 204.
Stoddard, Francis R., Jr. The old Thomas house at Plymouth, 269.
Thomas house and family, Plymouth, 269.
Tories, *see* American Revolution, Loyalists.
United States, Review of Avery's History, Vol. VI, 47.
——— Congress, *see* Congress.
——— Wars, *see* French and Indian war; American Revolution; Civil war.
Varney, H. C. Buffum family note, 149.
Vital records of Mass. towns, List, 206.
Walker's regiment, 1775, 25.
Warren house, Milton, *see* Hutchinson house.
Waters, Thomas F. History of Newburyport by J. J. Currier. Review, 50.
——— Our editorial pages, 86, 159, 222, 279.
White, Almira L. Genealogy of the ancestors and descendants of John White, Vol. IV. Review, 207.
White genealogy, White's, Review, 207.
Williams family, Ancestry of Mrs. C. E. Rogers, 22.
Woodbury Genealogical Society, 12.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.



The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies 75c.

VOL. III JANUARY, 1910 NO. 1

Contents of this Issue.

THE HON. JOHN D. LONG, LL.D. . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D.. LL.D.* 3

PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 12

WILLIAM H. HILL . . . . . *John N. McClintock* 14

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER'S REGIMENT . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 25

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 40

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 47

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 53

ANDREW OLIVER HOUSE, DORCHESTER. . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D.* 57

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 62

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 71

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 86

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union $2.75. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publishers giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street; Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.

THE HON. JOHN D. LONG, LL.D.

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

A forcible and distinguished individuality inevitably indicates descent from a sound, sane stock, for character has its foundation amid the complexities of family inheritance. In essaying, therefore, to sketch the career, and to estimate the character of the Hon. John Davis Long, a brief reference to his ancestry may reveal the source of those personal elements which have ensured his success, and of those intrinsic qualities which dominate his character.

Mr. Long is descended from the Clark–Davis stock; on the paternal side from Thomas Clark, one of the company on board the ship "Ann," which arrived in Plymouth from England, in 1623; and, on the maternal side from Dolor Davis, who came from Kent, England, to the Massachusetts-Bay Colony in 1634 and married Margery Willard, the sister of Major Simon Willard of Concord, Mass.

He is the grandson of Thomas and Bathsheba (Churchill) Long,—his grandmother being descended from James Chilton, of the "Mayflower,"—and of Simon and Persis (Temple) Davis; and the son of Zadoc Long, of Buckfield, Me., and of Julia Temple (Davis) Long. His father, Zadoc Long, a leader in Buckfield, Me., "sturdy, public-spirited," and much respected, was a candidate for Congress, in 1838 and was a native of Massachusetts, as was also his grandfather; while his mother was related to John Davis, who was Governor of Massachusetts for three years. It will thus be seen that Mr. Long's lineage extends back to the "Mayflower" and the "Ann,"—the oldest and most distinguished of New England stock.

The Pilgrim Fathers were undoubtedly an exceptional body of men.

As the result of stern and inalienable conviction they had conscientiously resolved to allow no governmental interference with their religious tenets and, thus banded in absolute unity and tenacity of purpose, they were prepared to sacrifice all else for the liberty which they sought and were firmly determined to find. For hardship, danger or death they had no fear and took their lives in their hands to cross a mighty ocean, amid a thousand perils, for an unknown land. They were of such stuff as heroes are made of,—self reliant, conscientious, determined, unflinching, indomitable, fearless, and in true grit and integrity they represented the highest evolution of average manhood.

The character which they have transmitted to their descendants,—evidenced by steadfastness of purpose, a love of independence,—the quality to bear, and the strength to overcome,— an exceptional alertness and indefatigable industry, still survives among the people of New England and enables them to become the leaders in every variety of human enterprize and effort throughout the country.

Descended from this sturdy stock some of the settlers in Massachusetts subsequently migrated to Maine and amongst them, Thomas, the grandfather of Mr. Long, in 1806, accompanied by his young son Zadoc, settling in Buckfield, Oxford Co. With such a pedigree of worthies it would be easy to predicate a successful and distinguished career for the subject of this biographical sketch, if only in consequence of the natural evolution of inherent forces. That he has well sustained the distinction of his family history by the building up of a splendid individuality will be seen in the following outline of his personal career.

John Davis Long was born in Buckfield, Me., October 27, 1838. He received his preliminary education in the Buckfield public school, whence he went to Hebron Academy, to fit himself for college. That the sturdy lad distinguished himself even here is evident from the testimony of one of his schoolmates, who referring to his youthful competency in composition and declamation, says: "We looked upon Johnny Long as if he were Daniel Webster himself.* As he was only fourteen years of age when he entered the University, this must allude to a still earlier period of his boyhood.

In 1853, when only fourteen years old, he entered Harvard College where he was a thorough student and a hard worker, and his exceptional talents and remarkable versatility won the recognition of those with whom he was associated. He was second in his class in the senior year, fourth in the whole course, and wrote the class ode. He graduated in 1857, when only eighteen.

---

* "Leaders of Men;" 1903, p. 95.

Speaking of his university life, he says: "I got no lift from college. Nobody noticed me. I had the knack of getting lessons easily. I was under age and out of sight." Elsewhere he speaks of having "walked from Boston to Cambridge" to take his entrance examinations, so that every inch of Main Street is "blistered into his memory," and, anon, "sat crying for sheer home-sickness on the western steps of Gore Hall." Who would not sympathize with the poor boy,—resolute but nostalgic,—separated from all he loved, yet determined to succeed at whatever sacrifice to himself? None but those who can recall a similar ordeal can have any idea of the almost heroic endurance required to pass through such a despairful experience.

We are told that "he did not live in the college except in his senior year, and so did not get the benefit of its social life, but trudged back and forth two miles a day to his lodgings, working hard no doubt and learning at least the valuable lessons of self-reliance and fortitude."*

Soon after graduating he taught in Westford Academy, where he remained two years. Subsequently, he studied law in the Harvard Law School, taught for a few months in Boston Latin School, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1862. He began to practise law in his native Buckfield and after "hanging out his shingle," it is said, somebody asked him how he was getting on, when he replied: "I made twenty-five cents the first day, but nothing since!"

A little later he came to Boston and occupied a seat in the office of Mr. Sydney Bartlett, a well-known Boston lawyer. "From him," he says, "I got nothing. I was in his office nearly a year, reading a book and now and then copying a paper, but never talked with him for five minutes. He took no interest in me, and was otherwise occupied." Indeed his chief only spoke to him once on a legal subject and he naturally regarded the time he spent there as almost uselessly wasted.

After some time spent in Buckfield he returned to Boston, where he entered the office of Mr. Stillman B. Allen, with whom he entered into partnership in 1867, and both ultimately became associated in the same office, with Mr. Alfred Hemenway, Mr. Long's old and esteemed friend.

For some years he practised his profession here,—years of plodding routine, uneventful for the most part and unexciting. As a man of the world, however, he accumulated knowledge of men and things which stood him in good stead in after years, when his career became more active. He was always a great reader, so he materially supplemented his increasing experience by the knowledge he obtained from books, and being naturally endowed with poetic

* "Leaders of Men;" 1903, p. 95.

taste and capacity as a heritage from his father, he is said to have written much poetry and even a play "for Maggie Mitchell,—then a popular actress,—which was performed several times at the Boston Theatre."

In the course of time he spent a summer at Hingham, on the south shore of Massachusetts and becoming enamoured of the place, he ultimately built a house there in which he still resides. In 1876, he married Miss Mary Woodward Glover, daughter of George S. and Helen M. (Paul) Glover, by whom he had two daughters, one of whom has died. Mrs. Long died also in Boston in 1882.

Mr. Long soon made his presence and his influence felt in Hingham and it was here that with maturing powers, he first aspired to the activities of political life. Although his father had always been a sturdy and consistent upholder of the Whig party, the events of 1860 induced his son to become a Republican and in that year he voted for Israel Washburn as candidate for the Governorship of Maine, and repeatedly spoke in favor of Abraham Lincoln.

After this exciting period Mr. Long was for a time quiescent, but the people of Hingham, appreciating his personal qualifications and capacity as a leader, proposed him as a candidate for the Legislature in the Democratic interest. He preferred, however, to become, as he said himself,—"An independent candidate free to do my duty in the improbable event of my election, according to the best of my own judgment and intelligence, unpledged and unbiased, and considered as the representative, not of party issues, but of the general interests of this district and of the Commonwealth." The effort ended in defeat and in 1872, disapproving of Grant's policy he voted for Horace Greeley.

In 1874, he was elected by the Republican party, which he represented in the General Court for four consecutive years, where his ability and his judicial mind won the esteem, as they did the confidence of his friends and colleagues. Eventually he was elected speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and discharged the duties of this high office most acceptably for three years.

In 1879, he was elected Lieut.-Governor of Massachusetts and during 1880, 1881 and 1882 he served as the 28th Governor of the State,—a position in which he showed administrative capacity of an exceptional order and performed the important duties devolving upon him with such marked efficiency and integrity as secured for him the utmost popularity. His inaugural addresses as Governor have been described as literary masterpieces. In 1880 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by his alma mater.

Elected a member of Congress, he sat in that capacity from 1883 to 1889 and distinguished himself by making several famous speeches. But at the end of

his third term, he relinquished his seat as he found it necessary to earn support for his family.

On his retirement from Congress he resumed his law practise in Boston to which he devoted himself for some years. In 1886 he made a second marriage with Miss Agnes Pierce, daughter of the Rev. Joseph D. Pierce, of North Attleborough, Mass., and his only son, Pierce, was born December 29, 1887, and is now a student at Harvard.

In 1897, President McKinley offered Mr. Long a seat in his cabinet, and, after some consideration he accepted the position of Secretary to the Navy, and the appointment was duly confirmed in March, 1897. He had, however, but a brief interval of official routine, for within a year or so of his appointment war broke out between Spain and America and his post in the cabinet became the most important and the most responsible position in the country.

The Naval Secretary, with his wonted prevision, quick perception and administrative ability was soon prepared for any emergency and by the organization of a board of strategists, every eventuality was amply provided for even before war was declared. The result is now a matter of history and need not be dealt with here further than to mention the fact that the victory of the American fleet was accomplished without the loss of a single American ship and that the welfare and comfort of the sailors were continuously secured by every means possible, even to the installation of refrigerating supply-ships, fully equipped in every detail for active service.

Indeed the preeminent services rendered to the country by Mr. Long, at this trying time, can neither be over-estimated nor too highly appreciated and the encomiums which were everywhere showered upon him for his administrative zeal and capacity, during a period of great national difficulty, were amply justified.

Mr. Long was reappointed to the same position in the cabinet in 1901, but he resigned his appointment early in 1902. This matter gave rise to much discussion and surprise when it became known. Time has not yet revealed the causes which led to this unexpected and regrettable surrender of such an important office, which he had filled with the utmost credit to himself and with remarkable administrative efficiency during a period of national difficulty. Many reasons have been surmised but if there has been a feeling that he was sacrificed as a victim to political expediency which has often been blind to the best interests of the nation, Mr. Long repudiates this suggestion as unfounded. Be this as it may, the circumstances which led to his resignation removed from the cabinet one of the most honorable, efficient and incorruptible statesmen who ever held office in the administration of the country.

His many accomplishments are but the fruitage of a potent and lofty selfhood involving a well-poised, vigorous, and self-dominating character, a singularly sweet, amiable disposition and a personality that is irresistible. Dignified without arrogance or pretentiousness, cordial, genial, unassuming, prudent, far-seeing, cautious, reliable, no one could speak to Mr. Long, or hear him speak without liking him, and no one could know him without loving him. Beside all this he is a worker and an earnest student; for he is not only thoroughly versed in the civil, political, economical and literary history of his own state and country but in *Belles Lettres* and all the cultured graces of general literature; and in every movement affecting the welfare and happiness of his fellow-countrymen, as in every cause that touches his heart, he is ever ready to lend his presence and his voice and he is perhaps never happier than when doing so. He has long been shrined in the popular heart, for it knows that he is a safe custodian of the honor and fair name of the old Bay-state which he has served so loyally and so efficiently for so many years.

To sum up his character in the fewest possible words, he is an unblemished statesman, the wisest of counsellors, the staunchest of friends, the most amiable of men, a philanthropist, a scholar and a gentleman.

The natural overflow of a lofty and noble character usually expresses itself in a pure philanthropy calculated to expand itself in altruistic benevolence, and in a conscientious and sympathetic regard for the progress and welfare of humanity. A sterling character is not satisfied with its achievements when its possessor has developed to the utmost the potentialities of his own individuality, but seeks further to evolve its highest possibilities as affecting the spread of civilization and the uplifting of the masses, the diffusion of knowledge as associated with the cultivation and propagation of literature, science and art, and the amelioration of social conditions among the less-favored classes of the community.

Mr. Long has uniformly proved himself to be a philanthropist of the highest type and in the truest sense of an enlightened humanitarianism. His winning personality, his generous instincts, his cultured mind, his far-reaching knowledge of men and things gleaned from an exceptional experience, have ever been devoted to these ends, and thus constitute an exalted citizenship which reflects honor upon the land of his nativity. In addition to his lifelong and distinguished services to his state and the nation, he presented the Zadoc Long Library to his native town—Buckfield, Me., in memory of his father, in 1891.

Mr. Long's oratory is as well remembered in the halls of Congress and beneath the dome of the Massachusetts State-House as it is known and appre-

Engd by A.H. Ritchie

John D. Long

ciated throughout New England. Its charm is in its effortless simplicity, its effluence, its force and its expressiveness, while his manner is natural and easy, his voice clear and well modulated and his enunciation distinct. His language is always well chosen and graceful, often poetic, and his sentiments appeal to the hearts of his audience as if by an intuitional interpretation of their own feelings, by the convincing power of his arguments, the clarity of his reasoning, and the intensity of his earnestness.

As examples of his style I quote the following passages from some of his speeches on public men. The first is from his oration at the centenary celebration of Daniel Webster's birth:

"Webster made his language the very household words of a nation. They are the library of a people. They inspired and still inspire patriotism. They taught and still teach loyalty. They are the school-books of the citizen. They are the inwrought and accepted fibre of American politics. If the temple of our republic shall ever fall, they will "still live" above the ground, like those great foundation-stones in ancient ruins which remain in lonely grandeur, unburied in the dust that over all else springs to turf, and make men wonder from what rare quarry and by what mighty force they came."

"To Webster, almost more than to any otherman,—nay, at this distance, and in the generous spirit of this occasion, it is hard to discriminate among the lustrous names which now cluster at the gates of heaven as golden bars mass the west at sunset,—yet, to Webster, especially of them all, is it due that today, wherever a son of the United States, at home or abroad, "beholds the gorgeous ensign of the republic, now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original lustre, not a stripe erased or polluted, not a single star obscured," he can utter a prouder boast than *Civis Romanus sum.* For he can say, I am an American citizen."

Again this on Wendell Phillips at a Memorial meeting:—

"Our glorious summer days sometimes breed, even in the very richness of their opulence, enervating and unhealthy weaknesses. The air is heavy. Its breath poisons the blood; the pulse of nature is sluggish and mean. Then comes the tempest and the thunder. So it was in the body politic, whether the plague was slavery or whatever wrong; whether it was weakness in men of high degree or tyranny over men of low estate; whether it was the curse of the grog-shop, or the iron hand of the despot at home or abroad—so it was that like the lightning Phillips flashed and struck. The scorching, hissing bolt rent the air, now here, now there. From heaven to earth, now wild at random, now straight it shot. It streamed across the sky. It leaped in broken links of a chain of fire. It sometimes fell with reckless indiscrimination alike on the

just and on the unjust. It sometimes smote the innocent as well as the guilty. But, when the tempest was over, there was a fairer and fresher spirit in the air and a sweeter health. Louder than the thunder, mightier than the wind, the earthquake or the fire, a still small voice spoke in the public heart and the public conscience woke."

The last quotation is from a speech on Longfellow:—

"So the poet teaches us not our disparity from him, but our level with him; not our meanness but our loftiness. Let us not forget that he owes as much to those who inspire him to sing their thoughts, as they to him for singing them. The music he wrote is all lying unwritten in us. Let us sing it in our lives, which we can, as he sung it from his pen, which we cannot.

It was a beautiful life. It was felicitous beyond ordinary lot. The birds sang in its branches. The sun shone and the April showers fell softly upon it. And while he now slumbers, let us read his verse anew. With his hymns in our ears, may we, like him, leave behind us foot-prints on the sands of time: may our sadness resemble sorrow only as the mist resembles the rain: may we know how sublime a thing it is to suffer and be strong; may we wake the better soul that slumbered to a holy, calm delight; may we never mistake heaven's distant lamps for sad funereal tapers: and may we ever hear the voice from the sky like a falling star,—Excelsior!"

It is of course, impossible to do justice to these brilliant and beautiful addresses by such fragmentary excerpts, but Mr. Long's "After Dinner and other Speeches" will well repay perusal.

In 1879, amid his duties as Speaker in the House of Representatives, Mr. Long somehow found time to translate the Æneid of Virgil into elegant blank verse, a task that even the most distinguished scholars would not readily undertake. He is also the author of a comprehensive work on "The New American Navy," in two volumes; "The Republican Party: its History, Principles and Policies, 1878–1890," and a collection of "After Dinner and other Speeches," 1898. He has also published a volume of poems, entitled "Fire-side Fancies." It will thus be seen that Mr. Long has strong claims for recognition as a *littérateur* and a poet, in addition to his manifold and multifarious accomplishments and achievements.

Mr. Long is now President of the alumni of Harvard University and also President of the Harvard Board of Overseers. At every period of his career he has distinguished himself;—among his school-mates, and his class-mates at college;—in every circle of his own profession, from the lowest to the highest;—and not only throughout the State of Massachusetts which he has served so long and so faithfully;—not only throughout his native state of Maine which

is proud of him;—not only throughout New England,—but from the Atlantic to the Pacific,—from farthest north to farthest south, the name of John D. Long is respected, for it is as well known as its possessor is distinguished and popular everywhere.

He has, moreover, distinguished himself as a statesman and patriot, as a politician, as an effective orator, as an eminent lawyer, as an author and a lover of literature, as a poet and as a philanthropist; would that there were many like him!

He is still with us; but when advancing years prompt him to seek retirement, he will carry with him the best wishes and gratitude of his fellow-countrymen and the affection of innumerable hosts of admiring friends.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620–1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A.B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE WOODBURY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Descendants of John Woodbury, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, about 1638.

PRESIDENT—EDWIN S. WOODBURY, BOSTON.
TREASURER—MERTON G. WOODBURY, MELROSE.
CLERK—MRS. LORA A. (WOODBURY) UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
TRUSTEES PRESIDENT AND TREASURER.
JOHN P. WOODBURY, BOSTON.
ISAAC F. WOODBURY, ALLSTON.
MELVILLE WOODBURY, BEVERLY.
C. J. H. WOODBURY, LYNN.
FRANK T. WOODBURY, M. D., WAKEFIELD.
LOUIS A. WOODBURY, M. D., GROVELAND.
WILLIAM R. WOODBURY, M. D., BOSTON.

The Woodbury Genealogical Society was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts "for the purpose of collecting and publishing historical and genealogical information concerning the old planters John and William Woodbury, their ancestors and descendants and perpetuating their memory by monuments or otherwise."

A large amount of valuable genealogical material collected by the late Charles P. Woodbury of Ashland, Kansas and by the late Judge Charles Levi Woodbury, with data contributed by many others concerning their own personal lines, has been corrected, systematically arranged and put into usable shape by Mrs. Lora A. Underhill, clerk of the Society. There are in her possession, carefully preserved in a large safe owned by the society, several boxes containing nearly 4000 cards, systematically arranged, on which are brief data of families and persons grouped by generations and bearing numbers which refer to titles and sketches kept in alphabetical letter files. Military records and sketches of prominent members of the family are to be given in the book which the society contemplates publishing in the near future.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON CAMBRIDGE
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The December meeting of the society was held on Thursday, December sixteenth, at the hall of the Massachusetts Historical Society in Boston. The subject of the meeting was "Old Dorchester, England." The speaker of the afternoon was Reverend Charles Henry Pope of Cambridge, who gave his personal reminiscences of the old Dorsetshire town. Dr. Gardner, Vice-President of the society, in introducing the speaker referred briefly to the early history of Dorchester, going back to pre-Roman times when it was possibly the Dunium of Ptolemy. During the Roman occupation of England it was a thriving town bearing the name of Durnovaria. The largest

Roman amphitheatre in Great Britain has been found there and they have also unearthed a villa with tesselated floors and dug up coins, fibulæ, glass beads, bracelets and pins. At the time of the Saxon and Danish invasion in 1003 the town was destroyed by fire. In the Belgian invasion it was again attacked. It also had an interesting history in connection with the Great Rebellion of 1645, and in Monmouth's rebellion. The notorious Judge Jeffrey's held court here and condemned many in the "bloody assizes." Thomas Hardy the modern novelist has added to the interest of the town by writing of it as the "Casterbridge" of his novels.

Mr. Pope spoke charmingly of his life in Dorchester and described in detail the house in which the Reverend John White, the patriarch of the Dorchester planters, lived. He mentioned the back door of the house with the slip made to allow the occupant to view anyone applying for admission, and the small glass windows. He spoke of Mr. White as a devoted minister, priest or presbyter of the Church of England, who after helping Maverick and others to collect the company to come, went with them to Plymouth, England. There they met at the "house of the poor," and he presided while the people selected the ministers to serve them.

He told of his visits to the home of the Sprague at Upway, Roger Conant at Budleigh and the Dodges at Coker. William Hooper also came from the latter place. Mr. Pope described the difference between the Pilgrims and Puritans and told of their union here. John Howland, he said represented a group persecuted in England, fleeing for a refuge. Roger Clapp and Thomas Ford represented another Church colony, who came as business men, and were on the best of terms with the Church of England until they left. Rev. John White of Dorchester, showed a bond of Union between these two branches; Pilgrim and Puritan. He told the Dorchester people what they were doing in Plymouth and thus developed this unity. The speakers said that in the Reverend John White and the passengers of the "Mary and John," we have instances of people who lived in peace at home coming voluntarily to do their work here. Mr. Pope's address was full of vital interest to the descendants of these men who were present as members and guests of the society.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D., YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, ILL.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.

V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON

SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.

COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON
ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.

SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

CHAPLIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.

PRESIDENT—RAYMOND C. ALLEN, MANCHESTER.

SECRETARY—ETTA RABARDY, MANCHESTER.

TREASURER—SAMUEL KNIGHT, MANCHESTER.

WILLIAM H. HILL

By John N. McClintock.

William H. Hill, who with Spencer R. Richardson and Edward D. Adams established the banking house of Richardson, Hill & Co., of Boston, needs no introduction to the financial world. For forty years he has been one of the leaders in advancing the material interests of Massachusetts, in railroads, steamboats, factories, commerce and banking, whereby Massachusetts has maintained her position in the van of modern progress. He is a member of a colonial family which from the first settlement of the country has been prominent in public affairs.

I. Peter Hill, the pioneer ancestor, born in England, emigrated to this country with his family some time before 1648, settled in Saco in 1653, and died in Saco in 1667.

II. Roger Hill, son of Peter Hill, born in England, emigrated with his father, settled in Saco in 1653; married, in November, 1658, Mary Cross; died in 1696. Mary (Cross) Hill died in 1720.*

Children of Roger and Mary (Cross) Hill:

1. Sarah, born April 7, 1661; married Pendleton Fletcher.
2. Hannah, born Sept. 7, 1664, married Saint Joseph Storer.
3. John, born May 28, 1666; married Mary Frost of Kittery.
4. Samuel, born Dec. 14, 1668.
5. Joseph.

---

*The following letter, heretofore unpublished, brings back vivdly the troublous times in which the writer lived:

"Dated from Wells, Me., May, 1690.

Dear and loving wife:— These are to let you know that we are all well here, blessed be God for it, and all our children remember their duty to you. The Indians have killed Goodman Frost and James Littlefield, and carried away Nathaniel Frost, and burned several houses here in Wells.

I would have our son John to hire a boat, if he can, to bring you and some of our things by water, for I fear it is not safe to come by land. Son John be as careful of your mother as you possibly can, for it is very dangerous times; the Lord only knows whether we shall see one another any more. Praying for your prosperity your loving husband until death. Roger Hill."

* * * * * *

"Remember my love to son Fletcher and daughter and all their children, and to all my neighbors in general. Son Storer and wife remember their duty to you and love to their mother, Fletcher and all cousins and yourself."

6. Mary, born June 25, 1672; married Daniel Littlefield.
7. Benjamin, born Feb. 24, 1674.
8. Ebenezer, born Feb. 14, 1679.

III. Capt. John Hill, son of Roger and Mary (Cross) Hill, born in Saco, May 28, 1666, was in command of the garrison house at Saco during the King Philip War, stoutly and successfully defending the same; later removed to Berwick, then a part of the township of Kittery; married Dec. 12, 1694, Mary Frost, the daughter of Major Charles Frost of Kittery and the granddaughter of Nicholas Frost, the first of the name in the country, who was killed by the Indians July 4, 1697, at the age of 65 years, and was buried on Frost's Hill in Elliott. Captain John Hill died June 2, 1713; his widow died February 1, 1752.

Children of Captain John and Mary (Frost) Hill:

1. Sarah, born Dec. 6, 1695.
2. Mary, born Jan. 15, 1701.
3. John (Judge), born Jan., 1703.
4. Abigail, born Dec. 5, 1706.
5. Elisha, born Feb. 5, 1710.
6. Eunice, born Nov. 1, 1712.

IV. Captain Elisha Hill son of John and Mary (Frost) Hill, was born in Berwick Feb. 5, 1709–10, old style; built himself a house near his brother, Judge John Hill at Great Works, South Berwick, and there resided; was a deacon of the church; married Dec. 16, 1736, Mary Plaisted, the daughter of Captain Elisha and Hannah (Wheelwright) Plaisted of Berwick, the granddaughter of Colonel John and Mary (Pickering) Plaisted of Portsmouth, the great-granddaughter of Lieut. Roger Plaisted, who was killed by the Indians Oct. 16, 1675, at the age of 48 years.

Captain Elisha Hill died June 1, 1764; his wife died Aug. 6, 1785, at the age of 67 years; they were buried in the South Berwick Cemetery.

Children of Captain Elisha and Mary (Pickering) Hill:

1. John, born Aug. 26, 1738; married Elizabeth Scammons, Sept. 25, 1766.
2. Mary, born Jan. 14, 1740; married Michael Whidden of Portsmouth, Nov. 25, 1766.
3. Hannah, born Aug. 26, 1741; married Dominicus Goodwin of South Berwick, July 12, 1763.
4. Eunice, a twin sister, married 1st George Hight, Sept. 6, 1764; married 2nd Thomas Damrill, Jan. 25, 1774.
5. Elisha, born July 27, 1743; removed to Portsmouth; married Oct. 28, 1773, Elizabeth Clark (widow), and left children.
6. Samuel, born July 12, 1745, removed to Portsmouth, married Polly Gouge, March 31, 1774, was a successful merchant, and left children.
7. Sarah, born Dec. 14, 1746, married Samuel Cutts of Saco, Oct. 15, 1767.
8. Elizabeth, born Oct. 26, 1748, married Ward Clark, Dean of Exeter, Jan. 25, 1770.

9. Abigail, born Sept. 7, 1750, married 1st Colonel Eliphalet Ladd, May 14, 1772, married 2nd Rev. Dr. Joseph Buckminister, Aug. 5, 1810.*
10. Jeremiah, born Aug. 16, 1752; removed to Portsmouth; married Polly Trew in May, 1774,
11. James, born April 1, 1754; married, 1st Eunice Gruard, 2nd Sally M. Briard.
12. Mehitable, born Feb. 21, 1756; married George Massey of Portsmouth, Dec. 2, 1773.
13. Ichabod, born July 6, 1758; married Esther Gordon, Nov. 6, 1781.
14. Olive, born Feb. 21, 1761; married James Taylor of Canada, Aug. 1, 1789.

V. Captain James Hill, son of Captain Elisha and Mary (Pickering) Hill, born April 1, 1754, in Berwick, settled in Portsmouth. "The Fourth Provincial Congress voted on the First day of September, 1775. to raise four regiments of Minute Men by the enlistment of men from the several regiments of Militia. The men were to be enlisted for four months, and then others were to take their places. The troops were stationed in Portsmouth, New Castle, Kittery and vicinity to defend the harbor from any attack that might be made upon it by the enemy from the seaward. Captain James Hill commanded one of these companies on Pierce's Island Nov. 5, 1775. In a pay-roll of a company of Volunteers commanded by Col. John Langdon from Sept. 29, 1777 to Oct. 31, following, and joined to the Continental Army under General Gates at Saratoga, James Hill appears as an Ensign, time in service one month, thirteen days—thirteen days allowed for travel home. The foregoing was an independent company composed of men of rank and position, who volunteered to go under command of Hon. John Langdon and assist personally in completing the work of capturing Burgoyne's Army, which had been so effectually commenced by the troops under Stark at Bennington. Col. Langdon furnished the money to equip Stark's New Hampshire men, and had patriotism enough left to take the field in person and labor in the cause with enthusiastic ability until the close of the war."†

In the records of Portsmouth Captain James Hill is named as one of the twelve citizens elected to receive General George Washington when he visited Portsmouth.

Captain James Hill married 1st Eunice Gruard, Sept. 30, 1776; she died Feb. 26, 1801; he married 2nd Mrs. Sally M. Briard (widow), March 26, 1803, whose first husband was the brother of Eunice (Gruard) Hill. She had a

---

* Alexander H. Ladd of Portsmouth, a grandson of Colonel Eliphalet and Abigail (Hill) Ladd, has given in a letter most of the foregoing information, citing as his authority a paper on Judge John Hill and descendants, published in Vol. 12 of N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, manuscripts discovered in an old chest in the garret of Capt. Gerish of Berwick, where they had been nailed up for seventy years, and civil and military commisions held by the Hills.

† A. D. Ayling, Adjutant General of New Hampshire

son, George, by her first husband, two children by her second husband, William and Katherine, and five children by her last husband.

Captain James Hill died Dec. 29, 1811, in Portsmouth.

Children of Captain James and Eunice (Gruard) Hill:

1. Elisha, born Jan. 8, 1777; married Phoeby Jenkins, March 17, 1798; lived and died in Portsmouth, father of Aaron R. Hill, living in 1894.
2. Eunice, born March 1, 1778; married her cousin, John Hill, Aug. 2, 1796; lived and died in Portsmouth.
3. Mary, born Nov. 16, 1779; married Thomas Chadbourne, Aug. 28, 1802; lived and died in Portsmouth.
4. Elizabeth (Betsy), born April 9, 1781; married George Daniels, Feb. 23, 1805; settled in New York State, had children, and died there.
5. James, born March 27, 1783; married Abigail Hill.
6. Jeremiah, born Feb. 16, 1785; married Hannah Miller, May, 23, 1814; settled in Vermont.
7. Mehitable, born Oct. 16, 1786; married Joseph Sweet, Aug. 8, 1808; died in Mobile.
8. George Massey, born Aug. 19, 1788; died Aug. 16, 1798.
9. Ann, born March 18, 1790; lived and died in Cambridge.
10. Fanny, born Sept 24, 1791; died Oct. 24, 1791.
11. Theodore, born April 3, 1793, a minister in Maine, died there in 1882.
12. Henry, born Sept. 11, 1794; settled in Georgia.
13. Sarah Ann, born Aug. 26, 1796; lived and died in Cambridge.
14. Harriette, born May 24, 1798; joined Henry in Georgia.

Children of Captain James and Sally M. (Gruard) (Briand) Hill, 2nd wife:

1. Caroline Ladd, born Jan. 4 (or March 24) 1804; lived and died in Portsmouth.
2. Samuel Ladd, born Aug. 19, 1806; was a pilot off New Orleans.
3. Oliver Briand, born Aug. 30, 1807; published a newspaper in New Orleans
4. Jane, born April 22, 1809; married a Mr. Landers; settled in Ohio.
5. Alfred, born Jan. 1, 1811; was the father of Mrs. Louise B. Farrell, wife of Colonel William B. Farrell of New York; and died at sea.

VI. James Hill, son of James and Eunice (Gruard) Hill, born in Portsmouth, March 27, 1783; married Abigail Hill, Sept. 20, 1807. She was the daughter of Moses Hill of the Connecticut family, born in 1787; and died Nov. 30, 1861. He died Dec. 26, 1829. Both are buried in the old North burying ground in Portsmouth. On his tombstone is the inscription: "An honest man is the noblest work of God." On that of his wife: "Gone to meet her friends that went before, and to wait for those who come after." James Hill served in the Home Guard in the War of 1812.

Children of James and Abigail (Hill) Hill:

1. Mary Jane, born ; married John S. Harvey of Portsmouth; three children, Charles Carroll, Adelaide and William Henry.
2. Abby Stevens, born May 20, 1811; married Leonard Wilson, a merchant and real estate owner, settled in Buffalo, N.Y; two children, Mary Granger and Harvey.
3. James Madison, born 1812 (?); a successful sea captain, commanding some of the largest and finest vessels afloat; married Valeria Brown; 4 children, Elisha (died young) Harriet, Katie, and J. Fred.
4. William Henry, born July 22, 1814; married Abby F. Remich.
5. Aaron M., born July 20, 1815; married Nancy Newhall of Saugus.

6. John Putnam, died in San Francisco in 1855.
7. Henrietta, died young.
8. Henrietta Lavina, died in 1850 at age of 27 years.
9. Eliza Ann, died in Portsmouth.

VII. William Henry Hill, son of James and Abigail (Hill) Hill, was born July 22, 1814 in the house known as the Dr. Leighton house, on Vaughn Street near Deer Street in Portsmouth. He was reared in humble circumstances, but by great ability and strict economy he attained unusual financial success. He was a large and handsome man, with a finely shaped head, close curling hair, red in early youth and snow white in later years. He was six feet tall, weighed over two hundred pounds; had great dignity of presence; yet was genial, sympathetic, and had a keen sense of humor. His reputation for integrity, remarkable insight into business and legal methods, sound judgement, justice, unflinching independence, and absolute reliability caused him to be greatly respected and his advice to be largely sought.

He was the axis on which all the ramifications of his family connections revolved and which never failed them. When a young man he was an active member of the Boston Fusileers, and at the time of the burning of the convent in Charlestown, he was at the Armory for several days and nights ready for service. He was identified with many of the prominent business interests of Boston. He was the pioneer and a director of the First National Bank of Boston, a director in Boston Wharf Co., and Boston and Marine Insurance Co., president of the Boston and Bangor Steamboat Co., and held many other offices of trust and honor.

Two days before his death he said to his daughters: "I have never in all my life done a dishonorable act that I know of. If there is a future life, I want it, and shall have it." He died at his home on Corey Hill, Beacon Street, Brookline, Feb. 26, 1888.

He was married 1st Dec. 31, 1837, to Abby F. Remich, daughter of Samuel Harrington and Sarah M. (Tucker) Remich, Mrs. Abby F. (Remich) Hill traced her descent through six generations from

1. Christian Remich, born in 1631, settled in Kittery in 1651, signed the submission to Massachusetts in 1652; was a planter and surveyor; was often one of the selectmen of Kittery; Town Treasurer. His wife, Hannah was living in 1703; he was living in 1715.

2. Sergt. Jacob Remich, son of Christian, born in 1660; married Lydia ; served Kittery as selectman and treasurer; was a farmer and shipbuilder; his will was probated in 1745.

3. JACOB REMICH, son of Sergt. Jacob, and Lydia Remich, was born March 6, 1686–7; married Rebecca daughter of John Sloper; died about 1760.

4. BENJAMIN REMICH, son of Jacob and Rebecca (Sloper) Remich, born in 1719; was a ship builder; married Elizabeth Deed; died in 1782. His widow died in 1790.

5. BENJAMIN REMICH, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Deed) Remich, born in 1753; married in 1777, Abigail, daughter of John and Margaret (Fernald) Fernald; was a ship builder and naval constructor, a veteran of the American Revolution; one of the builders of Commodore Paul Jones's ships; died 1839.

6. SAMUEL HARRINGTON REMICH, son of Benjamin and Abigail (Fernald) (Remich), born in 1785; married in 1805 Sarah M. Tucker, who died in 1829; was a soldier in War of 1812; was a builder; lived in Kittery and Boston; died in 1864.

7. ABBY FERNALD REMICH, daughter of Samuel H. and Susan M. (Tucker) Remich, born Oct. 1, 1816; married Dec. 31, 1837, William Henry Hill; died in 1858.

Children of William Henry and Abby Fernald (Remich) Hill:

1. William Henry, born July 14, 1838; married 1st Sarah E. May; 2nd Caroline Wright Rogers:
2. Sarah Abby, born Dec. 26, 1839.
3. Henrietta Lavinia, born Oct. 20 1841; married Dec. 10, 1867, Henry White, son of Wm. A. and Lucy (Jackson) White of Boston; resides in Brookline, Mass.
   Children:
   1. Herbert Hill White, born June 29, 1869; married Oct. 3, 1895, Clarissa Watts, daughter of Charles Winslow and Emma (Watts) Lewis.
   2. Norman Hill White, born Dec. 25, 1871.
4. Samuel James, died in infancy.

By a second marriage to Kate C. Chase, daughter of Deacon Samuel Chase of Haverhill there were children:

1. Minnie, born Feb. 17, 1860; died in November, 1864.
2. Mabel Chase, born March 27, 1864.
3. Edith White, born Sept. 2, 1868.
4. Ethel Maria, born May 6, 1870.

VIII. WILLIAM HENRY HILL, son of William Henry and Abby Fernald (Remich) Hill, was born in Boston, July 14, 1838; graduated at the Roxbury High School in 1855; began his business career as a clerk, from 1855 to 1859, in the publishing house of Sanborn, Carter & Bazin and their successors, Brown, Taggard & Chase; became a partner in the firm as Chase, Nichols & Hill, 1859–1861; bookseller and publisher on his own account

from 1861 to 1869; and since 1869 a member of the banking house of Richardson, Hill & Company.

Mr. Hill may be said to have graduated at the University of Literature, the Boston book store—and to have taken a post graduate course in the wholesale business of publishing books.

Richardson, Hill & Company soon became identified with important financial enterprises, factors in the development and extension of the business and commerce of Boston, Massachusetts, and the United States; and won and held a national and international standing and reputation for business sagacity and sound judgment. Great undertakings on land and sea have been promoted by them, guided in their course until they became dividend-payers and safe and solid investments. The offer by the house of stocks and bonds for sale has been a guarantee to the public of their present or certain future value.

Among the men who conduct the great business interests of Boston, he ranks as a man of great ability, undoubted integrity, and sound judgment. Like his ancestors in the several generations in this country he has been a leader of men, if not in war, in the great industrial enterprises where leadership and generalship are of the utmost importance to ultimate success of an undertaking. Like other successful commanders he has won his battles by the wise selection of his aides and staff.

Aside from his great banking interests Mr. Hill has had many outlets for his energy and executive ability. In 1875 with his father he came into control of the Boston and Bangor Steamship Company, at a time when its stock had a market value of one-quarter of its face value; and for twenty-five years thereafterwards, as managing director, treasurer, and president, he directed the affairs of the company and placed its business on a sound foundation, put its stock far above par, built wharves and store-houses, added great steamers of the best modern type to its fleet, gained a vast freight and passenger trafic, established a corps in charge of the business dependent upon merit for promotion, and from captain to deck-hand loyal and devoted to company's interests.

Mr. Hill and his father had the courage to embark in the steamboat business in 1882, undertaking to reorganize the Boston and Bangor line and to make it an important factor in the developement of trade and commerce. What he undertook to do he did well; and upon the incorporation of the Eastern Steamship Company in 1901 he had reason to have pride in what had been accomplished under his management. The Bangor line became the model of the new corporation.

To Mr. Hill is due the credit of largely increasing the commerce of Massachusetts by building up and establishing on a secure foundation the Eastern Steamship Company, connecting Boston with Maine and the Maritime Provinces of the Dominion of Canada, operating twenty-one steamers with a total tonnage of over 26,000 tons, transporting to and from Boston nearly half a million passengers annually and 200,000 tons of freight over routes 1,375 miles in length. Two steel steamships of the line have each a tonnage of 3826 tons; three steel turbine steamers have each a tonnage of 2353 tons; and each were built at a cost of $500,000, representing the best in modern naval architecture.*

For a number of years Mr. Hill was president of the Assabet Manufacturing Company of Maynard, at the time the largest woolen mills in America; president of the Windsor Company of North Adams; and president of the Citizens Gas Company of Quincy.

Mr. Hill is the trustee of several estates; president of the Renfrew Manufacturing Company of Adams; president of the Foster's Wharf Company of Boston; a director of the First National Bank of Boston; the International Trust Co.; a director of the Boston Insurance Company; a director of the Eastern Steamship Company; a director in many other Companies; a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, the Boston Stock Exchange, the Boston Real Estate Exchange, the Bostonian Society, the Bunker Hill Monument Association, the Algonquin Club, the Boston Art Club, the Boston Athletic Association, the Colonial Club, and the Country Club.

Mr. Hill has resided in Brookline since 1869, attends St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church, where his children were baptized, and has for a summer home the old Rand house and estate in Weston. (See Vol. 2, pages 165–7, Mass. Mag.) Also "The Maples," formerly the Bullock Mansion, in Royalston, Mass.

Mr. Hill was married (1) January 8, 1863, to Sarah E., daughter of William B. May, of Boston. She was born August 5, 1843; died July 6, 1904. Mr. Hill was married (2) April 26, 1906, to Caroline Wright Rogers, daughter of

*Sixteen years after the first practical application of steam to propel vessels, the first regular steamboat appeared in the waters of Maine. This was the *Patent*, which on July 7, 1823, arrived in Portland harbor on her first trip, under command of Captain Seward Porter, the pioneer of steamboating in eastern waters. The *Patent* ran during that year between Boston and Portland. It took 17 hours to make the trip, and the charge for passage was $5, including meals, just half of the stage fare. The *Patent* was built in Medford in 1821. In 1824, the *Maine*, of 105 tons, built at a cost of $13,000, belonging to Captain Porter, was added to the fleet. The *Patent* was run between Boston and Bath, and the *Maine* ran from Bath to ports to the eastward as far as St. John. Thus as early as 1824 there was a regular line of steamers connecting Boston with the principal ports of Maine and New Brunswick.

Charles E.*and Mary J. (Williams†) Rogers, a descendant of Thomas Rogers, a passenger on the Mayflower, and of Robert Williams, the ancestor of the Roxbury Williams family.

Children of William Henry and Sarah E. (May) Hill:

1. Warren May Hill, born October 28, 1863; married October 7, 1891, Mary E. Carney. Children:
   Frances Hill, born Jan. 31, 1894,
   Louise Hill, born Jan. 22, 1896.

---

*1. Thomas Rogers, one of the Pilgrims who came in the Mayflower, in 1632.
2. Joseph Rogers, son of Thomas, came with his father at the age of fourteen.
3. John Rogers, son of Joseph, born 1642. Married Elizabeth Twining.
4. Joseph Rogers, son of John, born 1679. Married Mercy Crisp.
5. Elkanah Rogers, son of Joseph, born 1707. Married (1) Reliance Yates. Married (2) Mercy Burgess, widow of Ebenezer and daughter of Jonathan Godfrey.
6. Elkanah Rogers, son of Elkanah, born 1760. Married Tamsend Snow.
7. Joshua Rogers, son of Elkanah, born 1790. Married Sally Reed.
8. Lyman F. Rogers, son of Joshua, born 1822. Married Caroline Wright.
9. Charles Edward Rogers, born Nov., 1853. Married Mary Josephine Williams, born March 4, 1854. Children:
   Joseph Williams, born June 7, 1876.
   Caroline Wright, born Aug. 5, 1878. Married William H. Hill of Brookline, April 26th, 1906.
   Frank Norwood, born May 16, 1881.
   Robert, born Sept. 23, 1883; died Nov. 22, 1886.
   Herbert, born Oct. 5, 1885.
   Charles Gustavus, born Dec. 12, 1887.
   Dudley Thayer, born Oct. 27, 1889.

†1. Robert Williams, settled in Roxbury in 1638. His first wife was Elizabeth Stratton, whom he probably married in England.
2. Stephen, third son of Robert and Elizabeth (Stratton), born Nov. 8, 1640; married Sarah Wise; died Feb 15, 1719–20.
3. Joseph, seventh son of Stephen and Sarah (Wise), born Feb. 24, 1681; married Abigail Torrey, May 22, 1706.
4. John son of Joseph and Abigail Torrey, born Sept. 17, 1712. Married 2nd wife, Bethia (Parker) Stedman.
5. Ebenezer, son of John and Bethia Stedman, born June 13, 1738. Graduated Harvard College 1760. Ordained 1765. Married May 25, 1769, Mary Norwood. Preached in Falmouth, Me. Died 1799
6. Gustavus Williams, seventh son of Ebenezer and Mary Norwood born Feb. 19, 1785; married Iza Moody.
7. Joseph Baker Williams, born Nov. 22, 1809, son of Gustavus Williams and Iza Moody. Married Mary A. Fowle June, 1853. He died April 16, 1871 in New York.
8. Mary Josephine William, daughter and only child of Joseph Williams and Mary A. Fowle, born March 4, 1854. Married Charles Edward Rogers of Barre, Mass., Oct. 7, 1874.
9. Caroline Wright, second child of Charles E. Rogers, Mary J. Williams, born Aug. 5, 1878. Married William H. Hill, April 26, 1906.
   Mrs. Hill was graduated from Wellesley College in the class of 1900. She has been president of the Boston Wellesley College Club from 1907–1909, member of the House Committee of The College Club, 40 Commonwealth Ave. since 1907, Member Executive Board Boston College Settlement, Denison House, since 1907, Treasurer Boston College Settlement 1907–1909, Member Executive Committee on Industrial (Savings Bank) Insurance under auspices of Women's Educational and Industial Union.

2. Harold St. James Hill, born Nov 9, 1865; died Aug. 10, 1866.
3. Marion Hill, born Feb. 18, 1868.
4. Clarence Harvey Hill, born March 12, 1870.
5. Spencer Richardson Hill, born Dec. 6, 1871; married June 7, 1899, Elizabeth Hale Cushing; child Philip Cushing Hill, born Jan. 6, 1901.
6. Ernest Lawrence Hill, born October 5, 1873; died Nov 2, 1905; married May 23, 1902, Annette S. Shaw; child Ernest Lawrence Hill Jan. 26, 1904.
7. William Henry Reginald Hill, born Sept. 21, 1875; married Oct. 25, 1898, Grace Whittier Thayer; children, William Henry Hill Jr., born June 7, 1899; adopted by his grandfather in 1904.
8. Donald Mackay Hill, born Nov. 11, 1877; married June 11, 1902, Annie Neal Turner. Children:
   Donald Mackay Hill, Jr. born June 30, 1904.
   Gordon Turner Hill, born Nov. 22, 1905; died Aug. 7, 1906.
   Malcom Turner Hill, born Feb. 12, 1908.
9. Barbara Hill, born Sept. 19, 1879; died Sept. 9, 1880.
10. Philip Sanford Hill, born August 16, 1881; died Aug. 2, 1885.
11. Kenneth Amory Hill, born June 22, 1884.

Naturally of keen perceptions, with quick insight into human nature and the trend of affairs, Mr. Hill has advanced abreast of the times as a leader and former of events and men. To these rare gifts of insight and observation, traits of inestimable educational value to the man of affairs, is added a capacity for broad sympathy with the lives of others, an appreciation of their aims and aspirations, and a willing and ready hand to guide and aid.

Few are so well in touch with the affairs of the day, the great questions of local, national and international importance, nor so well informed concerning the vital issues, and their practical outcome—based on a knowledge of the great forces at work above the surface, and the undercurrent at work below, which make more complex the problems which our nation has to face. It is of interest to note the culmination of the traits of the colonial and pioneer forbears in the men of today, a note-worthy instance being that of Mr. Hill, quiet in demeanor, sturdy and upright in character, bearing "duty and intelligence" as a watchword, and priding himself on accomplishment and neighborliness.

Mr. Hill typifies the old stock which Professor Palmer has called "The Glory of America."

William Henry Hill is a gentleman of fine personal presence, affable, approachable, candid, sincere, genial, friendly, and polished. He has good health and carries his years gracefully. He has a host of friends in many walks of life, and to a marked degree he enjoys the confidence, esteem and friendship of his life-long business associates.

He springs from a long line of distinguished colonial ancestors, whose nerve, bravery and patriotism were often tested in garrison house and on

field of battle and never found wanting in the several generations; and through a long life William Henry Hill has sustained creditably the honor, dignity and traditions of several eminent New England families, and has an unblemished name and escutcheon.

To such men as William Henry Hill, and to such families as his, and such as he is connected with, is due to a large extent the splendid growth, enormous resources, and foreign influence of the United States of America.

This is the seventh of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT. 1775.
TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES. 1775

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

THIS Bristol County regiment, while not distinctly called a "Minute Men's" regiment is entitled to be included in a list of such as the following document on file in the Massachusetts Archives will show.

"A Mufter roll of Officers down in the alarm from the 19th of April 1775 to the 24th.

Men's Names	Town's Names.	Rank.	Time of Service.	
Timothy Walker	Rehoboth.	Col°	6 days.	£2:11:5¼
Nath¹ Leonard	Taunton.	Major	6 do	1:14:3
Mason Shaw	Raynham.	Adj¹	6 do	15:5¼
				£5:01:1½

Errors Excepted Tim° Walker."

"Middlesex fs Decem^r 20, 1775.

The above named Timothy Walker made folemn Oath to the truth of the above note. Before me Mofes Gill Jus Peace thro' the province,

Examined and compared with the original

S. Holton
E. Rawfon
James Moody
} Committee."

The above list of field officers would indicate that some of the companies from Bristol County marched in a regimental organization under their leadership but the original company rolls fail to state that they were a part of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. The officers in the companies which

made up the Provincial Regiment under Colonel Walker from April 24 to July, as the following pages will show, were either in other regiments or independent companies in any service credited to them in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19th.

The following document explains itself:

"A Muster Roll of the Field and Staff officers of Col. Timᵒ Walker's Regiment.

Timothy Walker, Rehoboth, Coll.	Time of Inlist.	April 24.
Nathˡ Leonard, Taunton L. Coll.	"	"
Maſon Shaw, Raynham, Adjt.	"	"
Jacob Fuller, Rehoboth, Q. M.	"	"
Caleb Barnum, Taunton, Chapⁿ	May	3
Daniel Parker, Norton, Surgeon,	"	"
Cumfer Capron, Attleboro, Surgeon Mate,	"	"

In Council April 27, 1776, Read allowed and ordered that a warrant be Drawn on the Treaſʸ for the sum of £287:10:04 in full Discharge for this Bill.

John Lowell, Depʸ Secʸ."

Company officers, with the number of non-commissioned officers and men:

Captain Samuel Bliss of Rehoboth.
Lieutenant Aaron Walker " 48.
Ensign Joseph Allen "

Captain Silas Cobb of Norton.
Lieutenant Isaac Smith " 56.
Second Lieutenant Isaac Fisher, Norton

Captain John King of Raynham.
Lieutenant Noah Hill " 57.
Ensign Abraham Hathaway "

Captain Francis Luscombe of Taunton
Lieutenant Matthew Randall of Easton. 55.
Ensign Seth Pratt " "

Captain John Perry of Rehoboth.
Lieutenant John Paine " " 65.
Ensign James Bucklin.

Captain Peter Pitts of Dighton.
Lieutenant Zebedee Redding " 56.
Ensign Henry Briggs "

Captain Caleb Richardson of Attleborough.
Lieutenant Enoch Robinson, " 59.
Ensign Solomon Standley, "

Captain Oliver Soper of Taunton.
Lieutenant Simeon Cobb " 60.
Ensign Thomas Williams.

Captain Samuel Tubbs of Berkley.
Lieutenant John Shaw of Raynham. 54.
Ensign Joel Tubbs of Berkley.

Captain Macey Williams of Easton.
Lieutenant Samuel Lane of Norton. 57.
Ensign John Cook "

"Cam^{b} 23 May 1775.

In Committee of Safety

Coll. Timothy Walker having fatiffied this Committee that his Regiment is very near full; we Recommend to the Congrefs that said Regiment be Commifsioned accordingly.

Benja^{n} White Chairman."

A return made on the last named date gave the number of privates as 562. The officers of the regiment were ordered commissioned May 24, 1775, by the Provincial Congress. The regiment was known as the 3^{d} in the Provincial Army, May-June 1775.

June 16, 1775 the regiment was included in a list of organizations stationed "at the Camp at Roxbury and at the several Parts to the Southward." The following list shows the towns represented in the various companies:

Captains.

Peter Pitts, Dighton, Taunton, Freetown, Swanzy.

Samuel Tubbs, Berkley, Freetown, Raynham, Rehoboth, Taunton, Dighton, Middleborough.

Caleb Richardson, Attleborough.
Oliver Soper, Taunton, Raynham.
John Perry, Rehoboth, Easton, Taunton, Norton, Raynham, Attleborough, Dorchester.
Macey Willlams, Easton, Mansfield, Taunton, Norton, Stoughtonham.
Samuel Bliss, Rehoboth, Attleborough.
Silas Cobb, Norton, Mansfield, Taunton, &c.
John King, Raynham, Taunton.
Francis Luscomb, Easton, Taunton.

After General Washington took command of the army in July, this regiment was assigned to Brigadier General Spencer's Brigade, Major General Ward's Division, and continued to serve as before in the fortifications at Roxbury. The records show that it continued in, this locality through the year. It was known as the 22nd Regiment Army of the United Colonies, during this period.

The strength of the regiment each month was as follows:

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non-Coms.*	Rank and File.
July	26	4	41	491
Aug. 18,	20	4	42	442
Sept. 23,	24	4	43	432
Oct. 17,	24	5	43	418
Nov. 18,	19	5	43	406
Dec. 30,	26	5	49	406

The officers of this regiment rose to the following grades during the war; two colonels, two lieut. colonels, two majors, fifteen captains and six first lieutenants.

COLONEL TIMOTHY WALKER was the son of Timothy and Grace (Child) Walker and was born in Rehoboth, July 28, 1718. He served as a Corporal in Captain Jonathan Peck's Company from September 29 to October 5, 1746. September 8, 1755, he was a Captain in Colonel Thomas Bowen's Regiment in the expedition against Crown Point. His name appears in the same rank in a muster roll dated Februay 26, 1756. In 1772 he was Major of Colonel William Bullock's 1st Bristol County Regiment. He served as

* Sergeants, fifers and drummers.

Representative from Rehoboth in 1757-8-9. October 4, 1774, he was a member of the First Provincial Congress from Rehoboth. He was the representative of Bristol County in the committee of thirteen (one from each county having representatives and two from Suffolk) appointed "to consider what is necessary to be now done for the defence and safety of the province." Major Timothy Walker was chosen one of two representatives from Rehoboth to the Second Provincial Congress, February 1, 1775. Colonel Timothy Walker was chosen April 8, 1775, one of the two delegates from the Provincial Congress "to repair to Rhode Island," to present a resolution "informing them that we are contemplating upon, and are determined to take effectual measures for the purpose" ..... of "raising and establishing an army."

He responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and his name appears with that of his major and adjutant in the list of regimental officers. April 24, 1775, he engaged to serve as commander of a regiment in the Provincial Army which was numbered the 3d. When the reorganization occurred in July, his regiment became the 22nd in the Army of the United Colonies. He served in and about Roxbury through the year. May 8th he was chosen on a committee "to confer with the committee of safety, with respect to settling the appointment of field officers and to sit forthwith." From the Journal of the Provincial Congress under date of July 8, 1775, we read that he was directed "to pay what public monies he has in his hands, into the treasury immediately, and the committee of supplies are directed to employ some person to be sent express to Col. Walker for that purpose." April 29, 1779, he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives to serve as a member of a committee on fortifications. He was on duty at Tiverton, Rhode Island, from May 9, to July 5, 1779. He was a member of the Congregational Church at Seekonk and was greatly esteemed for his uprightness, benevolence, hospitality and public spirit. It was his custom to go on horseback every year and invite personally all of his children and grandchildren to the Thanksgiving festival in the old mansion. He died December 26, 1796.

LIEUT. COLONEL NATHANIEL LEONARD of Taunton was a resident of Kingston in 1756 and an Ensign in Lieutenant Nathaniel Cooke's Company from November 11 to December 5, of that year. In the following year his name appears as Quartermaster in a list of troopers under Captain Joshua Learoyd in Colonel Ephraim Leonard's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He served as Cornet in Captain George Godfrey's Troop of Horse in the same regiment under Colonel Samuel White in 1762, and as Captain of a Troop

of Horse in the same regiment under Colonel George Leonard in 1771. He responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, as Major of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and April 24th, became Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Walker's Regiment in the Provincial Army. He continued this service in the Army of the United Colonies through the year.

MAJOR ABIEL MITCHELL of Easton was a resident of Hanover in 1755, and served as Corporal in the company under the joint command of Captain Thomas Mitchell and Captain James House from June 19 to December 17. In July 1771, he was Lieutenant in Captain Eliphalet Leonard Jr's 2nd Easton Company, Colonel George Leonard's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He was engaged as Major of Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year under the same commander. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned First Major in Colonel George Williams's 3d Bristol County Regiment. His name appears as Major of Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, December 20, 1776. In April, 1777, he was Major of Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment for Rhode Island service. He was Colonel of the Third Bristol County Regiment in 1779 and in the following year served in Rhode Island from July to October, as Colonel of a regiment detached from the Bristol County Militia.

ADJUTANT MASON SHAW of Raynham was a member of Captain Philip King's Company of that town according to an alarm list dated April 7, 1757. He was a Corporal in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company from April 25 to December 14 (probably 1759) serving at Crown Point. He was Adjutant of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and continued under the same commander through the year. His name appears as Adjutant of Colonel George Williams's 3d Bristol County Regiment, December, 1776. He also held the same rank in that regiment under Lieut. Colonel James Williams in August, 1780, in the Rhode Island service.

QUARTERMASTER JACOB FULLER of Rehoboth served as a private in Captain Obadiah Read's Company in April, 1757. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Quartermaster of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment in the Provincial Army and he continued to serve under that commander through the year. January 23, 1776, he was chosen Quartermaster of Colonel Jacob French's Regiment and served until April 1st. He was Second Lieutenant of Captain Carpenter's Company in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment for five months to December, 1776, and Quartermaster of the Regiment for at least a

considerable portion of that time. From April 20, to May 13, 1777, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Peleg Shearman's Company, Colonel John Hathaway's Bristol County Regiment, and from the latter date to July 5, 1777, Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's Company in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment. April 20, 1778, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Jacob's Light Infantry Regiment, and served until the expiration of his term of service, January 1, 1779.

CHAPLAIN CALEB BARNUM was born in Danbury, Connecticut, and is believed to have been the son of Thomas and Deborah Barnum. He was installed over the church in Taunton, February 2, 1769. He is said to have been a graduate of Princeton. The degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Harvard and Princeton in 1768. May 3, 1775, he was engaged as Chaplain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment and served over three months at least and probably through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Chaplain of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 26th Continental Regiment, and February 22, 1776, was assigned to serve as Chaplain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Continental Regiment also, as the army possessed an insufficient number of chaplains to allow one to each regiment. He went with his regiment to New York and from there to Canada. When the army returned to Ticonderoga he was taken sick and after much suffering was permitted to start for home. He died in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, August 26, 1776. Emery in his "Ministry of Taunton," states that; "His appearance was commanding, his deportment dignified, and his manners pleasing and affable, uniting the paternal mildness of the clergyman with the grace and polish of the gentleman.".

SURGEON DANIEL PARKER of Norton, the son of Rev. Jonathan Parker of Plympton, was born about 1750. He was in Norton as early as 1773, and during most of the time of his residence in that town lived on the farm later owned by Benjamin Blandin. He was engaged May 3, 1775, as Surgeon of Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, serving through the year. June 18, 1776, he was engaged as Surgeon of the State brigantine "Freedom," commanded by Captain John Clouston. A full account of his service on that vessel has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, volume II, pp. 901–4. It is stated that after the war he was commissioned Surgeon of a militia regiment. He died September 26, 1826, aged seventy-six.

SURGEON'S MATE COMFORT CAPRON of Attleborough, the son of Jonathan and Rebecca (Morse) Capron, was born March 18, 1743. He was a

private in Captain Lemuel Bent's Company from June 13, to December 28, (probably 1761). May 3, 1775, he enlisted as Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment and served into August and probably longer. January 13, 1778, he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, and served until his discharge on April 1, of that year. He was "Doctor's Mate" in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment July 13, to October 31, 1780.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BLISS of Rehoboth was a Corporal in Captain Obadiah Read's Company, entering service August 16, 1757. He commanded a company which marched from Rehoboth on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 24, he was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Provincial Regiment and served under that commander through the year.

CAPTAIN SILAS COBB of Norton was Captain of a Company from that town, in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Four days later he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served under him through the year. February 27, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment stationed at Winter Hill. He was a Captain in Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, June 27 1777, and September 18, 1780, was chosen Second Major of Colonel Isaac Dean's 4th Bristol County Regiment. November 27, 1780 he was chosen Muster Master for Bristol County.

CAPTAIN JOHN KING of Raynham saw service first as a private in Colonel Gilbert's 2nd Bristol County Regiment in September, 1756. In April of the following year he was in Captain Philip King's Company. From March 30 to November 21, 1758, he was a Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Eddy's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment. In 1759 his residence was given as Norton and from May 12, to December 15, of that year he was Ensign in Captain Nathan Hodges Company on the Crown Point expedition. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS LUSCOMB (town not given) held that rank in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, his name appearing on a return of rations between June 11, and August 2, 1775.

CAPTAIN JOHN PERRYof Rehoboth may have been the "John Perry" of Pembroke in Captain Samuel Thaxter's Company from March 19 to November 17, 1757. He commanded an independant company of Minute

Men which marched from Rehoboth on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Nine days later he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served in that command through the year. He may have been the Captain John Perry who was in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's Regiment from July 13 to October 30, 1780.

CAPTAIN PETER PITTS of Dighton, was a Sergeant in Captain Joseph Hall's Taunton Company, April 6, 1757. He was a Lieutenant in Captain John Richmond's 2nd Dighton Company, Colonel Thomas Gilbert's 2nd Bristol County Regiment, in July, 1771. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN CALEB RICHARDSON of Attleborough was the son of Stephen and Hannah (Coy) Richardson. He was born in Attleborough July 7, 1739, (new style). He was a member of Captain Joseph Capron's Company of Attleborough Militia, April 8, 1757. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. In July 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel John Daggett's 4th Bristol County Regiment and led a detachment from that command to join the Continental Army at New York. June 27, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment and in the following year held the same rank in Colonel John Jacob's Light Infantry Regiment, for three months and fifteen days. March 25, 1779, he entered service in the same rank in Colonel John Hathaway's 2nd Bristol County Regiment and was with that command twenty-one days in Rhode Island. From July 13 to October 31, 1780, he was a Captain in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He represented Attleborough in the Legislature in 1789 and served on the Attleborough board of selectmen in the following year.

CAPTAIN OLIVER SOPER of Taunton served as a private in Captain Dean's Company, Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1757. He was also a member of Captain Philip Walker's Company, Colonel "Dote's" Regiment in 1758. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became a Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th, Continental Regiment and remained in that command through the year.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL TUBBS JUN. of Berkley, at the age of twenty years, enlisted April 3, 1759, in Colonel Ezra Richmond's Regiment. He was

engaged April 24, 1775, as a Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. In February 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment at Winter Hill. He served as Major of Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, in November 1776, and from January 1, 1777 to October 15, [1778] held the same rank under the same commander in the 14th Regiment Massachusetts Line. He was furloughed on the latter date and did not return to the army.

CAPTAIN MACEY WILLIAMS of Easton may have been the man of that name, at that time a resident of Bridgewater, who served as clerk in Captain Joseph Washburn's Company, from September 15 to December 22, (probably 1755), on an expedition to Crown Point. He undoubtedly was the Ensign Macey Williams who served in Captain Zephaniah Keith's 1st Easton Company, Colonel George Leonard's 3d Bristol County Regiment, in July 1771, and was promoted in that month to First Lieutenant. He was Captain of an independent company of Minute Men from Easton, which responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and ten days later was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He served through the year in that command. His name appears later as Captain and "Chairman of a class of the town of Easton to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years."

FIRST LIEUTENANT SIMEON COBB of Taunton was a private in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, on a Crown Point expedition from April 25 to November 2, 1759 (probably). At that time he resided in Norton. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. According to a pay roll dated December 20, 1775, he commanded a detachment from Taunton for four days. April 5, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Ichabod Leonard's 6th (Taunton) Company Colonel George William's 3d Bristol County Regiment. He was engaged August 14, 1779, as First Lieutenant in the 3d Regiment in Brigadier General Godfrey's Brigade, said regiment being under the command of Captain Commandant Samuel Fisher. The service consisted of one month and two days at Rhode Island. In the original files in the State Archives in connection with this service he is given the rank of Captain.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NOAH HALL of Raynham was the son of John and Mary Hall. He was a farmer and engaged in busines in Taunton. He was engaged April 24, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain John King's Com-

Y 693987

pany, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and served through the year. His name appears as a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment at Winter Hill, February 27, 1776. Later in that year he held the same rank in Colonel Aaron Willard's Regiment at Ticonderoga. He again served as Captain in August 1780, in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment (commanded by Lieut. Colonel James Williams) at Rhode Island. He commander a company from Raynham at the time of Shay's rebellion. He removed to Goldsboro, Maine, where he died May 6, 1835, aged 94 years.

LIEUTENANT SAMUEL LANE of Norton was the son of Ephraim and Ruth (Shepperson) Lane. He was a private in the 1st Company of Norton, commanded by Major George Leonard Jr., April 9, 1757. He was a hotel keeper in Norton from 1762 to 1777. He responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Morey's Company Colonel John Daggett's Regiment. April 29, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Macey Williams's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. It is stated in the "Lane Family" that he also served as Lieutenant in Captain George Makepeace's Company, June 24, 1776, around Boston and in Rhode Island.

LIEUTENANT JOHN PAINE of Rehoboth may have been the man of that name who was in Captain Cary's Company, Colonel Doty's Regiment, in December, 1758, "on return from Westward." He was a Lieutenant in Captain John Perry's Rehoboth Company of Minute Men, which responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 28 he engaged to serve in the same rank under the same company commander in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment and remained in that company through the year. He was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, February 27, 1776, and June 26 of that year was commissioned Major of Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment. He served in the regiment in General John Fellow's Brigade in the campaign around New York. May 8, 1777, he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment.

LIEUTENANT ZEBEDEE REDDING of Dighton was engaged April 24, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Peter Pitts's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. He served as a Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment at Hull from the spring of 1776 at least through November. January 1, 1777, he became a Captain in Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 14th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until October 4, 1780, when he was reported as resigned.

LIEUTENANT MATTHEW RANDELL (RANDEL etc.) of Easton was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. February 27, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jacob French's Regiment. May 13, of that year he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Thomas Marshall's Regiment. He was also a Captain in Colonel George William's 3d Bristol County Regiment from December 7, 1776 to January 1, 1777. January 1, 1778, he was engaged to serve as Captain in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment until April 1, 1778. He was appointed a Captain in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's 3d Bristol County Regiment, July 13, 1780, and discharged October 31st following.

LIEUTENANT ENOCH ROBINSON of Attleborough was a private in Captain Joseph Capron's Attleborough Company, April 8, 1757. He was Second Lieutenant of Captain Jabez Ellis's Attleborough Company of Minute Men and marched in respose to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Lieutenant in Captain Caleb Richardson's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. He was commissioned March 21, 1776, First Lieutenant in Captain Elisha May's Company, Colonel John Daggett's 4th Bristol County Regiment. In January 1777, he held the same rank in Captain Abiel Clapp's Company, in the same regiment. From April 21 to May 15, 1777, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Richardson's Company. In July-August of that year he was a Lieutenant in Captain Abiel Clapp's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment. July 29, 1778, he was engaged for six weeks service as a Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Robinson's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment. He was commissioned July 31, 1779, Captain of the 6th Company in Colonel Isaac Dean's 4th Bristol County Regiment. From August 12, to September 11, 1779, he was Captain in a regiment under Captain Samuel Fisher, Commandant, engaged in the Rhode Island service. He served again in Colonel Isaac Dean's Regiment from July 31 to August 8, 1780, at Rhode Island.

LIEUTENANT JOHN SHAW of Raynham was a centinel in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, from June 17 to September 11, 1754. He also served in a campaign at Lake George, from April 10, 1758 until November 25, 1758. He was engaged April 24, 1775 as a Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Tubbs Jun's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. His commission as First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Shaw's Company, Colonel George William's 3d Bristol County Regi-

ment, was ordered April 13, 1776. He was with that command during the year, going on an alarm to Rhode Island as late as December. In April, 1777, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Wilbore's Company, Colonel John Hathaway's Bristol County Regiment. He served as a Lieutenant in command of a detachment at Slade's Ferry, Rhode Island, and in October, 1777, we find record of service as Captain in command of a detachment of Colonel George William's Regiment. In August 1778, he commanded a company in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge and continued that service until December 14 of that year. In 1780 and 1781, he commanded a company in Colonel Abiel Mitchell's Regiment, under the command of Lieut. Colonel James Williams.

LIEUTENANT ISAAC SMITH of Norton may have been the same man, who as a resident of Taunton, served in Captain William Arbuthnott's Company from March 21 to November 17, 1757. He was engaged April 23, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain Silas Cobb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year.

LIEUTENANT AARON WALKER was the son of Peter and Mary (Child) Walker and a nephew of Colonel Timothy Walker, the commander of this regiment. He was born Rehoboth, October 19, 1728. He was a private in Captain Obadiah Read's Company, which marched from Rehoboth August 17, 1757, to the relief of Fort William Henry. In 1772 he served as First Lieutenant of Captain Joshua Smith's Troop of Horse, Colonel William Bullock's 1st Bristol County Regiment. He was Lieutenant of Captain Samuel Bliss's Company which marched in response to the Lexington alarm call of April 19, 1775. On the 28th of the month he engaged for further service under the same officers and continued actively engaged until his death from camp fever at Roxbury, October 19, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ISAAC FISHER of Norton, son of Eleazer Fisher, was born about 1742. He was a private in Captain Jonathan Eddy's Company and saw service in Nova Scotia from March 28, 1759 to September 30, 1760. He was a private in Captain Lemuel Bent's Company from June 13 to December 28, 1761. He was a Sergeant in Captain Benjamin Morey's Company, Colonel John Daggett's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. Four days later he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Silas Cobb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and served through the year. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment at Hull, from April 11 to December 1, 1776.

ENSIGN JOSEPH ALLEN of Rehoboth held that rank in Captain Samuel Bliss's Company, which marched from Rehoboth on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He engaged to serve under the same commander in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 28, and served through the year.

ENSIGN HENRY BRIGGS of Dighton "enlisted" in that rank in Captain Peter Pitts Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. March 26, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Tubb's Company, Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, and served at Winter Hill.

ENSIGN JAMES BUCKLIN of Rehoboth held that rank in Captain John Perry's Company of Minute Men which marched from Rehoboth, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He enlisted under the same officers April 28, 1775, and served as Ensign through the year.

ENSIGN JOHN COOK of Norton, was a private in Captain Nathan Hodges's Company, from April 27 to December 14, 1759. May 24, 1775, his commission was ordered as Ensign in Captain Macey Williams's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, and he served through the year.

ENSIGN ABRAHAM HATHAWAY of Raynham was a private in Captain Job Williams's Company, from November 18 (probably 1761) to June 30 (probably 1762), residing at that time in Berkley. He was engaged as Ensign in Captain John King's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year.

ENSIGN SETH PRATT of Easton, the son of James and Martha (Willis) Pratt, was born in Easton, November 21, 1738. April 7, 1757, he was a private in Captain Eliphalet Leonard's Company. He was engaged as Ensign in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. In April 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Matthew Randell's Company, Colonel George Williams's 3d Bristol County Regiment. In the following December and January he served under the same officers at Rhode Island. A roll dated November 5, 1777, shows that he was at that time a Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment, in service at Rhode Island. In July, 1778, he held the same rank in Captain Ichabod Leonard's Company, also in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment. He was a Captain in Lieut.

Colonel James Williams's Regiment from August 2 to 10, 1780, at Rhode Island.

ENSIGN SOLOMON STANDLEY (or STANLEY) of Attleborough was a private in Captain Jabez Ellis's Attleborough Company of Minute Men and Militia, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Six days later he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Caleb Richardson's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He served through the year.

ENSIGN JOEL TUBBS of Berkley held that rank in Captain Samuel Tubbs Jr's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He was engaged for that service April 24, 1775, and served through the year.

ENSIGN THOMAS WILLIAMS of Taunton, son of Isaac Williams, was born about 1741. He was a private in Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, from April 24 to December 14, (1759, probably). In the following year he was in Captain Daniel Reed's Company, (commanded by Captain Jonathan Shores). From May 18 to November 17, 1761, he was a Corporal in Captain Job Williams's Company, and a Sergeant from November 18, 1761 to June 30, 1762. His name appears in a list of officers dated May 23, 1775, as Ensign in Captain Oliver Soper's Company Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment. He served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Soper's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Continental Regiment, and served until June 2, 1776, when he was cashiered for several offences.* He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Crocker's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment, at Rhode Island in July-September, 1778. He died May 13, 1828.

* Falsely accusing his company commander of "defrauding the public knowingly" was the principal cause of his being cashiered.

Department of the American Revolution

1775–1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Schooner Diligent.

The little town of Machias, in what is now eastern Maine, was a lively place in the early summer of 1775. The patriots of the town were constantly increasing in numbers by the return of Massachusetts men, who had been living across the border in Nova Scotia and were anxious to get to this side as the war developed. As a sort of official recognition of this activity, the British sent an armed schooner called the "Margaretta," numbering four 4 pounders and sixteen swivel guns, commanded by a brave young Irish officer named Moore. This vessel was met in Machias Bay, June 12, 1775, by a craft manned by the local patriots, including the six O'Brien brothers. A hot fight ensued in which the "Margaretta" was captured with a loss of the British side of ten killed (including Captain Moore) and ten wounded. This vessel was repaired and became the "Machias Liberty." The authorities at Halifax, in an attempt to avenge the deed, sent two vessels, the schooner "Diligent" (or Diligence) of eight or ten guns and fifty men and the "Tapnaquish," sixteen swivels and twenty men. These vessels also met with a vigorous reception in the bay, which resulted in their being promptly annexed to the patriot navy, Captain Jeremiah O'Brien in the "Machias Liberty" taking the "Diligent," the other being captured by a crew under Colonel Benjamin Foster. This second fight took place about the middle of July and the vessels were soon utilized by the Massachusetts authorities, as the following will show:

"*Resolved* That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Captain *Jeremiah Obrian*, appointed Commander of the Armed Schooner *Diligent*, and of the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, now lying in the Harbour of *Machias*, fixed for the purpose of guarding the Sea-Coast, the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, lawful money of this Colony, for supplying the men with Provisions and Ammunition. Also that there be delivered to the said *Obrian* out of the Colony Store, one hundred Cannon Balls, of three pounds weight each and two hundred Swivel Balls; for all which, and the captures he shall make, he is to account with this Court." Dated August 23, 1775.

In the House of Representatives, February 7, 1776, the following report was made: "Whereas, it is of importance that the enemies of the *United Colonies* should, as far as possible, be deprived of necessary supplies, whereby they may be rendered the less capable of distressing this and other Colonies aforesaid; and to effect this purpose, it is expedient and necessary Armed Vessels should be fitted out and employed, to prevent supplies getting into the hands of our said enemies: Therefore, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, of *Newburyport*, with Captain *Jeremiah Obrien*, be a Committee to prepare, and in all respects equip and man, with fifty men each, including officers, the Sloop *Machias-Liberty*, and Schooner *Diligent*, now lying at *Newburyport*, and that the said Committee recommend such proper persons to the honourable Council as may be necessary for officers of said Vessels. . . . It is further Resolved, That they shall be entitled to one-third the proceeds of all captures that shall be by them made and finally

condemned agreeable to a law of this Colony."

Captain Jeremiah Obrian, commander-in-chief of the sloop "Machias Liberty" and the schooner "Diligent" then lying at Newburyport completely equipped for sea with fifty men on board, petitioned the General Court for instructions whether they were to be discharged or further employed in the Colony service. It was voted in the House of Representatives that they be manned and equipped and employed to prevent supplies from getting into the hands of the enemy. The officers were to receive wages as follows:

Captain	£4:00:00
First Lieutenant	£3:00:00
Second Lieutenant	£2:10:00
Surgeon	£2:10:00
Master	£2:00:00

They were also to receive one-third of the proceeds of all captures. Dated February 8, 1776.

Captain Jeremiah Obrian's accounts were considered in committee February 12, 1776, and the following resolution was passed in the House of Representatives:

"*Resolved* That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Captain *Jeremiah Obrien*, his Officers and Seamen, under his command since the 21st day of August, 1775, on board the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, and the Schooner *Diligent*, the sum of eight hundred and four Pounds four Shillings and two Pence, in full discharge for their services on board said Vessels, until the first day of February, 1776."

"*John Taylor*, Esq. brought down a Letter from *James Lyon*, Chairman of the Committee of *Machias*, praying directions with respect to some goods taken in the Schooner, *Diligent* with the following Vote of Council Thereon, viz.:

In Council, February 15, 1776: Read, and committed to *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join. Read, and concurred, and Colonel *Lovell* and Colonel *Bliss* are joined." Massachusetts House of Representatives, February 15, 1776.

The following list of executive officers of the schooner "Diligent," is found in a "List of officers of Armed Vessels" in the State Archives under date of March 15, 1776:

"John Lambert, Captain.
John Obrien, 1st Lieutenant.
Jon[a] Knight, 2nd Lieutenant."

In another place in the Archives we find a full list of the officers who entered service with this vessel in March, 1776.

"John Lambert, Com[r]
John Obrian, 1st Lt.
Walter Perkins 2nd Lt.
Will: Stimpson Surg[on]
Will: Alby Surg[on] Mate
Joshua Wing Master."

The full quota included 11 other officers, 45 men and 1 boy.

CAPTAIN JOHN LAMBERT was commissioned to command the "Diligent" March 15, 1776, and entered upon his duties on the following day.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN OBRIAN was the son of Morris and Mary (Keen) O'Brien. He was born in Scarboro', (Maine) in 1750. He was a brother of Captain Jeremiah Obrian, and the other famous brothers of Machias (Maine) who became such noted patriots in this war.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WALTER PERKINS of Danvers was the true name of "Jonathan Knight," as an affidavit produced later in this article will prove. He was born about 1745, was five feet, four inches tall, and dark complexioned. He was commissioned March 15, 1776, under his assumed name, to hold this rank on the "Diligent."

SURGEON WILLIAM STIMPSON was engaged to serve in that rank on the "Diligent" March 16, 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE WILLIAM ALBY enlisted for this service March 22, 1776.

MASTER JOSHUA WING entered upon his term of service on the "Diligent" March 16, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That the Commissary-General for this Colony be directed to procure and deliver to Captain *Jeremiah Obrien*, two hundred weight of Gunpowder, for the use of the Sloop *Machias Liberty* and the Schooner *Diligent*, he being accountable to this Colony for the same." Massachusetts Council, March 16, 1776.

"*Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:*

The secretary will herewith lay before you two letters from the Committee of *Newburyport*, one dated the 24th of *February* last, and the other the 13th instant; wherein you will observe that the order of the Court of the 8th February last, relative to fixing for the sea, and manning with fifty men each, the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, and the Schooner *Diligent* hath not been fully executed; that it is not in the power of said Committee to do it; and that if said vessels are manned it must be from the eastern part of this Colony. Considering the danger that would attend the suffering said vessels to leave the harbor in which they now are, with so few men as are inlisted to serve on board (which are a number little more than sufficient to sail them;) the great delay it would cause to attempt the recruiting and marching men the distance of two hundred miles at this season of the year; that the present appearances of our affairs are materially different from what they were when said order of Court was made, and that there is good reason to believe that one if not both of the vessels, are unfit, in their construction, for what they are designed; the Council thought it their duty to lay this matter before you, and recommend it to your immediate consideration." March 23, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That there be paid to Mr. *Michael Hodge* for the use of the Committee of Correspondence, &c for *Newburyport*, the sum of nine hunderd and fifty Pounds eighteen Shillings and two Pence, in full discharge of their accounts exhibited to this Court, for fitting out the two armed vessels called the Sloop *Machias Liberty* and schooner *Diligent* commanded by Captain Jeremiah Obrien, which was done by order of this Court." April 1, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That the honourable Board be desired to defer ordering any Moneys to Captains *O'Brian* and *Lambert*, and their Companies, that may be due to them from the Colony, till determination shall be had on the Petition of *William Hazen*, praying that he may be enabled to obtain satisfaction for waste of Goods committed on board a certain Schooner belonging to said *Hazen* and others, and for illegal capture and detention of the same." Massachusetts Assembly, July 5, 1776.

William Tupper was allowed by vote of the Massachusetts Assembly, July 13, 1776, the sum of £286:18:07, "for necessaries supplied the Schooner *Diligent* and Sloop *Machias Liberty* in the Colony service."

"State of Mafsachusetts Bay to R. Derby jun for Sundries d^{d} Capt John Lambert of the Arm^{d} Sch. Dologent in the Service of this State, for the use of sa^{d} Schooner—Viz—

1776

Aug. 5	To 6 bbls Bread Cont^{a} 4:3:17 c 20/		4:18:00
	6 empty barrils for the Bread cl		:06:00
	1 Firkin Butter w, 45^{lb} c $5\frac{1}{5}$		18:00
	pd for Cart^{s} the above Goods frm my Store to the Sch. at Ward's Wharf		1:06
			£6:04:03"

The bill was paid on the last day of the year.

"The subscribers beg leave to represent to the General Court that two Armed Vefsels now Under the Command of Mefsrs Obrian & Lambert have had orders from time to time from the Court, and have Cost the Publick large Money, but have Effected very little. That Obrian is said to be now gone to Marblehead for Stores for a three months Cruize, and tis reported that he Intimates, that he shall not pay any regard to the Orders of Court, and has Offered one if not both those Vefsels for sale, and that a Person now appears, who would give the Cash for One of those Vefsels. From Representation, its Suggested to the Court, whether it might not be conducive to the Publick Good, that an enquiry be made into the property of Said Vefsels, and such meafures be taken in the premises as may secure that Interest in those Vefsels which belong to the Colony. The Committee thought it their duty to make the above Representation & Suggestion to the Hon^ble^ Court. Benj^a^ Lincoln Council Records July 20, 1776. J. Palmer" &c &c

A new use for the "Diligent" suddenly arose as the following order will show:

"Ordered that John Lambert Commander of y^e^ Schooner Diligent be directed to take on board the StJohns & Micmack Tribes now here, and convey them to StJohns River, and the Penobscot Tribes to Penobscot." Council Records, July 26, 1776.

"Warrant on the Treafury for Ninety Pounds in favour of John Lambert, Commander of the Armed Schooner Call'd the Diligent, being for One Monthly Advance Wages for his Men, to enable him to proceed with the StJohn's & Micmack Indians to their several Tribes he to be Accountable for the same.

Signed by 15 of the Council."
Council Records, July 31, 1776.

SURGEON WILLIAM STIMPSON did not go on this service but left the vessel August 3, 1776. His name does not appear elsewhere in the records of the war.

"Ordered, that the Comifsary General be and he hereby is directed to deliver out of the Colony Stores to John Lambert, Commander of the Schooner Diligent, or to his order, five Barrels Pork, One Barrel Rum & half Barrel Molafses." Council Records, Aug. 3, 1776.

"August 6, 1776.

Captain *Lambert* is now ready to sail with a fair wind. He informs me that he has paid Mr *Perkins* and Mr *Clark*, two of his officers, one months pay; since which he has not seen them. He thinks it possible that the same gentleman in his absence, will apply to your Honours for what wages may be due to them on the former voyage, and desired me to inform your Honours of their late conduct, for your government.

I am, with due respect, gentlemen, your most humble servant.

Fred Shaw Jun.

To the Hon. Council of the State of *Massachusetts Bay*."

"Machias, August 28, 1776.

Honourable Gentlemen; After removing many difficulties started by the crew of the *Diligent* and laying windbound several days, we sailed from *Piscataqua* the 14th instant, and arrived here the 25th, after being confined in *Gouldsborough* six days by the *Viper*, man-of-war, who took sloops from this place within five miles of us, as we run into *Gouldsborough*, and lay off and on that harbour most of the time. As we had not more than half our complement of men, and them but very indifferent, Captian *Lambert* thought proper to let the ship remove before we should proceed." He desired to have ships sent to remove the "Viper." He wrote that: "Concluding it would not be prudent for the *Diligent* to proceed to *StJohn's*, we have thought best for her to return to your

Honours. . . . If the *Diligent* should be sold the Captain has expressed a desire to serve your Honours in any other vessel that may be sent this way. As I can't pretend to be a suitable judge of the qualifications necessary for a commander, I shan't pretend to say than that he has brought us thus far safe, and I suppose would have gone farther if I had thought it prudent. . . . I remain, with much esteem, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant.

Fras. Shaw Jun.

To the Honourable the Council and the Honourable House of Assembly of Massachusetts Bay."

SECOND LIEUTENANT ETHAN COMPSTOCK, we find from the following petition, served for several months during this summer of 1776 in that rank on the "Diligent." No record of any service of his is given in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War." As we know that Second Lieutenant Walter Perkins served during this time, this record is a mystery.

"*To the honourable the Council and House of Representatives of the State of* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY in NEW ENGLAND.

The petition of ETHAN COMPSTOCK, *Second Lieutenant in the* DILIGENT, *Schooner-of-War, Captain* JOHN LAMBERT, *Commander and* JOSHUA WING, *Master of the said schooner, humbly showeth:*

That your petitioners have been in the service of the State nearly six months, have made several cruises, but all of them unsuccessful, by which they have not been able to supply themselves with any of the necessaries of life, and your petitioners are now reduced to such a situation (not having as yet received any wages) as obliges them to petition your Honours for some relief. And your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray &c.

ETHAN COMPSTOCK.
JOSHUA WING."

Boston, Sept. 11, 1776.

Troubles increased for Captain Lambert and the ill fated "Diligent" as shown by the following:

'*To the Honourable Council of the State of* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY: *The Petition of the following persons humbly showeth:*

That we, your petitioners have served this Colony in different departments on board the schooner *Diligent, John Lambert,* Commander, since the 16th *March* last, which, we are sorry to say, to little advantage to the publick or ourselves. We therefore beg your Honours would take it into your wise consideration, and honourably acquit us, discounting for the time served, or place us in some way wherein we may serve the general cause of *America* and ourselves, as we cannot be so happy in any other way as in the defence of the country. But in the channel we are in we cannot make ourselves easy, unless we are lost to a sense of all honour and justice, as all the privates have left the vessel; but as to your petitioners, we are not willing to leave the service unless it meets with the sanction of your Honour's approbation. We therefore beg leave to inquire the reason of the detainment of our wages. Is the captures we brought in unlawfully taken, or is it for embezzlements? Or are we accountable for the Captain's conduct, when our commissions from your Honours oblige us to obey his commands? If we are impeached for any thing, being conscious of our innocence, we beg to be brought to an immediate trial, by which means we doubt not being able to acquit ourselves with honour and to your satisfaction, as we esteem our honour dearer than our interest or even our lives. We therefore heave ourselves at the feet of your Honours, hoping you'll consider our distressed situation in so expensive a place as this, having already expended a great part of our wages in the pursuit of them. We therefore pray we may no longer be kept in suspense, but have an immediate

answer, that we may not lose our honour or time; in complying with which we shall esteem ourselves under the greatest obligations. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray,

JOHN O'BRIEN, *First Lieutenant*
WALTER PERKINS, *Second Lieutenant*
JOSHUA WING, *Master.*
PETER CLARK, *Commander of Marines.*

In Council, Sept. 20, 1776.

Read, and *Ordered*, That *Walter Spooner* and *Samuel Holton*, Esquires, be a Committee to take the within Petition under consideration and report.

JOHN AVERY, *Deputy Secretary.*"

SURGEON'S MATE WILLIAM ALBY received his discharge September 22, 1776, after six months service on the "Diligent."

The State authorities finally decided to dispose of the "Diligent" as the following letter will explain:

"Salem, October 14, 1776.

Sir: This morning I received a resolve of Court, directing me to discharge the Schooner *Diligent* from the service of this State, and to take into my custody all the cannon and other warlike stores now on board her, the property of this State. I conclude the Court meant nothing more than that I should see them delivered to your care; and as the Maritime Court sits in this town all this week, and causes are to be tried in which the State is interested, I cannot well leave home, and therefore I have sent the bearer Mr. *Gray*, to see what stores may be on board her, delivered to your care, and to discharge Captain *Lambert* from any further service on board said schooner, agreeable to the order of Court. If there are any bar shot on board her, or any can be obtained, they are much wanted for the *Tyrannicide* which is now near ready for sea.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,
RICHARD DERBY, Jun.

To *Richard Devens*, Esq."

Cannon from the "Diligent, now lying at Long Wharf," were petitioned for by the owners of the armed sloop "Oliver Cromwell," October 6, 1776. The Receiver General was directed to pay to Jonathan Glover, in full for sundries supplied to "Captain John Lambert, whilst in the service of this State."

Captain John Lambert, First Lieutenant John Obrian, and the other officers of the "Diligent" were discharged from the service of the State, October 16, 1776.

CAPTAIN JOHN LAMBERT saw no further service in the State or privateer navy so far as the records show. He must not be confounded with the Captain John Lambert who commanded the State brigantine "Massachusetts." See Massachusetts Magazine v. I, p. 285.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN OBRIAN commanded the brigantine "Adventure" and schooner "Hibernia" in 1779, the brig "Little Vincent"*and cutter "Salamander" in 1781 and the ship "Cyrus" in 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WALTER PERKINS of Danvers served later as Prize Master of the schooner "Fly," commanded by Captain Silas Smith, sworn to, November 8, 1780. Age 35 years; stature 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Danvers. As we have already stated, this man entered the service as "Jonathan Knight," an assumed name. That it was such is proven, and the error corrected in the following documents:

"*To the honourable Council of the State of the* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY. *The Petition of the following persons humbly showeth;*

That we your petitioners can testify that *Walter Perkins* have acted and served as Second Lieutenant on board the schooner *Diligent, John Lambert* commander, since the 16th *March* last, and to general satis-

* Captain of "Little Vincent" was given as J. Obrian (John or Jeremiah?)

faction both to officers and seamen; as he took a commission for said schooner in the name of *Jonathan Knight*, for executing the office as above, and did it from the above date. The said commission was sent up for an endorsement to the honourable Council, but by some means or other got lost; and as a commission from your Honours may be of service to him in future time, we humbly beg that your Honours would issue a new commission in the name of the said *Walter Perkins*, that he may retain the same for the honour of the Court and the service he has been engaged in, as we look upon him to be highly deserving in the station he has acted in, as we was on board with him during the said service. We therefore request the same to be executed. And as in duty bound shall ever pray.

JOHN LAMBERT, *Captain*
JOHN OBRIEN, *First Lieutenant*
JOSHUA WING, *Master.*
PETER CLARK, *Com'r Marines.*

IN COUNCIL *October* 19, 1776. 'Read and *Ordered* That as *Jonathan Knight* has not acted in the capacity of Second Lieutenant on board the Schooner *Diligent* since his appointment, that the name of *Walter Perkins* be inserted and the said *Jonathan Knight's* name be erased in his said commission.

John Avery, Deputy Secretary.',

MASTER-AT-ARMS PETER CLARK was engaged to serve in the same rank on the State Brigantine "Hazard," Captain John Foster Williams, July 3, 1778 and discharged October 16, 1778.

The Commissary-General was directed October 19, 1776, to deliver to James Noble Shannon and Jonas Farnsworth, "the Schooner Diligent, with such . . . appurtenances as are not the property of this State."

"On the Petition of *Jeremiah Obrien* and *John Lambert*,

Resolved, That Captain *Jeremiah Obrien* commander of the Sloop *Machias Liberty* and Captain *John Lambert*, commander of the Sloop *Diligent* who have been employed in the service of this State, together with the rest of their officers and sea-coast men, under their respective commands, be and hereby are, directed to make up their rolls on the same establishment, from and after the first day of February, and sixteenth day of March, with the other officers and sea men, in the service of the State."

The French and Indian War, a Training School for the Patriots.

Careful study of the regimental histories which have been presented in these pages during the past two years will make clear some very interesting lessons. Some of these like the state of preparedness of the Patriots on the Lexington alarm, have already been emphasized in special articles. The value of the French war as a training school for the Patriots must have been apparent to very many readers of the biographical sketches of the regimental officers in Colonel Bridge's Regiment, whose story is told in this number, at least twenty-two out of a total number of forty-five officers saw service in the campaigns against the French and Indians. It is impossible for us to over estimate the value of this training to our American soldiery. Warfare of any kind would have given them valuable experience but they were not taught how to fight on general principles alone but were given specific instruction in British methods by many of England's ablest officers. English tenacity to accepted methods of warfare is proverbial and accordingly the American officers were repeatedly called upon to oppose the indentical methods and movements which they had been taught thoroughly but a few years previously.

When we consider that the Americans in addition to possessing this knowledge of British military methods were superior marksmen, as many of them had been hunters through life, we can readily understand why the Patriots were sucessful in so many engagements The importance of the breastwork has already been dwelt upon in these columns and it is probably quite true that the Patriots went into battle in close order by columns much less frequently than their opponents. The present method, of advancing in open order has been found far superior to the old formation In the regiments to be taken up during the coming year it will be seen that the percentage of French war veterans among the officers will be even larger than in the case of those above cited.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

New Publications

A History of the United States and its People. By Elroy McKendree Avery. Volume VI. Cleveland, O., 1909.

Doctor Avery began the preparation of this history of the United States twenty-five years ago; and volume one was issued in 1904. In every part of the work the standard set in the first volume has been more than sustained.

This volume relates to the Revolutionary war beginning in 1776, the events that culminated in the declaration of independence and the preliminary conflicts of the British troops with the colonists having been given in the preceeding volume. It begins with the New York campaign and closes with the ordinance of 1787 and the Ohio settlement.

The new color process of pictorial illustration has been more extensively used in this volume than in either of the others, presumably because the subjects are more numerous, and some delightful results have been obtained. The frontispiece is a copy of the best portrait of Washington. Maps of the battles of the Revolution occur frequently and reproductions of plans of battles are given. Among the portraits is a large one of Gen. John Sullivan and of Gen. John Stark and many other leaders in the war for independence. Besides the plans and maps and portraits, there are many presentations of autographs, coats-of-arms, currency and coins, seals and medals, *fac-simile* reproductions of broadsides, handbills, proclamations and title-pages and of letters, journals, diplomas and muster rolls, cartoons and carricatures, uniforms of officers and soldiers and other articles of apparel, epaulets, buttons, belt buckles and overshoes, flags, banners and standards, swords, pistols, bayonets, cartridge box, powder horns, canteen, rum kegs, knives and spoons, kettles, camp baskets and beds, houses, churches and public buildings, vessels, tablets and tombstones, monuments and statues.

The reproduction of Trumbull's famous painting, The Surrender of Burgoyne, in the rotunda of the capitol at Washington occupies a full page and is dainty and beautiful. Another full-page reproduction in colors is that of Washington Resigning his Commission, also by Trumbull, the original of which is in the Trumbull Gallery, Yale University, at New Haven.

The readers of the Massachusetts Magazine would be specially interested in the various uniforms shown in colors, coat-of-arms of General Putnam, portrait of Col. Thomas Knowlton, a native of Boxford, and of Gen. John Glover, who was born in Marblehead, as well as Sargent's portrait of General Lincoln of Hingham, and the first flag of the union, flown at Washington's camp at Cambridge, in January, 1776.

From the collections of the Essex Institute is shown a cartridge box used in the Revolution, enlistment paper signed by Enoch Poor when he joined the army as a private, lantern used in the army of Cornwallis, cap worn by Captain Titcomb of Washington's life-guard and another worn by a Hessian soldier who was killed at Trenton and portrait of Col. Alexander Hamilton.

From the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society is given Samuel Selden's powder horn, epaulets worn by Washington at Yorktown, the proclamation announcing the signing of the definitive treaty of peace, etc. There are, also, reproductions of portraits from the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, papers from the Boston public library; and the Old South meeting house, Boston, contributes a waistcoat of General Sullivan.

The excellence of the colored illustrations is undoubtedly due to the personal interest of Charles W. Burrows, the head of the company who publish the work. Doctor Avery falls into the error that many others have, in assuming that

Moll Pitcher, the fortune teller of Lynn, is identical with Moll Pitcher of Monmouth battle fame.

In this volume there are four hundred and forty-four pages of text, a list of titles of chapters and of illustrations and an extended list of books relative to the subjects treated in this volume. There is no general index to each volume, the last volume to be issued being an index volume.

There will be sixteen volumes in all, and the price, in cloth, is $6.25; in half Levant, $12.00; and in full Levant, $17.50; all prices being net. For further information and subscription address the publishers, The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland, Ohio. S. P.

One of John Brown's Sons

Probably very few of our readers recalled December 2d, that that day marked the 50th anniversary of the execution of John Brown, the outcome of his disastrous raid of the 26th of Oct., 1859. The Civil war, following so soon, has partly obliterated the memory of it from mind. Yet there are still living here in Massachusetts some of the associates and supporters of that descendant of the old Puritans and the literature relating to him is voluminous. Only a few weeks ago appeared a "Life" of him by W. E. B. DuBois, a member of the race he died to free.

One day the past November there came to the notice of the writer a little incident which didn't get into the newspapers, but was pathetic in the extreme—the appearance in Washington late one evening of Jason Brown, one of the two surviving sons of old John Brown of Ossawatomie. A venerable figure, past 86, without means, friendless and alone, he was journeying from his Ohio home to execute a long-cherished purpose—his first, as it must be his last pilgrimage to the scene of his father's famous Harper's Ferry invasion. After spending the night upon the hard benches of the railroad station, at daybreak he sought out a loyal friend of the family who cared for him during the day, and later started him on the last stage of his journey.

Perhaps nothing in John Brown's life was more striking than his power of arousing loyalty and enthusiasm in those about him, and especially his own family. No less than 20 children were born to him by his two wives; several died in childhood but seven sturdy sons grew up to aid their father in his life work. Some did it in one way and some in another, but his rule was as unquestioned as that of the patriarchs of old. Of the four sons by the first wife, John and Jason were not in the raid, Owen who was there, was the only one of the family to escape, and Frederick's brutal murder by pro-slavery men at Ossawatomie, Kansas, in 1856 must have helped to harden his father's heart in waging relentless war against the slave power. Of the three sons by the second marriage, Watson and Oliver were also with their father at the Ferry and were both killed, and Salmon who was not there, is still living in the far West.

None of the Browns who survived inherited the father's energy or power of swaying men; they have trod the ordinary walks of life, generally farmers or ranchmen, honorable and respected, but not successful in a material sense, a bit eccentric and averse to society.

Isn't there some rule about great or remarkable men's sons seldom rising from the ranks? C. A. F.

Discovery of an Old Geography

"Bounded north and eaſt by Britiſh America, or the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and New Brunfwick; fouth eaſt by the Atlantic Ocean; fouth by Eaſt and Weſt Florida; weſt by the river, Miſſiſſippi."

Those are the boundaries of the United States given in "The American Universal Geography."

This Geography, whose title goes on—— "or a view of the present state of all the Empires, Kingdoms, States and Republics in the known world, and of the United States in particular—" was "printed at Boston, by Isaiah Thomas and Ebenezer T. Andrews," in the year 1793, and was "sold at their Bookſtore, Fauſt's Statue."

The volume from which the maps were taken, was the property of Captain James D. Pitman of Bristol, Rhode Island. It was probably carried by him on many a voyage.

Judging from the writing discernable on the inner front cover, he, in 1828, commanded the "Brig Howard of Salem in Maſſachusetts."

The tedium of a long sea voyage might be greatly relieved by a perusal of the many subjects presented by the text—with interesting deductions after the manner of the day—and its copius marginal notes.

The subjects ranged from Astronomical Geography and the Aborigines through the grand divisions and their diversities, to the military strength, the history of the Revolutionary War, and the Constitution of the United States.

Turning the pages to see what was said of "Salem in Mafsachusetts" as it was in 1793, and why the "Brig Howard" should hail from there, I read, "Salem, the fecond town in fize in the Commonwealth containing 928 houfes, and 7921 inhabitants, and except Plymouth, the oldeft, was fettled in 1628 by Governor Endicott and was called by the Indians Naumkeag."

Further descrpitions say: "But the principal harbour and place for bufinefs is on the other fide of the town at fouth river, if that may properly be called a river which depends on the flowing of the fea or the water it contains.

"So fhoal is this harbour that veffels which draw more than ten or twelve feet of water, muft be laden and unladen at a diftance from the wharves by the affiftance of lighters.

"This inconvenience notwithstanding, more navigation is owned and more trade carried on in Salem than in any port in the Commonwealth, Bofton excepted The enterprize of the merchants of this place is equalled by nothing but their indefatigable industry . . ."

In the chapter devoted to New England generally, one reads, "New England may with propriety be called a nurfery of men whence are annually tranfplanted into other parts of the United States, thoufands of its natives . . ."

"In New England, learning is more generally diffufed among all ranks of people than in any other part of the globe; arifing from the excellent eftablifhment of fchools in almoft every townfhip.

"A very valuable fource of information to the people is the newfpapers, of which not lefs than thirty thoufand are printed every week.

"It is with knowledge as with riches, the more a man has the more he wifhes to obtain, his defire has no bound. This defire after knowledge, in a greater or lefs degree, prevails throughout all claffes of people in New England.

"Their colleges have flourifhed. The illuftrious characters they have produced who have diftinguifhed themselves in politics, law, divinity, mathematics and philofophy, natural and civil hiftory, and in the fine arts, particularly poetry, evince the truth of thefe obfervations."

The map of the District of Main shows the large territory which then belonged to Massachusetts.

In our days of great desire for speed, and our great lines of railroad, with trains annihilating time and space, are we losing sight of the value of our inland waters?

I was impressed by the fact that while the outlying lands were practically unknown at that date, the rivers and lakes were open pathways. Naturally it would be so, for the lands oftentimes were huge, trackless forests.

One reads the boundaries of Louisiana—which was then included in the Spanish Dominions—that it "runs indefinitely north," and then reads of a river rising far beyond that western boundary, "The Miffouri is a longer, broader and deeper river than the Mifffiffippi, and affords a more extenfive navigation. It has been ascended by French traders about twelve or thirteen hundred miles—and it appeared to be navigable many miles further."

They knew not only the positions and relative size of the rivers and lakes, but the different character of each; the shores,

the bottoms, the rapids, the falls. Also four distinct routes from the west to the sea-ports, with their portages in miles accurately defined. "From Detroit to Alexandria on the Potomak, fix hundred and feven miles, are but two carrying places, which together do not exceed the diſtance of forty miles."

One hundred and fifteen years ago they wrote, "the trade, wealth and power of America, may at fome future period, depend and perhaps centre upon the Miſſiſſippi," but our "Lakes to the Gulf Waterway" has not yet materialized.

They had no conception of the revolution in modes of travel which steam and electricity would make, of the telegraph, telephone, wireless telegraphy and the navigation of the air, yet they had the inspiration to write, "It is well known that empire has been travelling from eaſt to weſt.

"Probably her laſt and broadeſt feat will be America. Here the ſciences and the arts of civilized life are to receive their higheſt improvements—we cannot but anticipate the period as not far diſtant when the American Empire will comprehend millions of souls weſt of the Miſſiſſippi. Judging upon probable grounds, that river was never deſigned as the weſtern boundary of the American Empire."

What shall we of today write for readers a hundred years to come? Will our present progress and the discoveries which seem so stupendous now, seem to them far "behind the times?" Who shall say?

ELIZABETH O. SEABURY.

History of Newburyport, Mass., 1764–1909, By John J. Currier.

In his two octavo volumes, the first published in 1906, the second in 1909, Mr. Mr. Currier has made a valuable addition to local history and the history of the period. No man could come to the task with finer preparation. A native of the old city by the Merrimac, a thorough student with leisure to allow long and careful study, well trained in the fine art of historical research by his earlier work on his "Ould Newbury;" Historical and Biographical Sketches and his "History of Newbury," he has labored patiently and has gathered from many sources an extraordinary store of exact information.

The first volume is filled with the annals of the town. Most fascinating perhaps is the record of the great ship building yards, which once lined the shore of the Merrimac, but which had wholly disappeared years ago. From the earliest times, the Newbury ship carpenters had distinguished themselves and a hardy race of sailors had grown up as well as bold and skilful as the men Sir Francis Drake led led to victory. When the Revolutionary War began, the business of privateering was brisk and profitable. Many prizes unloaded their precious cargoes of food stuffs and munitions of war on the wharves and prisoners of war were marched away to jail. The merchants rallied nobly to the support of the government in the French war, a few years later and the good ship Merrimac was built with great enthusiasm and loaned to the navy in 1798. The long list of Newburyport vessels captured as prizes down to Sept., 1794, shows how much the town had suffered.

In the year 1810, Mr. Currier says, 21 ships, 13 brigs and 1 schooner, were built on the Merrimac and the merchants of Newburypoft owned at that date 41 ships, 49 brigs, 4 barks and 50 schooners. Those were the palmy days when the old storehouses were filled with goods from every land, and the stately High street mansions were built. From these yards came the famous Dreadnaught and many other clipper ships and no finer, faster ships were ever built. With loving pride and fidelity to this great but extinct industry. Mr

Currier records the builders and the long list of their good craft, that later generations may not forget.

But Newburyport is famous for other things. Here the first music book that was printed in America, with notes was produced in 1714, the first arithmetic was printed in 1786 and the books and newspapers that went forth from these printing offices brought great credit to the town. Many facsimiles of these old newspapers lend great interest to the tale. Churches and their ministers, schools, libraries, taverns and stage coaches, distinguished visitors and a hundred other matters, all find place.

The second volume contains some supplementary annals of the Revolution and miscellaneous details, but its strong point is the carefully written biographical sketches We never realized what a multitude of great and useful citizens spent their days in Newburyport or went forth from the place of their birth to the wider arena of illustrious service. Here lived William Bartlett, prosperous merchant and princely giver to Philips Academy and Andover Theological Seminary, Jacob Perkins, a famous engraver, and the inventor of stereotype plates and William Lloyd Garrison, the Emancipator, whose birthplace is still standing. A remarkable group of lawyers were born in the old time or dwelt there for longer or shorter periods. Caleb Cushing, Ebenezer Mosely, Simon Greenleaf, the famous Dane Professor at Harvard and the brilliant Theophilus Parsons, afterwards chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, in whose Newburyport office Rufus King, John Quincy Adams, Edward S. Livermore and Robert Treat Paine and many other young men of talent fitted for the Bar. Hannah Flagg Gould, Ben. Perley Poore, James Parton, Harriet Prescott Spofford, Alice Brown and Clara Ershire Clement Waters, represent the town in the world of letters.

Gen. A. W. Greely, the Arctic explorer is a native. The artists, John Appleton Brown and William E. Norton are numbered among her sons, and William Wheelwright, whose splendid bequest for the higher education of her youth now amounts to $450,000. Mr. Currier has done great service to a large circle in his admirable sketches of these and many others. His treatment of those eccentric characters Timothy Dexter, Jonathan Plummer, Antonio Knight and Rev. Charles Williams Milton is especially felicitous.

The illustrations are particularly fine and well selected. Old pictures of the Town are reproduced and the excellent half tones of famous men and interesting old houses, made the work attractive to any one, who loves a good book.

Had the author treated his subjects in topical rather than annalistic fashion and gathered all his material under appropriate chapter headings, some portions of the work might have been more satisfactory, but compensation is made in the full Index, which is appended to each volume. T. F. W.

Oliver Otis Howard

The recent death of Gen. Oliver Otis Howard has removed one more of our few conspicuous Civil War leaders. For some years he had been the only survivor of those who led independent armies, commanding the Army of the Tennessee in 1864–5.

Gen. Howard was born in Leeds, Maine, in 1830, just ten years too late to be a Massachusetts boy, as Maine had been set off as a state in 1820. His military career was creditable, if not brilliant, despite reflections on his generalship at Chancellorsville where he first exercised important command. After the war he saw service against the Indians, and rose to be second in rank in the army at retirement in 1894.

But he was pre-eminently the *Christian* soldier; and perhaps his most important services were at the head of the Freedmen's Bureau and in the establishment and maintenance of institutions of higher education in the South.

New England contributed no conspicuous military leader to the Civil war. Hooker, Burnside, Howard, W. F. Smith, Butler, Banks, Sedgwick, and others might be named, of all grades of ability from fair to very good, but none in the front rank.

Various reasons might be given, but we will not attempt that here.

While it is true that we no longer have on either side a leader who directed an army in the field, it may be news to some that there walks the steets of Washington as a government clerk, a man who actually accomplished more, and whose command looked more formidable, than some armies. He is Col. John S. Mosby, often stigmatized as a guerrilla chief, though his command, the 43d battallion, Virginia cavalry, C. S. A. was regularly recruited in the counties along the upper Potomac.

This partisan corps has furnished the theme of song and story for the region, and its annual reunion is one of the great events of the year. But their old commander is never present. Like Longstreet and a few others, Col. Mosby accepted the results of the war, and set his face toward the future, even joining the Republican party which was an unforgiveable offence in Reconstruction days. That he is by no means a back number may be seen by anyone reading his vigorous defense of his old cavalry leader on one of the controverted points of war history "Stuart's cavalry in the Gettysburg campaign," published in 1908.

[This is the seventh instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Davis, Jonathan E., b. Hubbardston, 1788; set. Vt., N. Y., 1805? Mich., 1843. Macomb Hist., 866; Macomb Past, 167; Washtenaw Hist., 979.

—— Joseph, b. 1800; set. N. Y. Branch Twent., 830.

—— Joshua, b. Barre, 1750; set. N. H., 1758, Vt., 1763. Detroit, 1186.

—— Levi, b. Vt., set. New Salem, 1805, N. Y.. 1816. Branch Port., 459.

—— Lucy, m. 1800? Isaac Rogers of N. Y. and O. Jackson Hist., 925.

—— Nathaniel, b. Petersham, 1715; set. N. H., 1758, Vt., 1763. Detroit, 1186.

—— Olive, m. 1820? James S. Merchant of Me. and Mich. St. Clair, 752.

—— Parnal, b. Monson, 1789; m. 1812 Joseph Belknap Jr. of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 473.

—— Paul, b. near Boston; Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt., N. Y. Branch Port., 459.

—— Sally, b. Hubbardston, 1791; m. Abijah Owen of N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 755.

—— Samuel C., b. Lee, 1779; set. Mich., 1839. Jackson Port., 286.

—— Solomon, set. N. Y., 1810? Hillsdale Port., 959.

—— Willard, b. Princeton; set. Mich., 1837. Ingham Hist., 520.

—— William, b. 1799? set. N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 1427.

Dawes, George W., b. Goshen, 1847; set. Mich., 1865. Gratiot, 457.

Day, Erastus, b. Dalton, 1780; set. Canada, 1812? N. Y., Mich., 1826. Macomb Hist., 695, 791.

—— Esther H., m. 1873 Reuben Hatch Jr. of Mich. Traverse, 77.

—— Harry, of Dalton, set. N. Y., 1805? Macomb Hist., 695.

—— Pelatiah, b. Salem, 1776? set. N. Y., 1800? Clinton Port., 536.

—— Sarah, m. 1800? Charles Foote of Mass. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 461.

Dean, Ailes, of Adams, b. 1818; m. 1838 Erastus S. Jenks of Mass. and Mich. Ionia Hist., 291.

—— Alexander, b. 1793; set. Mich. Kent, 1333.

—— Benjamin, b. New Ashford, 1806; set. Mich., 1858. Midland, 187.

—— Benjamin F., b. Peru, 1839; se ch. 1862. Midland, 363.

Dean, Ellen, m. 1860? Stephen R. Crandell of N. Y. and Mich. Grand Rapids City, 119.

Dean, Emily, m. 1835? J. D. White of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1055.

—— Harry, b. Westfield, 1799; set. Mich., 1837. Grand Rapids Hist., 180; Grand Rapids Lowell, 108.

—— Jessie F., b. Berkshire Co., 1856; m. George O. Rockwell of Mich. Midland, 265.

—— Mary A., b. Lee, 1854; m. William C. Plumer of Mich. Midland, 195.

—— Nelson K., b. Lee, 1852; set. Mich., 1854. Midland, 191.

DEAN, Rhoda K., of Taunton; m. 1815? Rufus Read of Vt., N. H. and Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., 477; Kalamazoo Port., 630.

—— Stoel E., b. Pittsfield, 1847; set. Mich., 1877. Midland, 196.

DEFOREST, Luther, b. 1796; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Hist., 745.

DE FORREST, Heman P., b. N. Bridgewater, 1839; set. Mich., 1889. Wayne Land, appendix, 29.

DE LAND, Charles V., b. N. Brookfield, 1826; set. Mich., 1830. Jackson Port., 219; Saginaw Hist., 465.

—— Samantha, b. 1824; m. Benjamin W. Rockwell of Mich. Jackson Hist., 701.

—— William R., b. Brookfield, 1792 or 5; set. N. Y., Mich., 1830. Jackson Hist., 142; Jackson Port., 219; Saginaw Hist., 465.

DELANO, Israel, of Pembroke, b. 1765; set. N. Y. Allegan Hist., 233.

—— M. A., b. Fairhaven, 1848; set. Mich., 1868. Upper P., 344.

—— Stephen B., b. Providence? 1795; set. N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 640.

DELL, William H., b. 1820; set. Mich., 1845. Washtenaw Hist., 497.

DEMING, Almond, set. O. 1834. Allegan Twent., 188.

—— Emerson, b. Northampton, 1832; set. O., 1834, Mich., 1863. Allegan Twent., 188.

—— Eunice, m. 1800 David Southwick of Mass. and N. Y. Kalamazoo Port , 738.

DENFIELD, William F., b. Natick, 1857; set. Mich., 1884. Saginaw Port., 780.

DENHAM, Cornelius, b. Franklin Co.; set. N. Y., 1820; d. 1828. Branch Port., 236.

—— Cornelius, b. Conway, 1817 or 8; set. Ill., N. Y., Mich., 1865. Branch Port., 236; Branch Twent., 438.

DENISON, Asa W., set. Mich., 1845. Kent, 695.

DENNIS, Mary E., b. Concord; m. 1848 John D. Williams of Mich. Clinton Port., 506.

DENNISON, Lovisa A., b. N. Lee, 1849; m. Stoel E. Dean of Mass. and Mich. Midland, 197.

DENSMORE, Julina, of Conway, m. 1830? Artemas Chase of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 329.

—— Rufus, set. Mich.; d. 1847. Gratiot, 491.

DERAINVILLE, Patience, m. 1815? Ephraim Braley of N. Y. Midland, 194.

DEWEY, Amy, m. 1825? James H. Cushing of N. Y. and Mich. Cass Twent., 688.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1810? Ira Barnes of N. Y., O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 498.

—— Jonathan, set. N. Y., 1820? Oakland Port., 716.

—— Rowland, b. Westfield, 1803; set. O. Branch Port., 495.

—— Stephen E., set. O., 1823. Branch Port., 495.

DE WITT, Sarah, b. Belchertown, 1803; m. 1827 Samuel Hinkley of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 267; Lenawee Port., 488.

DEXTER, Maria, m. 1845? Ransom D. Tucker of Mich. Mecosta, 492.

—— Meribah, b. New Bedford, 1770 or 7; m. 1797? Henry Jennings of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 154; Lenawee Port., 534.

—— Samuel, set. N. Y., 1810? Saginaw Hist., 728.

—— Samuel W., b. Boston, 1792; set. N. Y., Mich., 1824. Washtenaw Hist., 267; Washtenaw Past, 680; Wayne Chron., 273.

DIBBLE, Philo, set. N. Y., 1800? Calhoun, 73.

DICKENS, Phebe, b. 1796; m. John Oliver of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 1108.

DICKINSON, Abigail, set. Mich., 1835; m. 1836 George Salisbury of Mich. Bean Creek, 49.

—— Asa C., b. Great Barrington; set. N. Y., Mich., 1848. Wayne Chron., 358; Wayne Land., 686.

—— George W., b. Granby, 1809; set. N. Y., 1831, Mich., 1835. Grand River, appendix 20; Kent, 201, 260.

—— Nathan, b. Amherst, 1799; set Mich., 1836. Macomb Past, 337.

—— Obed, of Amherst, set. Mich., 1836. Branch Hist., 255.

DICKMAN, Sarah A., of Hopkinton, b. 1818; m. 1848 Wellington Chapman of Mich. Saginaw Port., 856.

DINSMORE, William, set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1836. Ionia Port., 559.

DIXON, George H., b. Nantucket, 1800; set. N. Y., 1840? O., Mich. Detroit, 1401.

DOAN, Mrs. Emily, b. 1803; set. Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 498.

DOANE, Elisha, b. Worcester, 1796; set. Vt., N. Y., O., Mich., 1824. Kalamazoo Hist., 304, 310.

—— Isaiah, b. Earlham? set. N. Y., 1820? O. 1835? Berrien Twent., 951.

DODGE, Charles D., b. Ipswich, 1849; set. Mich. Ingham Port., 322.

—— George H., b. 1834; set. Mich., 1856. Clinton Past, 366.

—— Harvey, of Charlton, b. 1800; set. Mich., 1856. Clinton Past, 366.

—— Hervey, b. Beverly, 1806; set. N. Y., O. Ingham Port., 322.

—— Lucretia, m. 1820? Thomas Kinney of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 386.

—— Mary A., of Dudley, m. 1856 George H. Dodge of Mich. Clinton Past, 366.

DOLBEAR, Avery, b. Templeton, 1789; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich, 1842. Lenawee Hist. II, 469.

DOLE, Cordelia, m. 1840? William K. Farnsworth of Ohio. Saginaw Port., 620.

—— Linus, set. N. Y., 1820? Isabella, 256.

—— Nancy, b. Shelburne, 1832; m. 1852 Hart L. Upton of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 870.

DONALDSON, Irene, m. 1820? Clark Worden of Mich. St. Clair, 725.

DONELSON, Abel, of Colerain, set. Mich., 1827. Genesee Hist., 186.

—— Ira, b. Colerain, 1790; set. Mich., 1837. Oakland Biog., 174; Oakland Hist., 307.

DORR, Solomon F., b. Brookfield, 1785; set. N. H., 1820? Mich., 1834. Washtenaw Hist., 1341.

—— Susan, of Boston, m. 1800? Cyrus Baldwin of N. Y. Washtenaw Hist. 962.

DORRANCE, William H., set. N. Y., 1840? Washtenaw Past, 437.

DOTY, Samuel, b. Plymouth, 1681; set. Conn. Washtenaw Past, 43.

DOUGLAS, Clinton, b. Sandisfield, 1788; set. N. Y., 1805. Clinton Past, 193.

—— Sarah, m. 1816 John Buttolph of N.Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 558.

DOUGLASS, Caleb S., b. Amherst, 1809; name changed to Solomon Gilbert.

DOWNER, Charlotte, m. 1835? James Harris of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Clinton Past, 66.

DOWNING, O. E., b. Charlestown, 1824; set. Mich., 1876. Upper P., 446.

DOWSE, Sarah J., b. Littleton? 1827; m. Samuel P. Youngman of Mich. Ionia Port., 678.

DRAKE, Larnard, b. 1783; set. Mich. Clinton Port., 363.

—— Melvin, b. Easton, 1805; set. Vt., 1811, Mich., 1830. Oakland Hist., 333; Oakland Port., 733.

—— Walter, b. 1808; set. Mich., 1830. Clinton Port., 362.

DRAPER, Charles, b. Marlborough, 1811; set. Mich., 1833. Oakland Port., 265.

—— William, b. Dedham, 1780; set. Mich., 1833. Oakland Port., 265.

DRURY, Samuel F., b. Spencer, 1816; set. Mich., 1838. St. Clair, 125.

DRYER, Allen, of Stockbridge, b. 1772; set. N. Y., 1800? Clinton Port., 516, 617; Ingham Hist., 203; Ingham Port., 345.

—— Harriet L., b. Stockbridge, 1823; m. 1844 Anthony McKey of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 384.

—— John, set. N. Y., 1808. Macomb Hist., 882.

—— Thomas F., b. Richmond, 1801; set. N. Y., 1808. Macomb Hist., 882.

DUMBLETON, Caroline, m. 1840? George W. Grosvenor of Mich. Grand Rapids City, 724.

DUNBAR, William, b. W. Stockbridge, 1807; set. Mich., 1832. Monroe, 355.

DUNHAM, ——, set. N. Y.; d. 1830. Allegan Hist., 463.

—— Aaron, set. N. Y., 1820? Lenaeew Port., 992.

—— Betsey, b. Attleboro; m. 1800? Otis Hicks of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 797.

—— John, 1812 soldier, set. N. Y., 1814? Clinton Port., 743.

DUNN, Joel, b. 1775; set. Mich., 1831. Washtenaw Hist., 1251.

DUNN John, b. 1765? set. Vt. Hillsdale Port., 584.

DURAND (or Durant), Almira, b. 1806; m. 1827 Silas Wheelock of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1091; Washtenaw Port., 620.

DURKEE, Charles M., b. 1829; set. O., Mich., 1854. Ionia Port., 702.

—— Martin, set. O. 1835? Ionia Port., 702.

DURPHY, H. C., b. 1816; set. Mich., 1849. Ottawa Hist., 120.

DWIGHT, C. G., set. Mich., 1865. Kalamazoo Port., 976.

—— Emma, m. 1871 Sylvester P. Hicks of Mich. Kent, 1219.

—— Martha A., b. Belchertown; m. 1853 Edward W. Barber of Mich. Jackson Port., 258.

—— Norman, b. 1815; set. Mich., 1838. Washtenaw Hist., 851.

—— Peregrine, b. 1795; set. N. Y.; d. 1842. Jackson Port., 258.

DYER, Jotham, set. Vt., Mich., 1828. Jackson Hist., 621.

EAGER, Benjamin, b. Lancaster, 1812; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1836. Allegan Twent., 571; Kalamazoo Port., 586.

EAMES, Daniel, b. Dedham? 1780? set. N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 370.

—— Persis, of Worcester, b. 1813; m. 1835 Charles A. Carpenter of Mich. Oakland Hist., 260; Oakland Port., 628.

EASTMAN, Elizabeth, m. 1785? Nathaniel Morrill of N. H. Jackson Hist., 771.

—— Jonathan, set. Vt. Berrien Port., 155.

—— Timothy, b. 1798; set. Me., 1822? Mich., 1835. Ottawa Hist., 117.

EATON, D. L., b. Ashburnham, 1822; set. Mich. Kent, 1214.

—— James, set. N. Y.. 1800? Mich., 1828. Lenawee Port, 472.

—— Lucy, m. 1835? Elihu Sabin of N. H. and Ind. Berrien Twent., 477.

—— Ward, b. Boston; set. Pa., 1840? Branch Twent., 345.

EDDY, John, set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1832. Lenawee Port., 659.

EDDY, Jonathan, b. 1726; set. Me. Saginaw Port., 205.

—— William, b. Mansfield, 1752; set. Me. Saginaw Port., 205.

EDGERLY, James C., b. 1791; set. N. Y., 1814; Mich., 1822. Macomb Hist., 582.

EDGERTON, Ruth, m. 1820? William Rice of O. and Thomas Rowan. Genesee Port., 1049.

EDMONDS, Isabel, b. 1808; m. Laomi Robinson of Mich. Clinton Port., 899.

EDMUNDS, Hannah, m. 1815? Martin Luther of Vt. Clinton Port., 755.

EDSON, Miss C. P., of Yarmouthport, m. 1854 John C. Clarke of Mich. St. Clair, 73.

EDWARDS, John M. b. Northampton, 1820; set. Mich., 1848. St. Clair, 121.

EGGLESTON, Spencer, b. Sheffield; set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Hist., 622.

ELDREDGE, Daniel, b. 1745; set. Conn. Lenawee Hist. I, 135; Lenawee Port., 937.

ELDRIDGE, Caleb, b. Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., 1835? Kent, 1259.

—— Mary, b. 1800; m. Willit G. Green of N. Y. Clinton Port, 214.

ELDRIDGEN, Elisha, b. 1789; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.

ELLIS, Horace, b. 1795; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1855. Clinton Port., 696.

—— John, b. Ashfield, 1815; set. Mich., 1843. Grand Rapids Lowell, 722.

—— William, b. Springfield; set. Vt., N. Y. Mich., 1854. Lenawee Port., 590.

—— William L., set. N. Y.; d. 1862. Hillsdale Port., 666.

ELLISON, Eliab, set. N. Y., 1810? Ionia Port., 266.

ELLSWORTH, Melinda L., m. 1830? Warren J. Ashley of Mich. Isabella, 495.

EMERSON, B. F., b. Middleton, 1838; set. Mich., 1868. Upper P., 342.

—— George W., set. O., 1810, Mich., 1830; d. 1837. Hillsdale Port., 878.

—— Jesse, of Wendell, set. O., 1810. Hillsdale Port., 878.

EMMONS, James, set. O., 1810? Cass Twent., 438.

ENSIGN, Horace, set. O., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 736.

(To be continued.)

ANDREW OLIVER HOUSE, DORCHESTER

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

Massachusetts, indeed all New England, was founded by Englishmen, and, with very few exceptions, the entire population, consisting of about 20,000 persons in 1640, was made up of Englishmen, until the Revolutionary period of 1755.*

These emigrants brought with them not only the characteristic traits of the English people, but English customs, habits, names, furniture, the style of architecture subsequently known as Colonial, etc.

Those who were adherents of the British Government in America, during the Revolutionary period were distinguished as Royalists or Tories. They consisted, for the most part of prominent individuals or families of English birth or descent, residing principally in Massachusetts, Virginia, or Pennsylvania, many of whom represented the British Government officially as administrators of the British American Colonies. Amongst these will be found, especially in Massachusetts, the names of the Hutchinsons, Olivers, Saltonstalls, Winslows, Quincys, etc., who were concerned in the administration of the Colony.

What is known as Colonial Architecture, introduced by the Colonists into America in the XVIIIth century, had its rise from the classical revival in England under Sir Christopher Wren—the architect of St. Paul's Cathedral, in London. In England it was distinguished as Georgian.

The principal characteristic of this style is repose, and it was in reality a modification of XVIth century Italian work, after Palladio and Vignola, adapted to English conditions by Sir Christopher Wren, after a visit to Italy. The leading idea is symmetry upon either side of a central axis, and long, low facades which are scarcely ever higher than they are wide, except in the case of church spires, towers or porticoes. The usual external decorations consist of balustrades, porches, porticoes, columns, and broken pediments, but bow-windows are severely excluded.

The interior decorations generally include light mantels, embellished by

* "The Royalists of Massachusetts," J. H. Stark: p. 122. 1910.

garlands and decorated with oval medallions and ceilings ornamented with a sun-burst pattern of radiating flutes in relief, or some such design. Simplicity, dignity and formality of arrangement constitute the essential features, associated with delicacy of detail. While the general aspects of the style are usually preserved, certain variations are found in various localities, thus differences as to detail will be found between Colonial mansions in Virginia compared with those of New England, and again between those of New England and Pennsylvania. The best period was from 1750 to 1800.

These preliminary remarks will serve as an introduction to one of the finest examples of Colonial architecture to be found in New England.

Built in 1737—when the proprietor was about 30 years of age—and standing on a verdant tract at the corner of Park and Washington Streets, Dorchester, the Andrew Oliver house is a beautiful specimen of Pre-revolutionary architecture, and is especially distinguished by its having a large piazza leading from the second story, supported by eight graceful columns and giving the facade, which is crowned by an ornamental triangular pediment (containing a semi-circular window), a striking and elegant appearance. The facade is further decorated by four equidistant, broad, fluted, semi-columns arranged perpendicularly across the front.

The front door is a splendid example of Colonial work, and leads into a spacious hall, from which a wide central stair-case led to the sleeping apartments of which there are nine rooms.*

On the ground floor are two large reception-rooms, a dining-room, library, and several smaller rooms. Unfortunately most of the original mantels have been removed and heavy marble ones substituted. There is also a muniment room with unusually thick walls of solid stone work.

The house stands in the centre of about three acres of ground and has large and extensive lawns both in front and in the rear. On the left side of the front lawn is a wide carriage-drive, lined with grand old elms, which leads to the main entrance and also a commodious carriage-house and stables. Fronting the mansion are three large and stately elm-trees.

From the rear a magnificent view is obtained of Boston harbor with its islands and forts, and indeed the location of the house is charming and affords vistas of delight in every direction. On the rear lawn is also a superb beech-tree, said to be the largest and finest specimen in the United States.

Here Lieut. Governor Oliver royally entertained his numerous friends, during the summer months and imagination can vividly recall the festive and

* The stair case has recently been turned to one side of hall.

domestic scenes which have graced this luxurious homestead in the good old days. Distinguished gentlemen, in their rich Georgian costumes and the fairest ladies in the land—in all their radiant beauty and arrayed in their magnificent dresses and elegances, have here danced the stately minuet to the charming sounds of sweetest music, while their every want was anticipated by a retinue of negro-slaves. But all these have passed; only the dignified mansion remains to remind us of other days.

Andrew Oliver was a member of one of the most distinguished families among the earlier Massachusetts Colonists. He was born in Boston, in 1707, and the following brief genealogical sketch of his ancestry may not be uninteresting:—

Thomas Oliver came to Boston from Bristol, England, in 1632, accompanied by his three sons, John, Peter, and James. The old gentleman was one of the founders, and became an Elder of the First Church in Boston. He lived on Washington Street, "his lot extending north from Spring lane, and including the head of Water Street."

His son, John, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Newdegate; Peter married her sister, Sarah. James, the third son, was long a selectman.

John Jr., son of John, married Susanna Sweet, and his brother, Thomas, married and settled in Cambridge.

Peter Oliver, second son of the emigrant, had three sons, of whom Nathaniel married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brattle; James married Mercy, daughter of Samuel Bradstreet and Daniel married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Belcher.

Andrew, son of the last named and the owner of Oliver House, became Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts, and brother-in-law of Governor Hutchinson.*

Daniel Oliver, Andrew's father, was a member of the Council and his uncle, Peter Oliver, was a well known Boston merchant, commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company—one of the founders of the Old South Church and Chief-Justice.

Daniel's father-in-law, Andrew Belcher, was the father of Governor Jonathan Belcher.

Andrew Oliver graduated from Harvard in 1724. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Fitch, by whom he had a son, Andrew, who married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Lynde.

Andrew Oliver Sen., married, secondly, Mary Sanford, thus becoming the

* The Oliver genealogy, by Mr. Whitmore, will be found in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, for April, 1865; and a tabular pedigree in Drake's *Boston*, p. 293.

brother-in-law of Governor Hutchinson. By her he had fourteen children. The Boston family mansion was situated near Fort Hill.

In addition to being Representative of Boston, he was also a member of the Council, and Secretary of the Province. He became very unpopular, however, owing to his having been appointed collector in connection with the Stamp Act, without being consulted in the matter.

As a matter of fact he personally disapproved of this Act; but the populace, probably misled by those who opposed the government, became infuriated against him on account of the office to which he had been appointed, destroyed his executive office, broke the windows in his town-house, destroyed his barn and fences, sacked the mansion, wrecked the furniture, hung his effigy on the "Liberty-tree," and finally burnt it before the door of his house. Mr. Oliver resigned his appointment on the day following. This riot occurred on August 14, 1765.*

The following items of interest may just be mentioned in passing: Before the fire of 1760, what is now called Kilby street was known as Mackerel lane, and after the fire, Mr. Oliver served as one of a committee appointed to lay out and widen the new street.

Mr. Andrew Oliver acted as one of the bearers at the funeral of Peter Faneuil on March 10, 1743.

In 1768, Mr. Oliver kept a carriage, there being at that time only 22 persons thus distinguished in Boston.†

Mr. Oliver became Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts in 1770, a position which he held to his death, and notwithstanding his well-known, life-long character as an absolutely conscientious, honorable, scrupulously truthful and kind-hearted gentleman, unfounded charges were brougut against him, owing to the malignant party-spirit then prevailing, but which were utterly repudiated by the Council of Massachusetts-Bay. He was treated as if he had been the determined enemy of his country, while the only charge that could have been fairly brought against him was that of being faithful to the political principles of the Government which he had sworn to espouse and maintain. His health became undermined and his spirit broken by the unjustifiable malignity manifested towards him by his political opponents, and, after a brief illness he died at Boston, March 3, 1774, at the age of 67. Even death did not quell the hostility of the mob, for they ran after his *cortege*, hoot-

* For a detailed account of these unjustifiable proceedings, and for all matters concerning the "Royalists of Massachusetts," the reader is referred to Mr. J. H. Stark's laborious and valuable work thus entitled, and recently published.

† Proceedings of Massachusetts Historical Society.

ing and shouting and making a most unseemly and disgraceful disturbance.*

After the Lieut. Governor's death the Andrew Oliver House was sold by Mr. J. J. Spooner, the administrator, to Col. Benjamin Hichborn, in 1781, who lived in it until his death in 1817 and he bequeathed it to his brother Samuel Hichborn. Col. Hichborn well-sustained the traditions still garnitured by early memories and it is a matter of historical record that General Lafayette in 1783, and President Jefferson and Munroe, when they came to Boston, were here entertained with befitting pomp. President Munroe, it is stated, came to visit him in his last illness, when they embraced and kissed each other in accordance with the then prevailing custom.† The mansion was then known as Hichborn's Corner.

After the death of Col. Hichborn the house was unoccupied for many years, and eventually it passed from Samuel Hichborn to Mr. James Penniman, a well-known Boston merchant, who possessed it in 1830.

The house was then known as "Penniman House," and for the first six or eight months of its existence the Dorchester Academy was established in one of the large rooms in the house—an Institution in which Mr. Penniman was deeply interested.‡

From Mr. Penniman's hands the house passed into the possession of Mr. Walter Baker, the celebrated chocolate manufacturer, who died in 1852; and it was occupied for almost half a century afterwards by Mrs. Baker, his widow, who died in 1901.

For a few years after Mrs. Baker's death the premises were utilized as a Sanatorium, and finally the estate was purchased by the Dorchester Colonial Club in 1907, who still occupy it.

The exterior of this most interesting house and its surroundings remain today just as they were when Lieut. Governor Andrew Oliver occupied the mansion, nearly two centuries ago. Some necessary alterations have been made internally in the interests of the Club which now possesses it; but in its silent dignity and beauty it still reminds us of the associative glamourie of by-gone days, when rank and fashion held sway before the realization of American independence.

---

* Mr. Andrew Oliver's will, dated March 23d, 1773, may be seen among the Suffolk Probate Records, Book 77, p. 463. 1774.

† Orcutt's "Good Old Dorchester," p. 402.

‡ Orcutt: opus cit.

SOME ARTICLES CONCERNING MASSACHUSETTS IN RECENT MAGAZINES

By Charles A. Flagg

GENERAL

Boston and Maine. The Charles River to the Hudson. Pub. by the Boston and Maine railroad. [Cambridge, 1908.] 79 p.

Checkley. Diary of the Rev. Samuel Checkley, edited by H. W. Cunningham. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. p. 271–306

Reprint from Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. v. 12.

Colonial. Supplement to the Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames of America, 1905–1909. Boston, 1909. p. 427–528.

Supplementing the "Register . . . 1893–1905," pub. in 1905.

Cutter. Genealogical and personal memoirs relating to the families of Boston and eastern Mass. Prepared under the editorial supervision of W. R. Cutter. New York, Lewis historical publishing co., 1908. 4 v.

Davis. Hints of contemporary life in the writings of Thomas Shepard. By A. M. Davis. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1908. p. 137–162.

Reprint from Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. v. 12.

Doolittle. A short narrative of the mischief done by the French and Indian enemy on the western frontiers of the province of the Mass. Bay... By the Rev. Mr. Doolittle . Boston, MDCCL. New York, Reprinted and sold by W. Abbatt, 1909. 27 p. (Magazine of history. Extra no. 7, pt. I.)

Douglas. Dictionary of American-Indian place and proper names in New England with many interpretations. By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow. Salem, Salem press co., 1909. 400 p.

Gardner. Massachusetts memorial to her soldiers and sailors who died in the Department of No. Carolina, 1861–1865. Dedicated at Newbern, N. C., November 11, 1908. [Boston, Gardner and Taplin, 1909.] 102 p.

Genealogical. The Genealogical magazine, 1907. Vol. II. Salem, 1907. 94 p.

The issue of a combined no. for April–Dec. 1907 (whole no. 126) with title and table of contents, has apparently brought to a final conclusion the periodical which began in July, 1890 under title "Salem press historical and genealogical record" and of which there have been 16 volumes in all, under four different titles.

Green. Early mile-stones leading from Boston and mile-stones at Groton. By S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 27 p.

Reprint from Proceedings of Mass. Historical Society.

Hasse. Index of economic material in documents of the states of the United States. Massachusetts, 1789–1904. Prepared . . . by Adelaide R. Hasse. Washington, Carnegie Institution, 1908. 310 p.

"Economic" is used in a pretty broad sense.

King. Sir Henry Vane, Jr., governor of Mass. and friend of Roger Williams. By H. M. King. Providence, R. I., Preston & Rounds co., 1909. 207 p.

Mass. The acts and resolves, public and private, of the province of Mass. Bay Volume XV–XVI, being volumes X-XI of the appendix, containing Resolves, etc., 1753–1760. Boston, 1908–1909. 873 & 858 p.

This series began publication in 1869; v. 1–5 being public acts 1692–1780; v. 6 Private acts, same period and v. 7–, Resolves, etc. 1692.

Mass. Massachusetts soldiers and sailors of the Revolutionary war. A compilation from the archives, prepared and

published by the Secretary of the commonwealth, vol. 17, Whi–Zyr. Boston, 1908. 1044 p.

MASS. Twentieth report on the custody and condition of the public records of parishes, towns and counties. By H. E. Woods, commissioner. Boston, 1908. 7 p.

—— Twenty-first report . . . By H. E. Woods, commissioner. Boston, 1909. 7 p.

MASS. Massachusetts Historical Society. . . . Proceedings, Oct., 1908–June, 1909. Volume XLII. Boston, 1909. 535 p.

MASS. Index to the second series of the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1884–1907. Boston, 1909. 490 p.

In connection with the "Index to the first 20 volumes of the Proceedings" pub. in 1887, we now have a good index to the series from 1791 to date.

MASS. Secretary's annual circular. Number thirteen. Twelfth Massachusetts (Webster) Regiment Association. August, 1908. 17 p.

——Number fourteen . . . August, 1909. 13 p.

Issued regularly since 1896. Secretary, George Kimball, Lexington.

MASS. (Circular no. 21). Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. [1908]. 43 p.

——. (Circular no. 22.) Same. 29 p.

No. 1 pub. in 1888. Secretary, Chas. E. Davis, Jr., Boston.

MASS. Annual souvenir. Forty-third annual reunion of the Thirty-fifth regiment Mass. vol. infantry, in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Thursday, Sept. 17, 1908. 41 p.

—— Forty-fourth annual reunion . . . in Faneuil Hall, Boston, Friday, Sept. 17, 1909. 43 p.

Secretary, Capt. Geo. H. Nason, Roxbury.

MASS. Massachusetts year book for 1910. no. 12. Worcester, F. S. Blanchard & co., 1909. 344 p.

MATHEWS. The expansion of New England, the spread of New England settlement and institutions to the Mississippi River, 1620-1865. By Lois K. Mathews. Boston, Houghton Mifflin co., 1909. 303 p.

MILITARY. Campaigns in Kentucky and Tennessee, including the battles of Chickamauga, 1862–1864. Papers of the Military Historical Society of Mass. Vol. VII. Boston, 1908. 557 p.

Vols. 1–6 and 10–12 already pub.

MILITARY. Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S. Headquarters Commandery of the state of Mass. Circulars no. 1–7, series 1908. Whole no. 482–488. Boston.

—— Circulars no. 1–7, series 1909. Whole no. 489–495. Boston.

MORSE. The Federalist party in Mass. to the year 1800. By A. E. Morse. Princeton, University library, 1909. 231 p.

NAVAL. Massachusetts commandery of The Naval and Military Order of the Spanish American War. Year Book no. 5. Boston, 1909. 46 p.

NEW. The New England historical and genealogical register, 1908. Volume LXII. Boston, 1908. 394+159 p.

—— 1909. Volume LXIII. Boston, 1909. 394+136 p.

NEW. Proceedings of the New England Historic Genealogical Society at the annual meeting 29th January, 1908. Boston, 1908. 90 p.

—— 27 January, 1909. 80 p.

Supplements to Apr., 1908 and Apr., 1909 nos. of the "Register."

—— Memorial biographies of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Towne memorial fund, Volume IX. 1890-1897. Boston, 1908. 504 p.

Vol. I was pub. in 1880 and the present volume completes the series, which includes notices of all members deceased before 1898. Since that date they appear regularly in the "Register."

OLD. Old South leaflets. Volume VIII. 196–200. Boston, Directors of the Old South work [1908?] 496 p.

POWNALL. Thomas Pownall, M. P., F. R. S., governor of Mass. Bay, author of the Letters of Junius. By C. A. W. Pownall. London, H. Stevens, son & Stiles [1908]. 470 p.

PRINCE. Publications of the Prince Society. Edward Randolph. Volume VI-VII. Boston, 1909. 2 v.

Being the 30th and 31st volumes issued by the society. These volumes are edited by A. T. S. Goodrick and supplement the 5 volumes on Randolph edited by R. N. Toppan for the Society 1898-1899.

SOCIETY. Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Mass. Publication No. 9. Boston, 1908. 127 p.

Yearbook, supplementing that of 1906 (Publication 8.) Series began in 1894.

WHO. Who's who in state politics, 1909, Boston, Published by Practical politics 6 Beacon st., 1909. 340 p.

WOMAN'S. Journal of the twenty-ninth annual convention of the Department of Mass. Woman's Relief Corps. Boston, 1908. 398 p.

—— thirtieth annual convention. . . . Boston, 1909. 416 p.

WORCESTER. Free Public Library, Worcester. Some references on resorts and historic places in Mass. (Its Bulletin, June–July, 1908. p. 23–26.)

LOCAL.

ANDOVER. Andover vital records, 1654–1658. In Ipswich court records. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 187–188).

—— Phillips Academy, Andover. Department of archaeology. Bulletin IV. 1809. 166 p.
No. I appeared in 1904

ASHBURNHAM. Vital records of Ashburnham, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 215 p. (Systematic history fund)

ATTLEBOROUGH. Elijah Fisher's journal . . . 1775–1784. New York, Reprinted by W. Abbatt, 1909. 76 p. (Magazine of history. Extra number 6).
First pub. in 1880.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY. See CAPE COD.

BERKSHIRE COUNTY. Colonel John Brown of Pittsfield, Mass., the brave accuser of Benedict Arnold. By A. M. Howe. Boston, W. B. Clark co., 1908. 37 p.
Contains muster rolls of 3d Berkshire County militia in Revolution.

BEVERLY. Old Beverly. By Rev. B. R, Bulkeley. (New England magazine. Aug., 1909. v. 40, p. 649-657.)

—— The summer capital. By Mabel T. Boardman. (Outlook, Sept. 25, 1909. v. 93, p. 172–179.)

BLANDFORD. The taverns and turnpikes of Blandford, 1733–1833. By S. G. Wood. [Blandford] Published by the author, 1908. 329 p.

BOSTON. Des Acadiens déportés à Boston in 1755. (Un épisode du grande dérangement.) Par Pascual Poirier. Ottawa, 1909. p. 125–180. (Des Memoires de la Société Royale du Canada. vol. II, section 1.)

—— Boston, 1915. (National magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 30, p. 696–698.)
A movement to make Boston the finest city on earth in 1915.

BOSTON. Annual report of the Cemetery department for the fiscal year, 1907–1908 and 1908–1909. Boston, Municipal printing office, 1908–1909. 32+16 p.

—— A report of the Record commissioners, containing Boston births, baptisms, marriages and deaths, 1630–1699. Boston, Municipal printing office, 1908. 281 p.
A reprint of no. 9 of "Record commissioners' reports" originally pub. in 1883.

—— Proceedings of the Bostonian Society at the annual meeting Jan. 14, 1908. Boston, 1908. 82 p.

—— The Bostonian Society publications. Vol. 5. Boston, Old State House, 1908. 149 p.

—— Boston's level best; the "1915" movement and the work of civic organization for which it stands. By P. U. Kellogg. (The Survey, June 5, 1909., v. 22, p. 382–396.)

—— Boston's street railway system By Mitchell Mannering. (National magzine, Nov., 1909. v. 31, p. 220–225.)

——A collection of interesting and historic prints. Boston, State Street trust co., [1909]. 46 p.

—— Diary of Rev. Samuel Checkley, 1735, edited by H. W. Cunningham. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 271–306 p.
From Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. v. 12.

—— Letters written by a gentleman in Boston to his friend in Paris describing the great fire, with introductory chapters and notes by Harold Murdock. Boston, Houghton Mifflin co., 1909. 160 p.

—— Making Boston over. By O. R. Lovejoy. (The Survey, Sept. 4, 1909. v. 22, p. 764–778.)

——A monumental work of landscape architecture: the Metropolitan park system of Boston. By Sylvester Baxter. (Architectural record, N. Y., June, 1909. v. 25, p. 388–399.)

—— The new Baedeker. Casual notes of an irresponsible traveller. XI: Boston. (Bookman, Nov., 1909. v. 30, p. 268–277.)

—— Old Boston days and ways from the dawn of the Revolution until the town became a city. . . . By Mary C. Crawford. Boston, Little, Brown & co., 1909. 463 p.
Continuation of her "St. Botolphs, town," 1908

BOSTON. The story of the old Boston town house, 1658–1711. By J. H. Benton. Boston, Privately printed, 1908. 213 + 61 p.

—— This week in Boston. Boston, Innovation pub. co., v. 6–7, 1808; v. 8, Jan.–July, 1909.
v. 1 began in July 1905.

—— The transformation of Boston's North end. By Mary E. Hall. (New England magazine, June, 1909. v. 40, p. 457–463.)

BOSTON. See also BRIGHTON, CHARLESTOWN, DORCHESTER.

BRAINTREE. John Quincy, master of Mount Wollaston; provincial statesman. By D. M. Wilson. Boston, G. H. Ellis co., 1909. 84 p.

BREWSTER. Our village. By J. C. Lincoln. New York, D. Appleton & co., 1909. 182 p.
Reminiscences of boy life in a New England seashore village; republished from various periodicals.

BRIGHTON. Brighton day. Celebration of the 100th anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Brighton, held on Aug. 3, 1907. Boston, Municipal printing office, 1908. 63 p.

BRISTOL COUNTY. Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. Lucy H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1909. v. 63, p. 327–333.
Part 9 (1697); first three instalments appeared in the Genealogical adverti-er, Dec., 1900–Dec., 1901, —later parts in the Register.

—— Sowams . . . with ancient records of Sowams and parts adjacent. By T. W. Bicknell. New Haven. Associated publishers of American records, 1908. 195 p.

BROOKFIELD. Vital records of Brookfield Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 549 p. (Systematic history fund).

BROOKLINE. Brookline. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

—— Proceedings of the Brookline Historical Society at the annual meeting, January 22, 1908. Brookline, 1908. 47 p.

—— January 26, 1909. Brookline, 1909. 69 p.
Annual since 1902.

CAMBRIDGE. Cambridge Historical Society. Publications III. Proceedings Jan. 28–Oct. 27, 1908. Cambridge, 1908. 131 p.

—— —— Publications IV. Proceedings Jan 26–Oct. 26, 1909. Cambridge, 1909. 108 p.

—— A poem of the olden time describing a ball at Cambridge in the year 1840. By Ann G. Storrow. 1909. 10 leaves.

CANTON. Canton. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 16 p.

CAPE COD. The conquest of Cape Cod. (Harper's weekly, v. 53, July 17, 1909. p. 13.)
Construction of the Cape Cod canal.
See also under BREWSTER.

CHARLES RIVER. The improvement of the Charles River at Boston. By E. C. Sherman. (Scientific American, Feb. 6. 1909. v. 100, p. 113–114.)

CHARLESTOWN. An impartial and authentic narrative of the battle fought on the 17th of June, 1775 . . . on Bunker's Hill . . . 2d ed. . . . By John Clarke . . . London, 1775. New York, Reprinted by W. Abbatt, 1909. 27 p. (Magazine of history. Extra no. 8.)

—— Bunker Hill day; June 17, 1909 in Charlestown. (Outlook, July 17, 1909. v. 92, p. 663–664.)

—— Proceedings of the Bunker Hill Monument Association at the annual meeting June 17, 1908. Boston, 1908. 67 p.

CHARLTON. See under SOUTHBRIDGE.

CHATHAM. A history of Chatham. By W. C. Smith. Hyannis, F. B. & F. P. Goss, 1909. 106 p.
Vol. I; to be followed by others.

CHELSEA. Chelsea. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

—— The Underwriters' Bureau of New England. . . . Report no. 118 on the Chelsea conflagration of April 12, 1908. Boston, Lakeview Press, 1908. 30 p.

—— Souvenir book of the great Chelsea fire, April 12, 1908. Boston, N. E. paper and stationery co., 1908. 32 p.

COHASSET. The genealogies of the families of Cohasset, Mass., compiled under the direction of the committee on town history. By G. L. and Elizabeth O. Davenport. Cohasset, 1909. 631 p.

CONCORD. Recollections of seventy years. By F. B. Sanborn. Boston, R. G. Badger, 1909. 2 v.

DANVERS. Vital records of Danvers, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. v. I, Births. Salem, Essex Institute, 1909. 424 p.

DARTMOUTH. Five Johns of old Dartmouth. By W. A. Wing. [1909] 4 p.
Read before the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, June 3, 1909.

DEDHAM. Biographical sketch of the residents of that part of Dedham which is now Dover, who took part in King Philip's war, the last French and Indian war and the Revolution. . . . By Frank Smith. Dover, Printed by the town, 1909. 88 p.

—— Dedham's ancient landmarks and their national significance. By E. H. Rudd. Dedham, Dedham Transcript [1908]. 42 p.

—— Diary of John Whiting of Dedham, 1743–1784. (New England historical and genealogical register, Apr.–July, 1909. v. 63, p. 185–192, 261–265.)

DEERFIELD. Catalogue of the collection of relics in Memorial hall, Deerfield, Mass., U. S. A. gathered and preserved by the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association. 2d edition. Deerfield, 1908. 152 p.
First ed. 1886.

—— The redeemed captive returning to Zion; or The captivity and deliverance of Rev. John Williams. Reprinted from the 6th edition. Springfield, The H. R. Huntting co., 1908. 212 p.
First pub. 1707.

DORCHESTER. Souvenir program, celebration, Dorchester Historical Society, of the 278th anniversary of the settlement of Dorchester. [Dorchester, 1908] 12 p.

DOVER. Biographical sketch of the residents of that part of Dedham which is now Dover, who took part in King Philip's war, the last French and Indian war, and the Revolution; together with the record of those who represented Dover in the War of 1812; the War with Mexico; the Civil war, and the War with Spain. By Frank Smith. Dover, Printed by the town, 1909. 88 p.

—— Ralph Sanger, A. M., D.D. (A paper read before the Dover Historical Society, Jan. 2, 1909.) By Frank Smith. [Dover 1909.] 7 p.

DOVER. The Williams Tavern, Dover, Mass., a paper read before the Dover Hsitorical Society, July 11, 1908. By Frank Smith [Dover, 1908.] 7 p.

DRACUT. An old Revolutionary town. By E. C. Coburn. (American monthly magazine, Oct., 1909. v. 35, p. 979–982.)

DUDLEY. See under SOUTHBRIDGE.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex antiquarian. A quarterly magazine. Volume XII. Salem, 1908. 201 p.

—— —— Volume XIII. Salem, 1909. 202 p.
This periodical which began in Jan, 1897. has definitely ceased publication with the Oct. no of 1909. During its 13 years of life it printed a genealogical dictionary of early Essex County from Abbe to Brown; gravestone inscriptions before 1800 from towns of Amesbury to Ipswich; County wills to 1666; abstract of Old Norfolk County deeds to 1675; Salem and Ipswich quarterly court records to 1659, etc., etc.
"The Massachusetts Magazine" will continue the genealogical dictionary.

—— Annual report of the Essex Institute for the year ending May 4, 1908. Salem, 1908. 43 p.
First no. 1899.

—— —— May 3, 1909. Salem, 1909. 50 p.

—— The Essex Institute historical collections. Vol. XLIV–1908. Salem, 1908. 410 p.
Vol. I. pub. 1859.

—— —— Vol. XLV–1909. Salem, 1909. 390 p.

—— Ipswich court records and files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 186–193.)
Part 7 (1658–1659); began Jan., 1904, vol. 8, p. 1.

—— Old wood engravings, views and buildings in the county of Essex. Salem, G. F. Dow, 1908. 14 leaves.

—— Seashore of New England. By H. G. Peabody. [Pasadena, Cal., 1908.] 20 p.

—— Suffolk County deeds. Volume X. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 162–164.
Abstracts of all records in "Suffolk deeds," liber X, relating to Essex County. The series began with liber I in July, 1905, v. 9, p. 97.

FALL RIVER. The city of the dinner pail. By J. T. Lintoln. Boston, Houghton Mifflin co., 1909. 186 p.

FITCHBURG. Proceedings of the Fitchburg Historical Society and papers relating to the history of the town read by some of the members. Volume IV. Fitchburg, 1908. 289 p.
Covers years 1900-05; earlier vols. pub. in 1895, 1897 and 1902.

FITCHBURG. . . . Fitchburg soldiers of the Revolution. By J. F. O. Garfield. Fitchburg, 1908. 63 p.
Reprint from Proceedings of Fitchburg Historical Society. v. 4.

GLOUCESTER. Gloucester, Mass. [Gloucester, 1909]. 48 p.
Prepared under the direction of the Board of trade.

—— Report of the field-day trip to Gloucester. By E. B. Crane. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908 v. 23, p. 153–160.)

GROTON. Colonel William Prescott and Groton soldiers in the battle of Bunker Hill. By S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 10 p.

—— Early mile-stones leading from Boston and early mile-stones at Groton. By S. A. Green. Cambridge, J. Wilson & son, 1909. 27 p.
Reprinted from Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society.

—— Slavery at Groton in colonial times. By S. A. Green. (Massachusetts Historical Society. Proceedings 1909. 3d ser. v. 2, p. 196–202.)

—— Three historical addresses at Groton. By S. A. Green. With an appendix. Groton, 1908. 181 p.
Delivered July 4, 1876, Feb. 20, 1880 and July 12, 1905. Also pub. separately.

HAMPDEN COUNTY. See under SPRINGFIELD.

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY. Letter from Hampshire County to Connecticut Colony, Sept. 28, 1693. Signed by Solomon Stoddard and 13 others. (New England historical and genealogical register, July, 1909. v. 63, p. 299.)

HARVARD. Ancestral homesteads in America. Still River. By Laura A. Brown. (Journal of American history. 3d quarter 1909. v. 3, p. 405–408.)

HOPEDALE. A Mass. garden spot. By G. S. Johnson. (New England magazine, July, 1909. v. 41, p. 607–613.)

HYDE PARK. Hyde Park historical record. Volume VI–1908. W. A. Mowry, editor. Hyde Park, Hyde Park Historical Society, 1908. 64 p.
v. 1–2, four nos. each, appeared in 1891–2 and 1892–3, respectively. v. 3–5, a single no. each, in 1903, 1904 and 1905.

IPSWICH. Ipswich inscriptions, South cemetery. Dates prior to 1800. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 156–158.)

LEICESTER. History of the Second Congregational Church and society in Leicester. By C. VanD. Chenoweth. [Worcester] Printed for the Society, 1908. 199 p.

LITTLETON. Proceedings of the Littleton Historical Society. No. 3, 1908. Littleton, 1908. 10 p.
No. 1. (186 p.) pub. in 1896; no. 2 (7 p.) 1906

LYNN. Lynn in the Revolution. Compiled from notes gathered by H. K. Sanderson. Boston, W. B. Clarke co., 1909. 2 v.

—— The Lynn review. By Edwin W. Ingalls. 10th year. no. 1–12, Nov., 1907–Oct., 1908. and 11th year, no. 1–12, Nov., 1908–Oct., 1909.

MARBLEHEAD. Glover's Marblehead regiment in the war of the Revolution. By F. A. Gardner. Salem, Salem Press co., [1908.] 25 p.
Reprint from Massachusetts magazine.

—— Part of Marblehead in 1700, with plan. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 175.)

MARLBOROUGH. First records of Marlborough, Mass. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 47 p. (Systematic history fund.)
Contains first 30 pages of the Proprietors' great book of records, 1656-1665; also table of contents of the entire book.
Reprinted from New England historical and genealogical register July, 1908-July, 1909. The reprint has also a 2d title "Colonial records of Marlborough, Mass. Copied by Mary E. Spalding for Franklin P. Rice. Boston, N. E. H. G. Society, 1909.

—— Vital records of Marlborough, Mass., to the end of the year, 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1908. 404 p. (Systematic history fund.)

MATTAPOISETT. An account of the 50th anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Mattapoisett, Mass., August 18–24, 1907. New Bedford, 1908. 74 p.

MEDFORD. The First parish in Medford. By Rev. H. C. DeLong. (Medford historical register, Oct., 1909. v. 12, p. 73–82.)

—— Medford historical register. Vol. XI, 1908. Pub. by the Medford Historical Society. Medford. 96 p.

—— —— Vol. XII. 1909. . . 96 p.
Quarterly.

—— The old Royal house. By Helen T. Wild. Salem, Salem press co., 1908. 8 p.
Reprint from Massachusetts magazine.

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee–Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza M. Gill. (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1909. v, 35, p. 637–638.)

METHUEN. Vital records of Methuen, Mass. to the end of the year, 1849. Topsfield, Topsfield Historical Society, 1909. 345 p.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Nemasket chapter, D.A.R. By Charlotte E. Ellis, historian. (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1909. v. 35, p. 635–637.)

MILTON. Milton. Boston, Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 16 p.

—— Milton on the Neponset. By D. Elfleda Chandler. (New England magazine, Nov., 1909. v. 41, p. 291–304.)

—— Third annual report of Milton Historical Society, incorporated 11th January, 1905. 8 p.
For year June, 1907–May, 1908.

—— Tax rates of Milton 1674–1800. By J. A. Tucker. Milton, The Milton record, 1908. 15 p.

NANTUCKET. Proceedings of the Nantucket Historical Association. Fourteenth annual meeting, July 21st, 1908. Waltham, 1908. 47 p.

—— Fifteenth annual meeting, July 21st, 1909. Waltham, 1909. 60 p.
Pub. annually since 4th meeting 1898: Proceedings of 1st to 3d meetings 1895-97, issued in a single pamphlet 1907.

NATICK. The historical collections of the Historical, Natural History and Library Society of South Natick. Vol. I, 1909. South Natick, 1909. 95 p.

NEWBURY. Newbury vital records, 1657–1658 from Ipswich court files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 187.)

NEWBURYPORT. History of Newburyport, Mass., 1764–1909. By J. J. Currier. Volume II. Newburyport, Printed for the author, 1909. 679 p.
v. I was pub. 1906.

NEWTON. Newton. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

—— The Newtons. By F. W. Burrows. (New England magazine, Jan., 1909. v. 39, p. 549–563.)

—— Old Lower Falls and its church. By T. C. Cole. (New England magazine, Nov., 1909. v. 41, p. 349–354.)

—— The town crier. New series, vol. V. no. 1–52. Oct., 1907–Sept., 1908.

NEWTON. —— new series, vol. VI, no. 1–52. Oct., 1908–Sept., 1909.
First series, 5 vols. Sept., 1893 to Sept., 1903; new series began Sept., 1903.

NORTON. Almon Danforth Hodges and his neighbors. An autobiographical sketch of a typical old New Englander. Boston, Privately printed, 1909. 353 p.
Pages 29-86, 308-321 relate to the author's birthplace, Norton.

PEABODY. Lexington monument by Thomas Carroll, with the Twelfth annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1907–1908. Peabody, 1909. 21 p.
First report, 1897-98.

—— Capt. Samuel Flint and William Flint by D. W. King, with the Thirteenth annual report of the Peabody Historical Society, 1908–1909. Peabody, 1909. 22 p.
Revolutionary soldiers of Danvers (now Peabody) p. 17-21.

PEMBROKE. The First church in Pembroke, 1708–1908. By H. W. Litchfield. Pembroke, Printed for the parish by G. E. Lewis, 1908. 21 p.

PLYMOUTH. Annual field day of society at Plymouth. By Walter Davidson. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1909. v. 24, p. 169–178.)

—— Guide to historic Plymouth. Localities and objects of interest. Plymouth, A. S. Burbank, [1908]. 96 p.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. The Mayflower descendant; an illustrated quarterly magazine. . . . 1908. Volume X. Boston, Mass. Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1908. 305 p.

—— Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society, no. 7. Taunton, 1909. 239 p.
Pub. irregularly; no. 1 appeared in 1878.

—— Our Plymouth forefathers, the real founders of our republic. By C. S. Hanks. Boston, D. Estes & co., [1908]. 339 p.

—— The Pilgrim fathers; and their church and colony. By Winnifred Cockshott, London, Methuen & co. [1909]. 348 p.

QUINCY. See BRAINTREE.

RAYNHAM. Raynham recollections. By Mary E. Lincoln. (Magazine of history, Aug., 1909. v. 10, p. 86–93.)

ROCKLAND. The story of Rockland. By C. M. Rockwood. (New England magazine, Dec., 1909. v. 41, p. 455–466.)

ROWLEY. Rowley vital records, 1658, from Ipswich court files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 188–189.)

RUTLAND. Col. John Murray and his family. By B. W. Potter. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908. v. 24, p. 15–34.)

SALEM. First Quaker meeting house in Salem. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 145–146.)

—— New England's plantation, with the sea journal and other writings. By Rev. Francis Higginson. Salem, Essex book and print club, 1908. 132 p.
First published in 1630.

—— The ships and sailors of old Salem. By R. D. Paine. New York, Outing pub. co., 1909. 693 p.
First pub. as a serial in Outing, Jan., 1908–Apr., 1909.

—— The spectator in Salem. (Outlook, Nov. 20, 1909. v. 93, p. 622–624.)

SCITUATE. Scituate Massachusetts Second church records (in abstract) 1645–1850. With interleaves for corrections and additions [Reprinted from New England historical and genealogical register.] Boston, W. J. Litchfield, 1909. 110 p..

—— Vital records of Scituate, Mass to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1909. 2 v.

SHARON. Sharon. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 12 p.

—— Vital records of Sharon, Mass. to the year 1850. Compiled by Thomas W. Baldwin. Boston, 1909. 193 p.
Uniform with series authorized by the state and pub. by various societies.

SHIRLEY. Farm life a century ago; a paper read . . . by Ethel S. Bolton. Privately printed, 1909. 24 p.

SOMERVILLE. Somerville. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 32 p.

SOUTHBRIDGE. Leaflets of the Quinabaug Historical Society, as pub. by the Society, devoted to the local history of Southbridge, Sturbridge, Dudley and Charlton. Vol. 2, no. 1–6.
Publication began in 1902; vol. 1, containing 25 nos.

SPENCER. Historical sketches relating to Spencer, Mass., by H. M. Tower. v. 4. Spencer. W. J. Hefferman, printer, 1909. 234 p.
First volume pub. in 1901; the present volume appears five years after compiler's death.

SPENCER. Vital records of Spencer, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 276 p. (Systematic history fund.)

SPRINGFIELD. The history of Springfield in Mass,. for the young, being also some part of the history of other towns and cities in the county of Hampden. By C. H. Barrows, Springfield, Connecticut Valley Historical Society, 1909. 166 p.

STURBRIDGE. See under SOUTHBRIDGE.

SUDBURY. The Wayside Inn. By Esther Singleton. (American homes and gardens, N. Y. Aug., 1909. v. 6. p. 322–326.)

TAUNTON. An early settler of Taunton. [Nicholas Moorey.] By J. E. Crane. (Old Colony Historical Society. Collections, 1909. No. 7, p. 135–141.)

—— The two settlements of Taunton. By J. E. Crane. (Old Colony Historical Society. Collections, 1909. No. 7, p. 106–134.)

TOPSFIELD. The historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society. Vol. XIII, 1908. Topsfield, 1908. 168 p.
Vol. I was pub. 1895.

—— Topsfield vital records, 1645–1658, from Ipswich court files. (Essex antiquarian, Oct., 1909. v. 13, p. 188.)

WALPOLE. Walpole. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 12 p.

WALTHAM. Waltham. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 28 p.

WATERTOWN. Historical Society of Watertown, Mass. Revised 1908. Boston, 1908. 30 p.
Original edition "By-laws of the Historical Society of Watertown, with a list of . . . members 1893."

WENHAM. Town of Wenham, Mass. Sunday afternoon, Oct. 25, 1908 . . . order of exercises in connection with the unveiling of a memorial tablet erected by the town near the site of "Peter's Hill." [Beverly, Enterprise printing co., 1908.] 36 p.

WEYMOUTH. Diaries of Rev. William Smith and Dr. Cotton Tufts, 1738–1784. (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings 1909. 3d ser. v. 2, p. 444–478.)

WINCHENDON. Vital records of Winchendon, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1909. 223 p. (Systematic history fund.)

WOBURN. Woburn. Boston, The Edison electric illuminating co., 1909. 24 p.

WORCESTER. Abstracts of early Worcester land titles from the records of Middlesex County. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings 1908–1909. v. 24, p. 50–72, 114–168, 247–295.)

Parts 2–4; series began in Proceedings 1907, v. 22, p. 184. Worcester and many other towns of present Worcester County were parts of Middlesex and Suffolk till 1731.

—— Dedication of the statue of Hon. George Frisbie Hoar, Worcester, June 26, 1908. [Worcester, Belisle printing and publishing co., 1909?] 62 p.

Issued by the Trustees of the George F. Hoar memorial fund.

—— The furniture of the olden time, especially that owned in Worcester. By Mrs. Charles Nutt. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908. v. 24, p. 36–49.)

—— Nobility Hill. By C. A. Chase. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1909. v. 24, p. 231–246.)

—— A United States military hospital in Worcester, 1864–1865. (Worcester Society of Antiquity. Proceedings, 1908. v. 23, p. 10–25.)

WORCESTER. Worcester, England and Worcester, Mass. By S. S. Green. Worcester Press of F. S. Blanchard & co., 1908. 40 p.

—— The Worcester magazine, devoted to good citizenship and municipal development. Vol. XI, 1908. Pub. by the Board of Trade. Worcester, 1908.

—— Proceedings of the Worcester Society of Antiquity for the year 1907. Vol. XXIII. Worcester, 1908. no. 1–4, 275 p.

v. I (called Collections) pub. 1881.

—— —— for the year 1908. Vol. XXIV. Worcester, 1908. 307 p.

WORCESTER COUNTY. Abandoned roads. By S. G. Morley. (New England magazine, Oct. 1909. v. 41, p. 183–188.)

Northern Worcester County.

—— Master minds at the commonwealth's heart. By P. H. Epler. Worcester, F. S. Blanchard & co., 1909. 317 p.

"Ten great lives in the zone of inventive genius."

WRENTHAM. First declarations of independence. Ancient document by Joseph Hawes at Wrentham. (Journal of American history, 2d quarter, 1909. v. 3, p. 247–248.)

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT BUFFUM.

ROBERT BUFFUM[1] was in Salem as early as 1638. It has been supposed by some that he came from Yorkshire. He was a farmer and trader dealing especially in garden seeds, which latter business his wife carried on after his death. He was an ardent member of the Society of Friends and he and his family suffered much in consequence. The whole controversy between the Puritans and Quakers was most unfortunate and then, as frequently happens, persecution resulted in greater excesses on both sides until deeds were done which neither party would have dreamed of in periods of less excitement. The appearance upon the street of Deborah, Robert Buffum's daughter, in scanty clothing and the punishment which was inflicted upon her in consequence are examples of the excesses committed on both sides. Robert Buffum was discharged from training 26:12:1649.

His house lot was on the southwestern corner of the present Essex and Boston streets in Salem and the locality has ever since been known as "Buffum's corner." The land was probably granted to him by the town very early. Mrs. Rebecca Bacon, whose will was proved 29:9:1665, calls him "Brother Buffum" in the document and names him as assistant to her son, Isaac Bacon, as executor.

Robert Buffum died August 6, 1669, and was buried in the Gardner Burying Ground. This ground was located on a hill which was cut down when Grove street in Peabody was laid out. The stone then standing was reerected in the triangle in Harmony Grove Cemetery, near the Walnut street entrance. This rude granite stone, marked R. B., which stood at his grave is in this triangle at present. This is said to be the only monument standing which was erected to the memory of the early Quakers.

Letters of administration were granted to the widow 2:10:1669. Felt states that he made a will which was not allowed as the witnesses would not *swear*, but would only *testify* to its correctness. His widow Tamazin's will was dated May 10, and probated at Boston June 11, 1688.

Children, born in Salem:—

2—I. SARAH[2], m. William Bean, carpenter. They lived in the old homestead at Buffum's or Bean's corner. Adm. was granted on his estate June 30, 1715. She survived him.

3—II. JOSHUA[2], b. 2-22-1635. *See below* (3).

4—III. DEBORAH[2], m. Salem 12-6 mo., 1658 Robert Wilson. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and was killed at Deerfield Sept. 18, 1675. She died the same year.

5—IV. MARGARET[2], m. John Smith. She died 1-11-1678. He died 1680.

6—v. LYDIA², b. Feb. 19, 1644; m. Salem 26-6mo., 1664, John Hill. John Hill's first wife was Miriam Gardner, daughter of Thomas Gardner, the Planter. John Hill died about 1680. Will dated 9 mo. She m. 2nd, before 1688 George Locker. She died 1718.

7—vi. MARY², b. about 1648; m. 22-7 mo., 1673, Jeremiah Neal, son of John and Mary (Lawes) Neal. This was his second marriage. He was baptized in Salem 18-11 mo. 1645. Died Salem about July, 1722. She died before 1707.

8—vii. CALEB², b. 7-29, 1650. *See below* (8).

3

JOSHUA BUFFUM², b. 2:22:1635. He was a builder of vessels and lived in Salem. He m. Damarice Pope, dau. of Joseph and Gertrude Pope. She was baptized Feb. 22, 1643. They lived on the north side of what is now Boston street, a short distance east of the present Fowler street. This lot was a part of his father's original grant. In 1658 he was sent to the House of Correction in Boston for being a Quaker, and March 11, 1659, he was banished as a Quaker on pain of death. He returned and was a resident of Salem in 1678. He died in that town in 1705.

Children, born in Salem:—

9—i. JOSHUA.³ *See below* (9).

10—ii. DAMARIS³, m. John Ruck.

11—iii. MARY³.

12—iv. SAMUEL³, m. Anne A—— called also Ameh and Amy. He removed to Newport, R. I., before March 14, 1708-9. He was a cooper by trade.

8

CALEB BUFFUM², born in Salem 7:29:1650, was a husbandman and lived in Salem. He m. Hannah Pope dau. of Joseph and Gertrude Pope, Salem, 26 Mar. 1672. She was baptized 26:(1) 1648. They lived on the northern corner of Boston and Essex streets in Salem, the land being a part of the original grant to Robert Buffum. He was one of the grantees of the Quaker Meeting House lot Oct. 13, 1690.

Children, born in Salem:—

13—i. CALEB³. *See below* (13).

14—ii. TAMOSIN³, m. 1704 Lawrence Southwick, son of Daniel and Esther (Boyce) Southwick. He was born 1664 and died 1717-8.

15—iii. ROBERT³, b. 1-10 mo. 1675. *See below* (15).

16—iv. HANNAH³, m. before 1713:5-7th day John Osborne, 2nd son of John and Hannah (Buxton) Osborne.

17—v. BENJAMIN³. *See below* (17).

18—vi. JONATHAN³. *See below* (18).

9

JOSHUA BUFFUM³, yeoman, of Salem, m. 1st. ———; m. 2d Hannah Pope, wid. of Eleazer Pope. She was b. at Buffington. Joshua lived in a house on the northern side of what is now Boston street. The house was left to him by his father in 1705. He was part owner of Trask's mill in 1730. His will dated Dec, 10, 1760, was probated Feb. 22, 1762.

Children, born in Salem:—

19—i. JOSHUA⁴. *See below* (19).

20—ii. MARY⁴, b. July 8, 1723; m. Mar. 27, 1746 Stephen Pope, son of Eleazer and Hannah (Buffington) Pope. Stephen Pope died Oct. 9, 1765. She died July, 1788.

21—iii. LYDIA⁴, b. Oct. 10, 1726; m. Enos Pope, son of Enos and Margaret (Smith) Pope. He was born in Salem Sept. 18, 1721; d. Mar. 12, 1813. She died Oct. 15, 1781.

22—iv. DAMARIS⁴, d. spinster. Will dated Sept. 8, 1781.

23—v. ABIGAIL⁴, m. —— Reed.

24—vi. ELIZABETH⁴, m. —— Buxton.

13

CALEB BUFFUM[3], b. Salem May 14, 1673; m, Mary ———, who lived as late as 1747, at least. He died before 1730.

Children, born in Salem:—

25—I. MARY[4], b. July 5, 1705 in Salem; m. in Salem Nov. 23, 1727, Thomas Nichols, blacksmith.
26—II. CALEB[4], b. Salem, June 22, 1710. Removed to Newport, R. I.; was of Salem in 1742; died probably without issue 1744.
27—III. JOSHUA[4], b. Salem. Oct. 15, 1713. *See below* (27).
28—IV. HANNAH[4], b. Salem about 1716.
29—V. SAMUEL[4], b. Salem 1721. *See below* (29).

15

ROBERT BUFFUM[3], b. Salem, 1: 10 mo. 1675, was a blacksmith. He m. 1st Elizabeth Farrar daughter of Thomas, deceased. Intention of marriage recorded in Lynn May 4, 1700. She died June 23, 1702. He m. 2nd Sarah Blaney, dau. of John of Lynn 20:10:1703; m. 3rd Susannah ———. She was probably the Susannah Buffum, widow, who died about 1775. He died about August, 1746.

Children, born in Salem:—

30—I. HANNAH[4], b. Aug. 9, 1701; d. June 28, 1702.
31—II. SARAH[4], b. Oct. 4, 1704; d. Nov. 22, 1704.
32—III. SARAH[4], m. intention in Marblehead, Oct. 7, 1727 to Daniel Needham.
33—IV. JAMES[4], was a hatter. He probably never married; d. Salem about 1766.
34—V. ROBERT[4], b. June 12, 1709.
35—VI. JOSEPH[4], b. Feb. 23, 1711. *See below* (35).
36—VII. ELIZABETH[4], b. Dec. 4, 1713; d. Nov. 26, 1714.
37—VIII. ELIZABETH[4], b. 1717-18; m. Ebenezer Pope, son of Samuel and Sarah (Estes) Pope. He was born 1719–20.

17

BENJAMIN BUFFUM[3], b. Salem, was a blacksmith; m. Elizabeth Buxton, dau. of Joseph Buxton. They removed to Smithfield, R. I., in 1739.

Children, born in Salem:—

38—I. ELIZABETH[4], b. 26: 4 mo., 1709.
39—II. HANNAH[4], b. 1: 7 mo., 1711.
40—III. ESTHER[4], b. 16: 7 mo., 1714.
41—IV. JOSEPH[4], b. 20:7 mo., 1717; m. Mar. 29, 1737, Margaret Osborn, daughter of William Osborn. They removed to R. I. about 1755.
42—V. LYDIA[4], b. 26: 5 mo., 1722.
43—VI. BENJAMIN[4], b. 15: 1 mo., 1725.
44—VII. RACHEL[4], 24: 10 mo., 1727.

18

JONATHAN BUFFUM[3], b. Salem; m. 1st Mercy ———; m. 2d Mary ———. He died abt. 1729. His widow, Mary, m. John Southwick 3rd, son of Daniel Southwick. She died May 12, 1790.

Children, born in Salem:—

45—I. JONATHAN[4], b. Dec. 8, 1713; d. Dec. 8, 1713.
46—II. MERCY[4].
47—III. DEBORAH[4], b. Feb. 1, 1716–17.
48—IV. JONATHAN[4], b. Sept. 16, 1719. *See below* (48).
49—V. MARY[4]. She was under 14 years of age in 1729.
50—VI. MEHITABLE[4]. She was under 14 years of age in 1729. She was a spinster in April, 1749.

19

JOSHUA BUFFUM[4], b. Salem, was a fisherman or mariner; m. 1st ———; m. 2nd, March 2, 1760, in Salem, Rachel, widow of William Bean. She was born Rachel Bassett, and m. her 1st husband in Salem Sept. 2, 1739. Joshua died abt. 1768.

Children, b. in Salem:—

51—I. JANE[5], m. Amos Mason of Swansey, Bristol Co.
52—II. JOSHUA[5], b. about 1752. He was a mariner.

53—III. ABIGAIL[5], b. about 1755; m. before 1775, Benjamin Symonds, son of James.
54—IV. SAMUEL[5]. *See below* (54)

27

JOSHUA BUFFUM[4], b. in Salem Oct. 15, 1713. He was a cordwainer. He m. Dec. 8, 1743, Sarah Lester. He removed to Berwick, Me., about 1743–4.

Child, born probably in Berwick, Me.:—

55—I. SAMUEL[5], b. June, 1744. *See below* (55).

29

SAMUEL BUFFUM[4], b. Salem 1721, was a glazier. He m. Lucretia Derby, dau. of Roger and Lydia (Buxton) Derby. He was of Berwick, Me., in 1743, but returned to Salem in 1744. He died before 1782. His wife died about 1815. Will proved July 4, 1815.

Children, born in Salem:—

56—I. LUCRETIA[5], b. Oct. 31, 1750; m. Zachariah Collins. She d. in Lynn, Nov. 25, 1801.
57—II. LYDIA[5], b. Oct., 1762; m. Salem Nov. 4, 1781 Jedediah Johnson. She d. Nov., 1793.

35

JOSEPH BUFFUM[4], b. Salem, Feb. 23, 1711–2, was a blacksmith. He was allowed "to erect an engine for weighing hay." June 1, 1773, several years after his death, this "engine" was damaged by lightning. He married ——.

Children, born in Salem:—

58—I. ROBERT[5], was a tailor; m. before 1773, Rachel ——.
59—II. ISAAC[5], b. about 1737. *See below* (59).
60—III. ELIZABETH[5], m. Daniel Southwick.
61—IV. JOSEPH[5], b. before 1749; blacksmith; m. Jane ——, she m. 2nd Joseph Wadleigh of Kensington, N. H. Joseph d. before 1786.
62—V. EUNICE[5], b. before 1749.
63—VI. SUSANNAH[5], b. after 1749.

48

JONATHAN BUFFUM[4], was born in Salem Sept. 16, 1719. He was a tailor by trade. His grandfather, Caleb Buffum, bequeathed to him while he was still a minor, the homestead on the northern corner of what is now Essex and Boston streets. He m. Sarah ——. His death occurred in 1793.

Children, born in Salem:—

64—I. CALEB[5], b. about 1759; d. Salem June 25, 1847, aged 88; no evidence is found that he ever married.
65—II. JONATHAN[5]. *See below* (65).
66—III. PEACE[5], b. about 1764; d. Salem Dec. 30, 1850, aged 86 years. She never married.

54

SAMUEL BUFFUM[5] of Salem was a sailmaker. He married Nancy Lane.

67—I. JOSHUA[6], d. Lynn 1867 aged 53 yrs. 8 mos.

55

SAMUEL BUFFUM[5], b. near Buffum's Corner, Salem, in June, 1744, was a sailmaker. He married June 26, 1771, Anne Stow of St. John's, Newfoundland. He died in May, 1818.

Children, born in Salem:—

68—I. NANCY[6], m. —— Osborn; wid. in 1825.
69—II. SARAH L.,[6] b. about 1784; d. Salem, Nov. 12, 1866 aged 82 yrs. 9 mos.
70—III. JOHN,[6] prob. d. before 1825.
71—IV. WILLIAM[6], m. Salem March 14, 1810 Frances K. Milod. He was a trader or tailor.
72—V. HENRY[6], prob. d. before 1825.

59

ISAAC BUFFUM[5], b. Salem abt. 1737, m. Eunice ——, d. Salem March 10, 1830, aged 93.

73—I. SARAH[6], d. Salem Mar. 22, 1844. aged 70 years.

74—II. EZEKIEL, b. about 1722; m. Sarah ——— in 1837. He d. Salem, Aug. 9, 1843 aged 71. He lived at 63 Boston St.

65

JONATHAN BUFFUM[5] was born in Salem. He was a yeoman. He married, according to the Friend's Records 28:4 m:1778, Anna Purington, daughter of James Purington, cordwainer. She died in Salem, Feb. 5, 1842, aged 87 years.

Children, born in Salem:—

75—I. MERCY[6], m. Salem 23-10 mo. 1800 John Alley, son of John and, Sarah Alley, deceased. She died Oct. 29, 1862 aged 83 yrs. 6 mos. 24 days.

76—II. ISRAEL[6], m. about 19:10:1800 Ruth Oliver, daughter of Henry and Ruth Oliver, deceased. Israel lived in Lynn. He was a cordwainer and d. Lynn Apr. 9, 1874 aged 87 yrs. 2 mos. She d. Aug. 3, 1866 aged 76 yrs. 2 mos.

77—III. ANNA[6], m. William Frye.

78—IV. WILLIAM[6], b. about Mar. 1782. He was a tanner; d. Salem Jan. 12, 1855 aged 72-10/12 yrs. He m. Mary Chase, daughter of Jonathan and Martha. She was born in Swansey about 1790. She d. Salem Dec. 8, 1846 aged 56 years.

79—V. EDWARD[6], b. about 1784. He was a chaise and harness maker. He m. Sybil Chase, daughter of Jonathan and Martha Chase. She d. Salem July 24, 1852 aged 58¼ years. He d. Apr. 28, 1862 aged 77½ years.

80—VI. JONATHAN[6], lived in Lynn. He was a painter. He m. 15–5 mo. 1816 Hannah Breed, dau. of James and Hannah Breed, b. Lynn about 1798; d. Lynn Mar. 17, 1880 aged 82 yrs. 11 mos. 3 days.

81—VII. MARY C[6]. b. about 1815; m. (intention) Salem Feb. 16, 1842 Joseph M. Fuller, son of Joseph and Eunice Fuller. He died Lynn, Aug. 10, 1871 aged 69 yrs. 7 mos. 21 days. She died Lynn Oct. 20, 1865 aged 50 yrs. 8 mos. 9 days.

NOTES.

Elizabeth Buffum and Enoch Goodale, married Feb. 6, 1746.
—*Salem Records.*

Ann Buffum died April 17, 1828, aged 81 years.—*Salem Records.*

Widow Buffum. Her daughter-in law was buried March 19, 1807, aged 61.—*Private Records, Salem.*

Widow Sarah Buffum died March 15, 1826 aged 69 years. Funeral from the house of Jonathan Vale, Broad street.—*Salem Register.*

Elizabeth Buffum, daughter of Joshua, born 6:9mo:1703.
—*Lynn Church, R. I*

Mercy Buffum, born Apr. 5, 1779.
—*Lynn Probate Records*, 55.

Anna Buffum married Daniel Griffen Aug. 2, 1726.
—*Ipswich Town Records.*

BUGBEE NOTES

Capt. Hiram Bugbee, master of brig Eschol of Beverly in 1866.
—*Essex Institute Hist. Col.* v. XV, p. 182.

BUGG NOTES

Elizabeth Bugg and Jeremiah Jewett, both of Ipswich married at Beverly, Jan. 21, 1728–9. She was his second wife. He was the son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Dickinson) Jewett. He was born Dec. 20, 1662 and died at Ipswich, Feb. 15, 1731–2.

Mary Bugg and Capt. Anthony Atwood of Ipswich, published Oct. 8, 1715.

Ester Bugg died Sept. 8, 1755.

Martha Bugg, widow died May 27, 1729.—*Ipswich Town Records.*

John Bugg, bachelor died Sept. 14, 1749 aet. above 80 years.

—*Rowley Town Reocrds.*

BUGIN NOTE

Sarah Bugin of Ipswich, published to John Stanwood of Newburyport, Nov. 22, 1776.

—*Newburyport Record.*

BUGGY NOTE

Timothy Buggy enlisted Aug. 4, 1781 as a private in Captain Simon Larned's Co., Col. William Shepard's Regiment Jr. three years' service.

—*Mass. S. and S. of Rev. War, Vol.* II, p. 776.

BUINS NOTE

Andrew Buins, son of Edward and Mary; died Apr. 13, 1747.

—*Andover Record.*

DESCENDANTS OF JEREMIAH BULFINCH.

Jeremiah Bulfinch of Lynn, married first July 22, 1787, Mrs. Rebecca Cheever. She died Nov. 23, 1804 aet. 46 years. He married second, Hannah Newhall, March 19, 1807. She died March 26, 1839 aet. 58 years.

Children:

2—I. Rebecca, b. June 23, 1788. She m. Timothy Cogshall, Mar. 5, 1810.
3—II. Sukey, b. Dec. 1, 1789.
4—III. John, b. Sept. 29, 1791.
5—IV. Eliza, b. June 1, 1793, She probably m. John Ireson Jr., Apr. 9, 1815
6—V. Jeremiah, b. Apr. 10, 1795.
7—VI. Henry, b. June 6, 1797. *See below* (7).
8—VII. Amos Breed, b. Mar. 25, 1799. *See below* (8).
9—VIII. Emily, b. Dec. 15, 1801; d. Apr. 12, 1828 aet. 28 yrs.
10—IX. William N., b. Dec. 19, 1807; d. Nov. 14 [13], 1840.
11—X. Thomas Witt, b. July 17, 1821.
12—XI. Hannah, b. Nov. 20, 1811.
13—XII. Samuel, b. June 7, 1814; d. May 5, 1815.
14—XIII. Jeremiah, b. Mar. 7, 1818. *See below* (14).
15—XIV. Coates Witt, b. July 17, 1721.

7

Rev. Henry Bulfinch,[2] married Mary C. Johnson at Nahant (Private Record) March 8, 1824.

Children:

16—I. Mary Olivia,[3] b. May 26, 1825.
17—II. Delia Rebecca,[3] b. Mar. 12, 1827.
18—III. Charles, b. Dec. 3, 1828.
19—IV. Henry Martyn, b. Nov. 4, 1832; d. Aug. 13, 1836.
20—V. Ellen Henrietta, b. Jan. 6, 1841.

8

Amos Breed Bulfinch,[3] married Hannah Coombs, Jan. 20, 1822.

Children:

21—I. Henry,[3] b. May 15, 1822.
22—II. Susan,[3] b. Nov. 20, 1823.
23—III. Julia Ann,[3] b. Jan. 3, 1825.

14

Jeremiah Bulfinch,[2] married Mary Ann Tilton.

Child:

24—I. Elva Drew, b. Nov. 13, 1848.

NOTES.

Case of John Luff *vs.* Jno. Bullfinch in Salem Quarterly Court, June 30, 1640.

—*Essex Inst.* v. III, p. 158.

Goody Bullfinch, Reference made to her in Salem Quarterly Court 2: 12 mo., 1641.

—*Essex Inst.* v. IV, p. 90.

John Bullfinch, on Trial Jury 26: 10:1643, Salem Quarterly Court.
—*Essex Inst.* v. IV, p. 184.

John Bulfinch, one of the appraisers of the estate of Widow Margit Pease, Salem 1644.
—*Essex Inst.* v. V, p. 91.

Susan Bulfinch of Ipswich and Rev. Daniel Poor married Oct. 9, 1815 (Int. July 1, 1815).
—*Danvers Vital Records.*

John Bulfinch, proprietor, admitted to church 21–(9)–1640, freeman, May 18, 1642. Ann [wife] admitted to church 4–(2)–1641.
—*Pope's Pioneers of Mass.*, p. 77.

John Bulfinch; case against him for debt in Quarterly Court 1:5 mo., 1640. Judgment 2s. 6 d: Costs 4 s.
—*E. I. H.* vol. VII, p. 277.

Brother Bulfinch granted 10 acres 23:11 m, 1642.
—*E. I. H. C.* v. V, p. 172.

BULGER NOTES

Elizabeth Bulger married Francis Andrews both of Newburyport, Sept. 21, 1783. They had a son Francis born Apr. 15, 1785.—*Newburyport Records—Essex Inst.* v. IV, p. 191.

Maria E. Bulger aet. 19 yrs. married William Pierce aet. 21 yrs., cordwainer, Sept. 20, 1848. Intentions also recorded.—*Lynn Records.*

Richard Bulger (Brilard—publishment) married Elizabeth Wright, both of Newburyport, Oct. 7, 1779.
—*Newburyport Records.*

Richard Bulgar, Juror, Ipswich Court, Mar. 28, 1654.
—*Essex Inst.* v. X, p. 171.

Thomas Bulgar, confessed judgment in favor of William Thomas of Newbury in debt case.
—*Essex Ant.* v. VIII. p. 11, 12.

BULKER NOTE

John Bulker, aet. 28 yrs. made deposition June term, 1669.
—*Essex County Court.*

BULKLEY NOTES

Patience Bulkley married David Hibbert Jewett.
—*Essex Inst.* vol. XXII.

Thomas Bulkley apprentice of Tho(ma)s Woodberry, fever; died at Martinique, Oct. —, 1808, aet. 17 yrs.
—*C. R.* 1 *Beverly.*

Mary Bulkley married Benjamin Procter, Lynn, Dec. 18, 1694.—*Ct. R.*

BULL

1

Joseph Bull of Marblehead married Nov. 26, 1699, Sarah Serle.

Child:

2—I. JOSEPH, bap. Apr. 13, 1701. *See below* (2).

2

JOSEPH BULL,[2] of Marblehead, married 7 ber 30, 1720, Sarah Oliver.

He died before Oct. 11, 1724. His widow married second, Feb. 6, 1727–8, John Allen.

Children:

3—I. JOSEPH, bapt. Jan. 21, 1721–2.
4—II. CALEB, bapt. Nov. 11, 1722.
5—III. SARAH, bapt. Oct. 11, 1724.

NOTES

Nathaniel Bull and Tabitha Crofts were married at Marblehead, Jan. 15, 1727–8.

Children:

1 Nathaniel bapt. March 15, 1729.
2 Tabitha, bapt. Apr. 26, 1730.
3 Joseph, bapt. Apr. 16, 1732.

4 Joseph, bapt. Sept. 16, 1733.
5 Mary, bapt. Feb. 22, 1736.
6 Richard, bapt. Feb. 18, 1739.

Robert Bull married Sarah ——. They shared in the estate of grandfather William Buckley and great grandfather Thomas Smith of Ipswich in 1728. He was on the tax list in Marblehead in 1748, and died before July 27, 1761.

Children:

1 Robert buried Feb. 17, 1741–2
2 Mary married Dec. 7, 1752, Michael Wormstead.

William Bull of Wilmington, son of Amos and Mary, died of typhus fever at Wilmington, September 10, 1847, aged 25 years.

Abigail Bull and Thomas Barnard of Andover were married April 28, 1696. —*Court Records.*

Sarah Bull and Joshua Towne Jr., were married at Topsfield, Feb. 5, 1747–8.

Hannah Bull and Furnell Ross were married March 16, 1664.
—*Court Records.*

Sarah Dillingham of Ipswich widow, in her will dated July 13, 1636, mentioned her sister, the wife of John Bull.—*Mass. Archives* v. B 15, leaf 59.

Mrs. Abigail Bull married April 28, 1696, Rev. Thomas Barnard, of Andover. She died August 13, 1702. —*Essex Antiquarian*, v. VI, p. 129.

Jno Bull "a lame man, belonging to lin w^ch^ was nev^r^ admitted an Inhabitant in this Towne." Voted Dec. 9, 1672, that "Jno Procter do Difcharge himfelf to the Towne" of him.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col.* v. XLII.

Mary Bull, daughter of Mary, Mary bapt. Nov. 9, 1729.
—*St. Michaels Ch., Marblehead.*

Mary Bull and James Collins, married Jan. 14, 1728–9.
—*Marblehead Records.*

Sarah Bull and Henry Rhodes married Oct. 10, 1720. *Ibid.*

Sarah Bull and Stephen Phillips married Sept. 27, 1744. *Ibid.*

——Bull and Mrs. Eliza[beth] Evans daughter of —— Rhodes (wid. of Joseph Aborn) married after 1708.
—*First Church Records, Marblehead.*

Joseph Bull (w. Elizabeth) of Marblehead conveyed houses, stages and fish fences at the neck to Thomas Rhodes of Marblehead, August 19, 1722.—*Essex Registry of Deeds.*

BULLARD NOTES

Joseph Bullard of Springfield married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Adams. She was born Mar. 22, 1760.
—*Essex Inst.* v. II, p. 41.

Martha Bullard (Bullerd) married John Work at Salem, Nov. 21, 1752.

Sarah Bullerd of Needham married Robert Gilmore, resident of Lynn. Intentions published, Dec. 31, 1809.
—*Lynn Records.*

Adam Bullard and Rebecca Miller (Millen of Providence, R. I. int.) of Sherburn married at Sherburn, Dec. 24, 1784.

Mary Bullard married Moses, son of Richard and Susanna (Newhall)" Haven.
—*Essex Inst. H. C.* XVIII, p. 7.

Joseph Bullard and Miss Elizabeth Adams married 7 Nov., 1784.
—*E. I. H. C.* v. XXXIV, p. 154.

Adam Bullard, trader, member of Essex Lodge Salem; died prior to 1800.
—*E. I. H. C.* v. III, p. 127.

Alvira Bullard, of Rindge, N. H. and Jewett Jones Jr. m. int. Sept. 1, 1839.

Stephen F. aet. 25 years, teamster, son of Joseph and Lucy and Eliza Jane Cram aet. 21 years, daughter of Francis and Sarah married, Apr. 12, 1849.

—*Methuen Records.*

Betsey [of Charlestown int] and Silas Brown married Sept. 21, 1843,

—*Saugus Records.*

A. R. Bullard M. D. married Elizabeth Bartlett Cutts, Apr. 27, 1861.—*E. I. H. C.* vol. XXVIII.

Lydia Bullard, Andover w. Daniel S. intestate, Thomas P. Beal, of Kingston, Plymouth co., appointed Adm. Feb. 18, 1854.—*Essex Prob. Records*, v. 88, p. 24.

BULLE NOTE

Andrew Bullé and Hannah Heule [Handly. C. R. 1.] married Mar. 9, 1724.—*Marblehead Records.*

BULLER NOTES

Rebekah Buller and Dr. David Bennet married at Rowley, Feb. 4, 1682. [Feb. 14, 1682:3 *E. I. H. C.* vol. VI, p. 40.]

She was the sister of Sir William Phips of Boston.

—*Ipswich Records.*

Hannah Buller, daughter Andrew, deceased and Hannah, bapt. May 1, 1726.—1*st. ch. Rec.*—*Marblehead V. Records.*

John Buller on an alarm list of Captain Norwood's 4th Gloucester co., 1764.

—*E. I. H. C.* XXXVIII, p. 53.

BULLEY NOTES

Sam[uell] Bulley and Elizabeth Webber married Feb. 22, 16[93?]. He died Aug. 27, 1729 aet. 77 yrs. She died his widow, Oct. 12, 1732.

Children;

Elizabeth, born May 17, 1696; marriage int. William Stone Apr. 19, 1718.

Patience, born May 31, 1700; married int. Griffin Jones, May 30, 1719.

—*Ipswich Records.*

Michael J. Bulley, member of Salem Light Infantry, Apr. 9, 1806.

—*E. I. H. C.* vol. XXVI.

BULLFLOWER NOTES

Benjamin Bullflower of Salem; died 24:12 mo., 1660. Inv. of estate 4 m., 1661.—*E. I. H. C.* v. I, p. 33.

Henry Bullflower, servant to Thom. West, presented to Salem Quarterly Court for "visits and entering house of William Browne and Thomas Eaborne (also Ebums) in time of public meeting on Lord's Day and then taking and eating provisions" to be severely whipped. court 27:10: 1642.—*E. I. H. C.* v. IV, p. 124.

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY BULLOCK

1

HENRY BULLOCK,[1] husbandman, aged 40, came in the Abigail in June, 1635, with his wife, Susan, aet. 42, and children, Henry aged 8, Mary aged 6, and Thomas aged 2. He certified from the parish of St. Lawrence, Essex, England. He settled in Charlestown and was a proprietor there in 1638. (*Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts*). He removed to Salem and

was granted 30 acres of land on the 23d of the 11mo. 1642. His fine in Salem Quarterly Court was abated 5th 6 mo., 1647, on account of "age and ability." A similar fine for not training was taken off for the same reason in 1649. On the 23d of the 6th mo., 1651, he bought "the arbadge or after feeding of the 5 acre lot" belonging to the Jeffrey Esty. His wife, Susan, died about the 2nd of Nov., 1644 and he married later Elizabeth ——. He died 27 10 mo., 1663. His will, dated Dec. 21, 1663, was probated 29 (4), 1664. His estate was appraised Jan. 4, 1664 by Thomas Gardner Sen. He mentioned his wife, Elizabeth, son Henry deceased, granddaughter, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry J., son Thomas and grandson, John Bullock, son of Henry Jr., deceased

Children:

2—I. HENRY,[2] b. about 1627. *See below* (2).
3—II. MARY,[2] b. about 1629.
4—III. THOMAS,[2] b. about 1633. Living in 1663.

2

HENRY BULLOCK,[2] lived in Salem. He was fined in Salem Quarterly Court 30th 9 mo., 1652 for excess in his apparel, wearing broad lace etc. He married Alice Flint, daughter of William and Alice Flint. He died about 1656. An inventory of his estate taken the 10th of the 10 mo., 1656, amounted to £121:02:00. His widow married, second John Pickering[2] of Salem. She died about 1713.

Children:

5—I. JOHN,[3] b. Aug., 1654; d. 1694. *See below* (5).
6—II. ELIZABETH,[3] m. Richard, son of John Norman, 13th, 11 mo., 1674.

5

JOHN BULLOCK,[3] was born in Salem 1654. He married Mary, daughter of Moses Maverick of Marblehead Aug. 3, 1681. He was a cripple from fighting the Indians and was allowed to keep an inn. He died in 1694. His widow married Archibald Ferguson of Marblehead before 1698.

Children.

7—I. ELIZABETH,[4] b. June 22 [23], 1683.
8—II. JOHN,[4] b. April 5, 1686. *See below* (8).

8

JOHN BULLOCK,[4] of Salem was a cordwainer. He bought a house near the North river on what is now Beckford St., in 1721 and lived there for many years. He was called "kinsman by Ensign John Flint in his will in 1711 and received 4 acres as a bequest. He married July 20, 1710, Mary Caryle.

Children:

9—I. JOHN,[5] b. Apr. 21, 1711. *See below* (9).
10—II. ELIZABETH,[5] bapt. Aug. 11, 1717.
11—III. MARY [5]bapt. Aug. 23, 1719.
12—IV. HANNAH,[5] bapt. June 25, 1721
13—V. BENJAMIN,[5] b. Apr. 28 (bapt. June 30) 1723; d. probably unmarried in 1751. Adm. of estate granted to his father July 11, 1751.
14—VI. MARY,[5] bapt. Mar. 14, 1725.

9

JOHN BULLOCK,[5] was a cordwainer and lived in Salem. He lived in the old homestead. He married Oct. 27, 1737, Elizabeth Stileman. He died about 1774. Will dated Sept. 26, 1774.

Children:

15—I. ELIZABETH,[6] bapt. Jan. 23, 1742; m. May 12, 1758 Thomas Morse of Salem.

16—II. JOHN,[6] bapt. Jan. 23, 1742. *See below* (16)

17—III. MARY,[6] bapt. Jan. 23, 1742; May 4, 1763 Capt. Joseph Brown son, of William and Mary (Frost) Brown. She died May, 1790. He died in Dec., 1822 aet. 59.

18—IV. PRESERVED,[6] bapt. Jan. 19, 1745; m. Jan. 7, 1772 at Danvers, John MackMillian.

19—V. BENJAMIN,[6] bapt. Mar. 6, 1747. *See below* (19).

20—VI. NATHANIEL,[6] bapt. Mar. 4, 1749. *See below* (20).

21—VII. ISAAC,[6] bapt. Apr. 19, 1752. *See below* (21).

22—VIII. SAMUEL,[6] bapt. Feb. 16, 1755. *See below* (22).

23—IX. SARAH,[6] bapt. Apr. 25, 1756. Unmarried in 1774.

24—X. ABIGAIL,[6] bapt. May 7, 1758. Unmarried in 1774.

25—XI. HANNAH,[6] bapt. Sept., 1774; m. Maybury before 1778.

16

JOHN BULLOCK,[6] was a fisherman and mariner, and lived in Salem and Danvers. He sold his homestead in Salem to Thomas Holmes in May 29, 1777. His dwelling place in the latter town was near "Mr. Holt's meeting house." He married Sept. 20, 1762. Rosina Barbarina Ulmerin. He died in 1778. His widow was appointed administratrix Sept. 7, 1778.

Children:

26—I. SAMUEL,[7] bapt. May 29, 1763. Was a resident of Northport, Hancock Co., Mass. in 1798.

27—II. JOHN WOOLMORE,[7] bapt. Oct., 1765.

28—III. BARBARA,[7] b. about 1767; m. first, Danvers, Aug. 19, 1787, James Goodale; m. second, Samuel Tibbets. She d. Salem, Mar. 20, 1804.

29—IV. BENJAMIN,[7] bapt. Sept. 16, 1770. He was a mariner, lived in Salem, was master of many deep sea craft. He m. 1st Danvers, May 24, 1794, Abigail Trask, daughter of Amos and Hannah Trask. She died June, 6, 1799 aet. 28. He m. second, Dec. 1, 1799, Molly Haynes.

30—V. NATHANIEL,[7] bapt. Aug. 9, 1772 [Given in the records as the son of John and Rebecca?].

31—VI. ISAAC,[7] b. Salem, Dec. 25, 1774. He m. Apr. 11, 1799, at Danvers, Martha Trask, daughter of William and Sarah (Larrabee) Trask. He died at Danvers, July 15, 1800. She d. in Salem, Aug. 11, 1866, aet. 87 yrs. 9 mos. She lived the latter part of her life with her son Isaac at 158 Boston st., Salem.

32—VII. JOSEPH,[7] bapt. May 5, 1776; m. in Beverly, Oct, 9, 1796, Betsey Poland, of Beverly. He died July 13, 1800, aet. 23.

33—VIII. MARY,[7] bapt. Mar. 1, 1778. Was unmarried in 1798.

19

CAPT. BENJAMIN BULLOCK,[6] lived in Salem, was a master mariner and ship owner. He lived for a time, about 1779, in Lyndeborough, N H., but returned to Salem shortly after. He married Mar. 14, 1771, Sarah Skerry, daughter of Francis Skerry of Salem. He died in 1794, leaving an estate valued at £616:7s. The inventory included the schooner Lydia His wife died Sept. 29, 1818 aet. 68.

Children:

34—I. ANNA,[7] b. ——; m. at Salem, Apr. 4, 1796. Hubbard Haskell of Newburyport.

35—II. FRANCIS,[7] b. May 19, 1782.

36—III. SAMUEL.[7]

37—IV. ELIZABETH,[7] b. about 1787; d. June 25, 1858.

38—V. PRESERVED,[7] b. Apr. 5, 1789; d. Apr. 8, 1862 "aet. 73⅛ yrs."

39—VI. ——,[7] b. Apr. 5, 1789. [twins.]

20

NATHANIEL BULLOCK,[6] was a mariner and lived in Salem. He married Betsey [Betty] ——. He died 1800. His son Nathaniel was appointed administrator Aug. 5, 1800.

Children:

40—I. NATHANIEL,[7] b. Apr. 27, 1776.

41—II. BETSEY,[7] b. Apr. 27, 1776.

42—III. JOHN,[7] b. Mar. 15, 1778.
43—IV. JAMES,[7] b. Nov. 5, 1780.
44—V. JAMES,[7] b. Aug. 25, 1782.
45—VI. BENJAMIN,[7] b. July 18, 1784.
46—VII. WILLIAM,[7] b. Mar. 1, 1787.

21

ISAAC BULLOCK,[6] was a mariner and ship owner. He married [int. Apr. 20, 1776], Elizabeth Boyd, who was born in Woburn, the daughter of James and Martha Boyd. He died Dec. 21, 1826, aet. 74 yrs.

Children:

47—I. SAMUEL STILEMAN,[7] b. Sept. 27, 1778.

48—II. ISAAC S.,[7] b. about 1779. He was a trader in Salem and kept a store at 71 Derby st., residing at no. 73. He m. Sally Clough, daughter of Peter and Sarah Clough. He died Salem, Oct. 14, 1858 aet. 79 yrs. She died, Salem, Dec. 10, 1863, aet. 82 yrs. 1 mo., 25 days.

49—III. JOHN,[7] b. Feb. 4, 1781, was a mariner and lived in Salem. He m. Elizabeth Cloutman. He died in Salem, Jan. 25, 1854, aet. 71 yrs.

50—IV. ELIZABETH,[7] (Betsey) b. about 1782; d. Nov. 16, 1855, aet. 73 yrs. Unmarried.

51—V. BENJAMIN,[7] about 1793; d. Oct. 28, 1823, aet. 33 yrs..

52—VI. GEORGE,[7] b. Sept. 13, 1795.

53—VII. JAMES CRAWFORD,[7] had his name changed to Ballard. He m. Aug. 18, 1816, Elizabeth C. Archer.

22

SAMUEL BULLOCK,[6] lived in Danvers now Peabody. He married at Danvers, May 20, 1787, Eunice Wyman of Danvers.

Children:

54—I. SAMUEL,[7] bapt. Aug. 3, 1788.
55—II. JOHN,[7] bapt. May 9, 1790.
56—III. EUNICE,[7] bapt. May 19, 1793.

NOTES

Thomasin Bullock and Philip Came married June 27, 1700.
—*Marblehead Records.*

Hannah Bullock born Feb. 19, 1792. No parents given.
—*Essex Inst. Hist.Col.* v. XXII.

John Bullock, seaman on ship Oliver Cromwell, James Barr, captain, sailing July, 1780.
—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col.* v. XXVII.

Benjamin Bullock, a seaman on the ship Rover, Capt. James Barr, signed articles of agreement, May, 1718.—*Essex Inst. Hist.Col.* v. XXVII.

Polly Bullock, married Benjamin Silver.—*South Ch. Salem, Dec.* 8, 1798.

Rejoice Bullock, widow, conveyed land on Salem Neck, March 21, 1742.
—*Essex Antiquarian* v. VIII, p.121.

Polydore Bullock of Salem, enlisted March 24, 1781, as a member of the 6th Regiment.
—*Mass. S. & S. in the Rev. War*, v. II, p. 796.

Abigail Bullock married Thomas Goss.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col.* v, VI, p. 213.

Sally Bullock and George Whitefield Martin married Apr. 11, 1797.
—*Salem Records.*

Hannah Bullock and Abraham Vernon married at Boston, Feb. 5, 1769.—*Salem Records.*

BULLMAN NOTE

William Bullman, adm. granted to John Bullman or (Bulman) Feb. 2, 1768.—*Essex Co. Probate Records*, v. 344, p. 326.

BULLYCOME NOTE

Charles Bullycome [Biddycome int.] and Margaret Cook married May 27, 1815.—*Salem Records.*

[BULSON NOTE

Benjamin Bulson was a seaman on board the privateer brigantine "Addition" com. by Captain Joseph Pratt, 1780. He was 21 years old 4 ft. 11 inches tall dark complexioned
—*Mass. S. and S.* v. II, p. 798.

Benja[min] and Mary Hamilton married Nov. 20, 1779 (int. also pub. Nov. 20, 1779).

Benjamin Bulson married Sally Dalton, Jan. 1, 1803.

Mary W. Bulson died May 29, 1828 aet. 10 mo.

Mary Bulson died chronic diarrhoea, Apr. 6, 1830 aet. 21 years.
—*Salem Vital Records.*

Benjamin Bulson died Mar. 28, 1830.

Margaret Bulson, widow, of James Odell, was appointed adms., July 1, 1831.—*Essex Prob. Records*, v. 77, p. 29.

Allowance granted to widow Margaret Bulson and three small children, Aug. 3, 1831.—*Essex Prob. Records*, v. 59, p. 408.

BUMAGIN NOTE

Mary Bumagin [Brumagin int.] married Alexander Snow, Oct. 9, 1746. Int. also recorded.
—*Lynn Records.*

BUMPS NOTE

Joseph Bumps; name on muster roll, private dated Boston, Feb. 13, 1759. Member of Capt. Edmund Mooers Co., Col. Jonathan Bagly's Regt,. Apr. 10–Nov. 20, 1758.
—*Mass. Archives*, v. 97. p. 335.

BUMSTEAD NOTES

Jeremiah Bumstead published to Mary Breed of Boston, Feb. 28, 1756.
—*Newbury Records.*

Jeremiah Bumstead member train band Maj. Joseph Coffin commander, July 13, 1757.
Mass. Archives, v. 95, p. 415.

BUN NOTE

Jupiter Bun [of Salem int.] married Caty Lewis, Nov. 26, 1801. Int. also recorded. —*Lynn Records.*

NOTES ON FAMILIES PREVIOUSLY PRINTED

BUCK NOTE

Ebenezer Buck,[1] married first, 1713 Lydia Eames of Woburn who died at Woburn, June 8, 1722; married second at Haverhill, Feb. 21, 1723. Judith Wood (possibly Weed).
—*Woburn Records.*

Children by first wife born at Woburn:

Lydia b. May, 28 1713.
Ebenezer, b. Feb. 22, 1717.
Jonathan, b. Feb. 20, 1719.

Child by second wife, birth recorded at Woburn:

Mary, b. Feb. 20, 1724.

[Note contributed by Arthur G. Loring, Woburn.]

BUCKLEY NOTE

John Buckley of Haverhill married Rebecca Danforth of Newbury, Sept. 30, 1800.—*Newbury Record.*

BUCKMAN OR BUCKNAM NOTES

Martha Buckman wife of Samuel, died July 6, 1777.—*Newbury Record.*

Mary Buckman of Salem published to Philemon Casady Jan. 20, 1776.

Saviah Buckman published to William Lamson, May 12, 1729.

Sarah Buckman of Newbury married Abraham Colby of Rowley, Nov. 21, 1712.—*Newbury Record.*

Samuel Buckman married Mary Parker both of Newbury, Nov. 25, 1717.—*Newbury Records.*

Of the Samuel Bucknam (Buckman) given in the Mass. Magazine, p. 249, vol. 2, no. 4, the only evidence extant of his parentage is a deed in the Middlesex Registry at East Cambridge, deed dated May 23, 1694, Rec. Vol. 10, p. 294, and to which is also appended the name of his then wife, which was evidently his first wife and her name was "*Mary*" and she was the mother of several of his children, and he was then of "Newbury." His residence on land in what is now Newburyport, beside the Merrimac River. In the same deed is appended the signatures of all his brothers and sisters with husbands and wives except Edward who could with good reason be considered dead or else out of the country. The deed was to the widow of his deceased brother William conferring to her title to lands and estates left her by her husband's will that said William received from their father William Buckman's will in 1679.

Samuel was of Newbury in 1694 by that deed and with his wife Mary (possibly Mary Atkinson of Malden, absolute proof lacking). Later we find that Martha (Barnard) Haines is his wife and there were children by both wives, of whom I have eight in all with the births and deaths of two Samuels and a third Samuel appears later and is recorded at Sutton, Mass., as Samuel J. The Samuel of Newbury (b. Malden, Mass.) seems to have emigrated first to Lexington and later to Sutton, Mass., where he probably died at an advanced age. His son Samuel, was "Jr." at Lexington and had a son Samuel who had seven children, baptized at Sutton.

While William Bucknam's will is very clear, the mother, sons Edward[2] and Samuel[2] disappear and the son Lt. Joses[2] Bucknam settles the property about to suit himself and seems to take about the whole of it. Several well-known historians have "killed off" the mother Sarah and sons Edward and Samuel in the spring of 1679. However, in 1694 the mother and Samuel sign "Hannah (Wait) Bucknam's deed" as she is about to marry Lt. Joseph Hasey but I find no more of the aged widow and believe her days were ended in Essex County. Probably the reason of the little record of this branch of the family was because of religious belief which caused much trouble. Sarah[2] (Bucknam) Shattuck of Salem was a sister to Samuel[2]. This Samuel[2] Bucknam (Buckman) line leaves a numerous posterity.

[Contributed by Wilton F. Bucknam, Stoneham]

BUFFINGTON NOTE

Thomas Buffington,[3] born July 24, 1675 wife Hannah. Daughter Esther born Aug. 30, 1712. She died May 14, 1750. She married Stephen Chase of Swanzey, Nov. 11, 1725. She had one child, Stephen Chase Jr., born Feb. 3, 1740; died Dec. 18, 1821. He married Hannah Blethen of Swansea, Mass., 1760. Lived in Georgetown, Me., but died in Unity, Me.—*Friend's Records in Vital Records of R. I.* vol. 7.

[This note was contributed by Mrs. Medora C. Small, Oakland, Me.]

(To be continued.)

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE Presidential address of Professor Albert Bushnell Hart, delivered at the meeting of the American Historical Association in New York on December 28, 1909, was a noteworthy utterance. It dealt with large and fundamental themes: the impossibility of scientific certainty, the prevalence of wholly false and unreliable work, the sacrifice of historic truth to vivid and picturesque story-telling, and the ideal literary style of the serious minded and truthful historian. His discussion was acute and fair, his criticisms were probably wise. Many of his strictures will be recognized as just. But after reading and re-reading a lengthy abstract, we confess to a decided bewilderment of mind, as to what we are to believe, and whom we can trust.

It is now accepted as an axiomatic truth, that the scientific method must govern all historical study. Documents, contemporary with the events recorded if possible and written by reliable observes, must be the foundation of all credible historic work. There must be broad and dispassionate study and unflinching loyalty to any truth, that may force itself upon the mind open to conviction, however great the sacrifice of old belief or current prejudice. History must be written to record historic truth and not to establish a theory or justify a tradition.

But we realize that the scientific method, worked to the uttermost, can never ensure scientific certainty. Chemical analysis, the spectroscope and microscope, the experiments of the physical laboratory, reveal ultimate and absolute facts. History is dependent upon human observation and human testimony. The most conscientious historian can tell us only what commends itself as true to his individual reason and judgment, which are limited and fallible tests. Absolutely accurate historical conclusions can never be predicated of any human historian.

We are ready to admit, therefore, all that the Professor says as to the limited credibility of all historic writing, but we confess to a feeling of amazement that so large an element of uncertainty prevails. We knew that there were Munchausens in the ranks of the historians. "John Josselyn Gentleman" visited this New World in 1638 and again in 1663, and wrote a narrative of what he saw. His story is wondrously entertaining as he tells of moose, standing twelve feet high from his toes to his foreshoulder and with huge horns, "the tips whereof are sometimes found to be two fathoms asunder," of radishes, as big as a man's arm, and crowing hens, with spurs like a cock. But we never took his record seriously, and he himself admitted, that some of his big stories "have been taken by some of my Sceptique Readers to be monstrous Lyes." The fictitious element in such writing is self-evident. The imaginary element in a recent Life of John Harvard reveals itself to the uncritical reader. But we confess to a rude shock when he quotes the eminent historian Edward A. Freeman, censuring Mr. Froude, an equally

eminent historian, as the deliberate purveyor of fiction and falsehood. That Mr. Froude was indiscreet in publishing the home life of Thomas Carlisle and Jane Welch is common truth, but it is painful to the lay mind to know that he was called a liar by a sober minded contemporary, and the unprofessional reader and lover of history is helpless to settle the perplexing dilemma as to which of the two is the truth-teller. "Is Saul also among the prophets?" was the disquieting and alarming query of the old Hebrews. One notable defection always causes wide spread doubt, and Professor Hart's subsequent quotation of Andrew Lang's playful commendation of Froude and his own laudation of Froude's picturesque description of the execution of Mary Queen of Scots, do not destroy the spectre, he has conjured up.

THE painful uncertainty as to the degree of credibility which attaches to one great historian is fostered by Professor Hart's comments on other writers. His suggestion that you may get history from Gardiner or Dean Stubbs or George Bancroft, but in reading Macaulay you get Macaulay, will put us on our guard against over credence of the famous English historian, as a well-balanced interpreter of truth. He enters the realm of the historical novel and carries confusion in his train. Louisa Muhlbach's so-called historical novels, he tells us, are false guides in the mazes of European history but Quentin Durward, Henry Esmond and The Scarlet Letter are true pictures of the life of their period. There are historians, he declares, who are so enamoured of the picturesque that they portray the extraordinary and the unusual as though they were daily happenings, and ask not whether a tale is true only whether it is striking. "T'is true, t'is pity." Within our own knowledge, the genial Hezekiah Butterworth inquired of a local historian, what he could tell him of the story of the regicide, who was concealed in an old mansion in the town. Reply was made that the only thing of a decisive nature that could be said was that the lot on which the house in question stood was not sold to the man, who undoubtedly built it, until the year 1710. "Oh don't tell me that," said Mr. Butterworth. "Tell me the story. I want to write it up;" and despite the protest of the local student, he persisted in declaring that it was legitimate for him to repeat the idle tale, despite the air of credibility his use of it would impart to the uncritical reader.

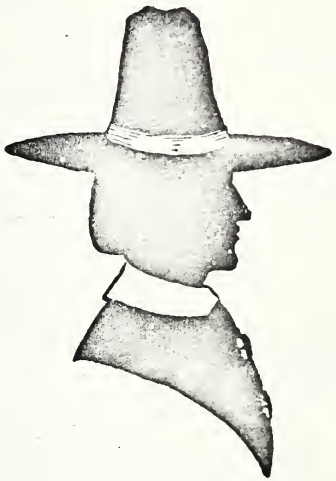
Is this fictitious playing with Truth common? Are there many historians, who are popularly regarded as reliable, who are nothing more than the tellers of idle tales? Is the imagination so completely in mastery, that the simple telling of truth, without the glamour of color and circumstance, which the fertile imagination invents, is a lost art? Whom shall we accept as our teachers and guides? What shall we read without suspicion?

HAPPILY Professor Hart meets our need in measure by his unreserved commendation of Francis Parkman, as acknowledged by almost all critics to be the first of American historians, by his praise of Motley, by his recognition of our, old teacher, Gibbon, as the prince of historical writers. But we wish that he had told us whether Green's Short History, most read and most readable of modern works, is fictitious or imaginative or really the dramatic

and splendid portrayal of English history in many generations? Perhaps critical comment on contemporary historians would have been unprofessional, but within a few years, several fresh essays at a modern and ideal history of the United States have been made. How do they answer to his critical standard? We were surprised to hear from an eminent authority a little while since that one of these is severely criticized in the highest circles. There may be common agreement among the best equipped students in this censure. And what about The Last of the Barons and The Last Days of Pompeii, Romola, and The Tale of Two Cities and a multitude of other so-called historical novels? Historically, are they worth while?

In fine, Professor Hart's address rouses many questions which it does not answer, and which can not be answered decisively, perhaps. But it makes one wish that the common reader of history, who seeks to learn the truth, might have some such authoritative utterance of some ripe scholar, some hint as to commonly accepted judgments by those who know, to guide him in his choice of books, and prevent his acceptance of plausible misstatements. To be sure, President Eliot's little shelf of the best books includes some singular volumes, and has met with much criticism. But in the narrower sphere of History, there may be some universal judgments, that the honest reader would be glad to know.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

THE
MASSACHUSETTS
MAGAZINE

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c.

VOL. III APRIL, 1910 NO. 2

Contents of this Issue.

THOMAS HUTCHINSON, LAST ROYAL GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS . . . . . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 91

THE CAPT. TIMOTHY JOHNSON HOMESTEAD . *George W. Pierce* . 94

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON'S REGIMENT . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 99

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 117

GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON'S HOUSE ON MILTON HILL . . . . . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 121

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 125

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 129

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* . 133

PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 145

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 147

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 160

CORRESPONDENCE of a business natnre should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union $2.75. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publishers giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street; Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.

THOMAS HUTCHINSON

LAST ROYAL GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

The suggestion that a monument be raised in memory of Gov. Thomas Hutchinson may excite much surprise. Probably the sum and substance of popular knowledge of him is that he was the royal Governor, that he was regarded as disloyal to the colony, and that his home was sacked and burned by a mob. He was summoned to England and spent there the rest of his life. We are not prepared to champion his cause to this extent, but we would plead for a fair hearing for those who are sure that he suffered unjust blame in his life, and that his memory should at last be cleared from reproach. Oliver Cromwell's body was torn from its resting place and exposed to the foulest ignominy after the Restoration. For two centuries his name was anathema to the English people. But Thomas Carlyle rose above the popular judgment, made critical examination of his career, and published his "Life and Letters," and the judgment of the world today is that no honor to his memory can be deemed too great.

The judgment of contemporaries is not always just. Angry passions prevent judicial fairness. If George Washington had died in the thick of the fight in the political arena, while he was the victim of the rancor of his opponents, the nation might not have mourned his loss. Hamilton suffered much detraction in his time. It may be that Governor Hutchinson was the victim of unhappy circumstances. Certainly his services to the colony in the role of historian and scholar should not be overlooked lightly.—EDITOR.

THE following epitome of facts relating to the life of Thomas Hutchinson, a child of Boston, and an illustrious son of Massachusetts may serve to direct attention to a distinguished American whose lofty character has been underestimated in the history of his State, which he served faithfully and well during forty years, and who, notwithstanding his political predilec-

tions, was a martyr to a sense of unflinching duty, of whom any State or Country should be proud.

William Hutchinson, grandson of John Hutchinson, Mayor of Lincoln, England, came to Boston in 1634, accompanied by his wife, Anne, heroine of the Antinomian heresy,—who was banished to Long Island, and was subsequently killed there, with all her children, save one,—Col. Edward Hutchinson, who was afterwards killed in King Philip's war. A son of the last-named, Elisha Hutchinson, became the first Chief Justice, and Commander of the town of Boston. His son was Col. Thomas Hutchinson, the father of Thomas Hutchinson, who became Governor of Massachusetts. Thus Governor Hutchinson was the great, great, great grandson of the famous Anne.

Thomas Hutchinson was the son of Thomas Hutchinson and Sarah Foster, his wife. He was born in Boston, September 9th, 1711, being fourth son of a family of twelve.

His home was in Garden Court Street, North Square, said to have been the finest house in Boston, and here he resided for many years, until it was destroyed with its contents, by the mob in 1765.

He graduated at Harvard in 1727, becoming M. A. three years afterwards.

In 1735 he married Margaret Sanford, one of the three wealthy daughters of Governor Sanford of Rhode Island, and he also joined the Church in this year.

In 1737 he became Selectman, and was also elected as a Representative of the General Court, thus beginning his public career.

In 1746, 7, and 8, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives; and in 1752, he was appointed Judge of Probate, and Justice of Common Pleas.

In 1758 he became Lieut. Governor, and in 1760 he was appointed Chief Justice, and Acting Governor in 1769.

In 1771 he received his Commission as Royal Governor of Massachusetts, an office which he filled until 1774.

Amongst all the Royal Governors of Massachusetts Thomas Hutchinson was the most distinguished, not only for his administrative and financial ability and many acquirements, but for the purity and loftiness of his character, and his zealous loyalty to duty amid circumstances of almost unprecedented hostility. For forty years he devoted himself assiduously, and in a spirit of self-sacrifice, to the faithful discharge of the responsible public duties devolving upon him in every department of public life, from Representative of the General Council to Royal Governor of the Commonwealth; and during the stirring, pre-revolutionary times in which he lived, associated as they were with popular excitement and excesses, he maintained a reputation

for honesty of purpose, unswerving personal honour, and incorruptibility of character which few have ever surpassed. As Mr. Stark says:—"No public man of this State was ever subject to more slander, personal abuse and misrepresentation than he, and no son of Massachusetts ever did so much to benefit and advance the best interests of the State: beyond all question he was the greatest and most famous man Massachusetts has ever produced." The following quotation from John Adams's Diary, under date March 17th, 1766, shows how highly he estimated Hutchinson before political rancour poisoned the well-springs of honest conviction:—"Has (*sic*) not his merits been sounded very high by his countrymen for twenty years? Have not his countrymen loved, admired, revered, rewarded, nay, almost adored him? Have not ninety-nine in a hundred of them thought him the greatest and best man in America? Has not the perpetual language of many members of both Houses, and of a majority of his brother Counselors been, that Mr. Hutchinson is a great man, a pious, a wise, a learned, a good man, an eminent saint, a philosopher, etc.? Nay, have not the affections and the admiration of his countrymen arisen so high as often to style him the greatest and best man in the world, that they never saw, nor heard, nor read of such a man — a sort of apotheosis like that of Alexander and that of Cæsar while they lived?" Surely "The force of Nature could no further go:" but *Tempora mutantur et mutamur in illis*!

Governor Hutchinson, moreover, found time to write, in three volumes, at intervals, "The History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay,"—a work which is still regarded as the standard authority on everything concerning the early planting and development of New England. The first volume was published in 1764, the second in 1767, but the third did not make its appearance until 1828,—more than forty years after his death.

In 1769 he also published a "Collection of Original Papers relative to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay," which is replete with historic interest, and of much importance to students of New England history.

In 1774, by command of the King, Governor Hutchinson arrived in London, where he resided until his death in 1780. He lived in stirring times, and he was loyal to his duty as he recognized it. Many changes have occurred since he left Massachusetts; but a careful examination of his life work and character must convince any unprejudiced mind that he was a great and good man, and an honour to his native land.

THE CAPTAIN TIMOTHY JOHNSON HOMESTEAD

By George Williams Pierce

Among the many historic places of interest in the beautiful old town of North Andover, perhaps not the least is the old Johnson homestead.

Situated on the Haverhill road on a slight elevation, and shaded by grand old elms more than a century old, this old mansion was built by Captain Timothy Johnson about 1705 and it was here he brought his young bride, Katherine Sprague. Built in the prevailing Colonial style of the period, it was considered one of the finest in the town. It contains twenty or more rooms with unusually high ceilings. The interior has been somewhat changed from the original, but the parlor with its unique panelled fire place still shows the original paper on the walls: a paper imported from England and put on in square pieces,with little evidence of the wear and tear of 200 years. Opposite the house is the "Great Elm", which in the writer's boyhood had seats in its branches, holding fifteen or more persons. It is still flourishing and one of the landmarks of the vicinity. On the Green in Revolutionary days, many a soldier received his first lessons in the manual of arms.

It seems probable that John Johnson, the imigrant ancestor of the Johnson family of North Andover, removed to the town from Ipswich some time between 1650 and 1660. His son, Timothy, married Rebecca Aslet or Astlebe, and their home, the foundation of which can still be traced, was situated in what is now a meadow, but at that time was on the old trail towards the Merrimac River, east of the homestead which we have described.

Timothy died in 1688 quite a young man, and his widow had to care for her large family. It was not until her son Timothy grew up and took the farm, that the family got well on its feet. They were poor, but Rebecca Astlebe in her grief and poverty was game. Besides attending to her

THE CATTLE QUARTER, OLD SOL HOUSE, MONTEGO BAY, JAMAICA

family duties, she was for eight years in charge of the meeting house, doing the sweeping and ringing the bell, for which she received the munificent sum of 40 shillings a year.

In 1692, four years after her husband's death, the witch-craft delusion which spared neither age, sex or social position, raged in Andover and many were the arrests and imprisonments. Rebecca and her daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Dane, wife of Stephen Johnson, and her three children were among the accused, and she, the widow, notwithstanding her excellent Christian character was confined months in jail, and with others suffered from the rigor of the cold winter weather and hardships, enough to break down her vigorous constitution. Fortunately the craze was of short duration and she and others were released.

In a raid on the town in the winter of 1698, the Johnson house was attacked, and some think was burned by the Indians, and Rebecca's daughter, Penelope, a young lady of about nineteen, was killed. This was probably the last Indian attack upon the town.

It does not seem possible to trace the title of the property to the original grant. It is stated that in the raid just mentioned, some of the town records were destroyed or carried away.

But better times were in store for Rebecca and her family. Her son Stephen had already married Elizabeth Dane, the Rev. Francis Dane's daughter, which gave the family excellent social connections, as the minister was the chief man of the town.

Timothy was able and energetic, worked hard, invested in land, acquired a competency, married Katherine Sprague, daughter of Phineas Sprague, and with her dowry became wealthy and a man of affairs.

The house and property were handed down in the Johnson line from Captain Timothy to his son, Col. Samuel Johnson, who left it to his younger son Capt. Joshua Johnson, and he to his son Dr. Samuel Johnson of Salem, who bequeathed it to Rev. Samuel Johnson and on his death it passed to his sister Miss Kate Johnson, the present occupant and owner.

Captain Timothy Johnson may be considered as the founder of the fortunes of the North Andover Johnsons, and early became prominent in town and church affairs. He was Lieut. in 1720, Captain in 1737, Representative to the General Court five terms. In 1745 was an officer in the Louisburg expedition under Pepperell. His son Timothy died in camp at Louisburg in the King's service.

He was many years moderator at the town meeting; was among the highest in the "dignifying" of the pews in the meeting house, showing his social position, and in 1761 he gave a silver tankard to the church, which is still preserved with the other pieces of the Communion service. Besides his large landed property in North Andover, he was one of the first settlers of Concord, N. H., and owned a residence there.

Colonel Samuel Johnson was born March 23, 1713 and received as his portion the homestead and the large property connected with it. He married Elizabeth Gage, daughter of Benjamin Gage of Bradford. He early became prominent in the affairs of the town and county and in 1754 was Lieut. in the 4th Regiment Militia of Essex County. In the agitation pending the Revolutionary war he was exceedingly active, and is spoken of as a man of "persuasive eloquence and of ardent patriotism, and remarkable personal influence", and early in 1775 was elected Colonel of the 4th Regiment, his oldest son, Samuel, being chosen 2nd Lieutenant. He was indefatigable in his labors to enlist men in the service of the Province, and not only he, but his four sons and son-in-law were in the service. He was commander of the 4th Regiment during the war and his sons marched with the Minute Men to Lexington and Concord, and his son Phineas was at the Battle of Bunker Hill. He was Representative to the General Court in 1777-1778 and 1780. In September, 1777 Colonel Johnson was one of the three Mass. Colonels appointed by General Lincoln, then stationed at Manchester, Vt., to separate commands in the demonstration against Ft. Independence, Ticonderoga and Lake George.

While this expedition did not succeed in the capture of the two fortresses it did succeed in capturing a British regiment, a large number of boats and stores, and better still, it released about one hundred American prisoners, taken in the Battle of Hubbardton. History says that when the news came to the American Camp at Saratoga, there was great rejoicing.

After this exploit, the regiment returned to Manchester and Pawlet, Vt. and from thence marched to Stillwater in time to take an active part in the decisive battle at Saratoga, Oct. 7th, when Colonel Johnson's firmness and courage were particularly distinguished. He was present at Burgoyne's surrender.

He died November 12, 1796. His epitaph and that of his wife on the grave stones in the old burying ground are particularly interesting and worth recording.

Sacred to the Memory
of
Col. Samuel Johnson
who departed this life Nov. 12, 1796
Æ tat 84.
Heaven wants not the last moment,
Owns her friends on this side death
And points them out to men.

Sacred to the Memory
of
Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson
Consort of Col. Samuel Johnson
who departed this life Sept. ye 2d 1796
Æ tat 74.
Whose work is done, who triumphs in the past,
Whose yesterdays, look backward with a smile.

Captain Joshua Johnson, son of Col. Samuel Johnson, was born June 8, 1756 and in 1790 married Martha Spofford of Boxford.

Joshua and his three brothers, Lieut. Samuel, Phineas and Peter, were in Capt. Thomas Poor's Company of Minute Men who responded to the Lexington Alarm on April 19th, 1775. He was in the action of May 27th, 1775 at Chelsea, also in the Rhode Island Expedition which had been planned to drive the enemy from Newport.

The writer has the original commissions to

Joshua Johnson:
Ensign 3rd Regiment, 2nd Brigade, County of Essex, Mass.
Signed, John Hancock, Gov. May 22d, 1789.

Joshua Johnson:
Capt. 3rd Regiment, 2nd Brigade, County of Essex, Mass.
Signed, Moses Gill, Gov. June, 15, 1799.

Also Commission to
Samuel Johnson:
Colonel 4th Regiment of Militia, County of Essex.
Signed by the Major part of the Council of Massachusetts Bay in New England.
Dated Watertown, Feb. 14, 1776.

Joshua Johnson died at the old homestead, August 7, 1842 and his grave is in the old Burying Ground near the Unitarian Church.

The homestead, on Capt. Joshua Johnson's death passed into the possession of Dr. Samuel Johnson of Salem, his eldest son. He was born Dec. 18, 1790, was a graduate of Harvard 1814, and for forty years one of the leading physicians of Salem. He married Anna Dodge, who died October 22, 1849. He married second Mrs. Lucy P. Robinson. He died May 28, 1876.

Rev. Samuel Johnson, eldest son of Dr. Samuel Johnson, inherited the property on his father's death. He was a graduate of Harvard 1842 and of the Divinity School 1846, and at one time minister of an Independent Religious Society at Lynn. He continued as a preacher until 1870.

During the Anti-slavery conflict, he was an earnest advocate of immediate emancipation. In 1846 in connection with his friend Rev. Samuel Longfellow they compiled the "Hymns of the Spirit".

His series of volumes on "Oriental Religions" are monuments to his learning and research. It is said of him, "He had fine scholarship, the loftiest morality, the most cordial friendliness of spirit; he was conscientious, brave, sincere and modest". He died in the old home in North Andover, Feb. 12, 1882.

Miss Kate Johnson, daughter of Dr. Samuel Johnson, and sister of the Rev. Samuel Johnson, is the present occupant and owner. She is active in in the social, religious and charitable life of North Andover and a staunch supporter of the old Unitarian Church, in which her ancestors worshipped for so many years.

This is the eighth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON'S REGIMENT

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, 1775.
16TH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This Plymouth County Regiment was particularly noted for number of its officers who bore the names of the Pilgrim and Puritan fathers. The colonel was a descendant of the Reverend John Cotton; the lieutenant-colonel descended from John Alden; the chaplain Sylvanus Conant, could have traced his ancestry back to the sturdy old planter, Roger Conant; and two of the captains bore the honored Pilgrim name of Bradford.

The following letter gives us our earliest record of the regiment;

"Mr. Thomas Plymouth April 8; 1775.

The Minute Regiment commanded by Col° Cotton was Reviewed here last Monday & Tuesday.—The great proficiency they had made in the Military Art, gave real pleasure to the numerous body of spectators, & the good order & decency observed thro the whole Regiment the two day they continued in Town demands our most gratefull acknowledgements—that fervent zeal, that manly determined resolution attempt[d] with the great seriousnefs which appeared in the countenances of the whole Regiment afforded us the highest satisfaction, & we have much to hope from men actuated by principle, in defence of that noble cause, the cause of Liberty, in which this whole continent is so heartily engaged.

After the Twelve companys had marched into Town & had paraded some time in the main street, they proceeded to the meeting-house where the Rev[d] M[r]. Bacon made a prayer suited to the occasion, after which a spirited & very elegant oration well adapted to the Times, was delivered by Mr. Joshua Thomas, Adjutant of the Regiment, & the solemnity was concluded by singing the 20th Psalm ommitting the 6th verse.

To Mr. Isaiah Thomas,
Printer,
Boston."

It is interesting to read in the Psalm selected, — "In the name of our God we will set up our banners. . . . Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God."

Twelve companies are mentioned as being present on the above occasion but only five companies credited to this regiment are to be found among the minute mens rolls in the archives. They were officered as follows;

"Captain.	1st Lieutenant	2nd Lieutenant.
Earl Clapp	Isaac Pope	Charles Church
John Bradford	Jefsee Sturtevant	Ens James Harlow
John Bridgham	Nehemiah Cobb	Benjamin Ward
Edward Hammond	John Burggs	Timothy Ruggls
Peleg Wadsworth	Seth Drew	Joseph Samfon"

It is possible that more of the companies responded to the Lexington Alarm but this regiment is mentioned only in the returns of the five here given.

This command was organized as a Provincial Regiment, April 23, 1775, and we find the following list of field and staff officicers who served between that date and August 1, 1775;

"Colonel Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth.
Lieut. Colonel Ichabod Alden, of Duxbury.
Major Ebenezer Sprout, Middleborough.
Chaplain Silvanus Conant do
Adjt. Joshua Thomas, Plymouth.
Surgeon, William Thomas "
Sur. Mate John Thomas "
Q Master (John) Cotton" "

"A list of the companies belonging to Colln Cottons regiment, stationed in Roxbury.

Capt Thomas Mayhew's comny incluing Sergts 59
Sub Nath'l Lewis
Benja Warren

Capt Earl Clap's company includ[ing] Sergts 60
Sub Ifaac Pope
Charles Church

Capt John Bradford's Comny includ[ing] Sergts 58
Sub Jefse Sturtefant
Thomas Sampfon

Capt John Bridgham's com^{ny} inclu^{ing} Sergst Sub Edward Sparrow Nehemiah Cobb	58
Capt Joshua Benſon's com^{ny} includ^{ing} Sergts Sub William Thompſon James Smith	59
Capt Iſaac Wood's Com^{ny} includ^{ing} Sergts Sub Abiel Townshend Foxwell Thomas	59
Capt Peleg Wadsworth	53
Capt Amos Wade	59
Capt Sam^{l} Bradford	56
Capt Edw^{d} Hamond	41
	562

Staff Officers, Doc^{tr} W^{m} Thomas Surgeon

John Thomas, Mate.

Mr. John Cotton Jun^{r} Quarter Master

Joshua Thomas, Adjt.

In Provin Congreſs, Watertown May 26, 1775.

Resolved That Commiſsions be delivd out to the officers of Coll^{o} Cotton's Regiment agreeable to the within Liſt.

Sam^{l} Freeman Sec^{y}"

"In Provincial Congreſs May 27, 1775.

Ordered That Commiſsions be delivered to Ichabod'Alden Esq Lieut Coll, & Ebenezer Sprout Jun Major of Coll Theophilus Cotton's Regiment.

Sam^{l} Freeman Sec^{y}"

The following list of line officers is given in Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book, as given in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, v. XV, pp. 77-8.

"Captains	Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Thomas Mayhew	Nathan Lewis	Benjamin Warren
Earl Clapp	Isaac Pope	Charles Church
John Bradford	Jesse Shirtefant	Thomas Sampson
John Brigham	Edward Sparrow	Nehemiah Cobb

Captains	Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Joshua Benson	William Thompson	James Smith
Isaac Wood	Abiel Townsend	Foxwell Thomas
Peleg Wadsworth	Seth Dow (Drew)	Joseph Sampson
Samuel Bradford	Andrew Sampson	Judah Alden
Amos Wade	Arcippus(Archelaus)Cole	Lemuel Wood
Edward Hammon (d)	Timothy Ruggles	Nathan Sears"

"Captains Towns

John Bradford, Halifax, Plympton.
Isaac Wood, Middleboro.
John Bridgham, Plympton, Wareham, Plymouth, Middeboro, Rochester," Freetown.
Samuel Bradford, Duxbury.
Peleg Wadsworth, Kingston, Plymouth, Duxbury.
Edward Hammond, Rochester, Wareham, Dartmouth, Yarmouth, Duxbury, Plymouth, Sandwich (Providence, R. I.)
Earl Clap, Rochester, Middleboro, Dartmouth.
Thomas Mayhew, Plymouth, Boston, Canterbury, Ct.
Amos Wade, Middleboro, Taunton.
Joshua Benson, Middleboro, Wareham, Plymouth. Plympton Rochester."

Massachusetts Archives.

"In Congress, Watertown June 23, 1775.

Sir; As it appears to this Congress highly probable that the Army of our enemies will speedily make the utmost effort to force our lines and penetrate into the country, they have judged it absolutely necessary for the strengthening of the Army before *Boston*, that the eight Companies now posted in County of *Plymouth*, belonging partly to General *Thomas's* Regiment and partly to Colonel *Cotton's* Regiment should immeiately join the said Army. You are therefore directed without delay, to give the orders necessary for the marching of the said eight Companies to the said Army, as as may be. the said Army, as soon as may be.

To General Ward."

The proper defence of the seacoast required the return of two of these companies to Plymouth, after a short stay of one week at Roxbury, as the following resolve, shows;

"Resolved, That General *Ward* be and hereby is directed immediately to issue orders that two full Companies from Colonel *Cotton's* Regiment under

proper officers march without delay to *Plymouth*, and there remain for the guard and defence of the inhabitants till they can be relieved by such Companies as are to be raised for the defence and protection of the seacoasts and to be stationed there for that purpose."

The regiment served through the year in the fortifications at Roxbury in General Thomas's Brigade, Major General Ward's Division. The strength of the regiment each month was as follows;

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non Com.	Rank & File
June 16	33		59	496
July	33	4	60	500
Aug. 18	33	5	60	511
Sept. 23	32	4	60	511
Oct. 17	32	5	60	502
Nov. 18	31	5	60	504
Dec. 30	30	5	60	479

COLONEL THEOPHILUS COTTON was the son of Reverend John and Hannah (Sturtevant) Cotton of Halifax, Plymouth County. He was a descendant in the fifth generation of the Reverend John Cotton, of the First Church in Boston. In 1771 and 2, he served as a Captain in Colonel George Watson's Plymouth County Regiment. He was a delegate from Plymouth to the Plymouth County Convention, held September 26-7, 1774. The letter at the beginning of this article shows that he commanded a "Minute Regiment" as early as April 8, 1775, and at least five of the companies under him responded to the Lexington Alarm on the 19th of April. Four days later he was engaged as colonel of the reorganized Provincial Regiment, known as the 4th Massachusetts Bay Regiment which in July became the 16th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. He held the command of this organization through the year. February 1, 1777, he was commissioned Colonel of the 1st Plymouth County (Militia) Regiment, serving in the brigades of Generals Palmer and Joseph Cushing at Rhode Island. He was also Colonel of a regiment at Rhode Island from March 3, to March 31, 1781. He died in the following year. His gravestone on Burial Hill, Plymouth, bears the following inscription; "To the memory of Col. THEOPHILUS COTTON, who departed this Life Feb^{y} ye 18th 1782—Aetatis 66 years. *The firm Patriot there Who made the welfare of mankind his care Shall know he conquered.*" He compiler of the book of Burial Hill epitaphs refers to him as a "zealous and active whig and patriot."

LIEUT. COLONEL ICHABOD ALDEN was the son of Captain Samuel and Sarah (Sprague) Alden, and was born August 11, 1739. He was a great-grandson of John and Priscilla (Mullens) Alden, the Pilgrims. He served in 1758 and 9 in Captain Gamaliel Bradford's Company, Colonel Doty's Regiment. From March 31, to November 1, 1759, he was in Captain Ephraim Holmes's Company, Colonel Thwing's Regiment, at Lunenburgh, N. S., serving as Ensign. Through 1761 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Moses Hart's Company, Colonel Jonathan Hoar's Regiment. He served as Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment through 1775, and through 1776 held the same rank in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. November 1, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, leading that command until he was killed at Cherry Valley, November 10, 1778.

MAJOR EBENEZER SPROUT or (SPROAT) was born in the old Sproat Tavern at Middleboro in 1752. He was the son of Ebenezer Sproat. As "Captain" Ebenezer Sprout, he was delegate to the Plymouth County Convention, September 26-7, 1774. In the following month he was a delegate to the First Provincial Congress, from Middleborough. He served as Major of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment from it's formation through the year 1775. During 1776, he was Major of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment Continental Army. He was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment Massachusetts Line from January 1, 1777, to September 29, 1778, when he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel Commandant of the 12th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He commanded that regiment until January 1st 1781, when he was given the command with the same rank of the 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line (formerly Bailey's) continuing that service until November 1783. Thomas Weston in his History of the Town of Middleborough" wrote of him as follows; "He inherited the virtues of his father, and in addition to this, he was noted for his boldness and energy, tempered by prudence and sagacity. . . . . it was said at the time that he was the tallest man in his regiment, being six feet four inches in height, and of perfect proportions. He had winning ways, and yet the sternness of an able military commander. He was a strict disciplinarian, but his agreeable manner, his intelligence and cheerful disposition, made him a universal favorite with his officers and men. His knowledge of the art of war and the thorough discipline that he maintained, attracted the attention of Baron Steuben, who appointed him inspector of the brigade, an office he filled to the satisfaction of his superior officers. He was a friend of General Washington and was frequently admitted to his confidence." He

was in the famous Glover Brigade at Trenton, Princeton and Monmouth and in the Sullivan campaigns in Rhode Island in 1778-9. After the war he lived for a time in Providence, R. I., and in 1786 was appointed surveyor for R. I. of the lands west of the Ohio River. He led a party to the banks of the Muskingum River where they arrived April 7, 1788, and began the settlement of Marietta. Thomas Weston in the volume previously quoted, tells us that "his fearless character as well as his fairness in dealing with the Indians, soon won their respect. The Indians called him Hetuck or Big Buckeye, from his eagle eye and stately bearing. He rose to be a prominent man in the state, and from the name the Indians gave him, Ohio took the name of the Buckeye state." He has been duly honored by the citizens of Marietta as the founder of a number of institutions which have helped to make Ohio "the Massachusetts of the West." He was an original member of the Society of the Cincinnatti. He died Marietta, in February 1805.

CHAPLAIN SYLVANUS CONANT of Middleborough, was born in Bridgewater, November 17, 1720. He was the son of Lot and Deborah (Lovell) Conant and a descendant of the Puritan Planter and Governor, Roger Conant, in the fifth generation. He graduated at Harvard College in 1740 and was ordained 4th pastor of the First Congregational Church at Middleborough, March 28, 1745, where he continued in the ministry nearly thirty-three years until his death. He served as chaplain in the Crown Point expedition in 1755, as the following extract from the diary of Rev. Samuel Chandler will show; "Nov. 10, I read and visited. Mr. Conant came to our camp who is chaplain of Colonel Thatcher's regiment. He prayed upon parade." He was engaged as Chaplain of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 23, 1775, and served through the year. September 28, 1776, he was engaged as Chaplain of Colonel John Cushing's 2nd Plymouth County Regiment, September 28, 1776, for Rhode Island service. He died December 8, 1777 of small-pox.

ADJUTANT JOSHUA THOMAS of Plymouth, was the son of the Surgeon of the regiment, Doctor William and———(Bridgham) Thomas. He was born in 1751. He was engaged as Adjutant of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 23, 1775, but as early as April 8th was serving in the same rank in Colonel Cotton's "Minute Regiment," as the letter reproduced in the beginning of this article will show. He served through the year 1775 and January 1st 1776, was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant and Adjutant in Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. He was for many years President of the Plymouth County Bar. He died January 10, 1821.

SURGEON WILLIAM THOMAS of Plymouth, was born in Boston in 1718. The author of the "Thomas Book", states that he was on the medical staff of the expedition against Louisburg in 1745, and we know from the records in the Archives that he was Surgeon of Colonel Joseph Thatcher's Regiment on the Crown Point expedition September 12 to December 16, 1756. He and four of his sons joined the Revolutionary Army in 1775. He was engaged April 23d of that year as Surgeon of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. June 27, 1777, he was appointed Surgeon of Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, for the defence of Boston and served six months.

SURGEON'S MATE JOHN THOMAS of Plymouth, was the third son of Surgeon William Thomas. He was engaged as Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 23, 1775, and served through the year. In 1776 he was Surgeon's Mate of Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Surgeon of Colonel James Wesson's 9th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He remained in that regiment January 1, 1781, when he was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served through the remainder of the war in this command and in a return of effectives dated October 31, 1783, was reported on furlough at Poughkeepsie by leave of General Washington. He established himself in that place after the war and became one of the leading physicians there. He died October 30, 1819.

QUARTERMASTER JOHN COTTON of Plymouth, was Ensign in Captain Theophilus Cotton's Company, Colonel George Watson's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, in August 1771. April 23, 1775, he was engaged as Quartermaster of Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. Through 1776 he was Ensign in Captain Elijah Crooker's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d. Regiment, Continental Army. In 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Shays's Company, Colonel Rufus Putnam s 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned October 3, 1780, and died February 1, 1831.

CAPTAIN JOSHUA BENSON JR. of Middleborough was first Lieutenant of Captain William Shaw's Middleborough Company, which responded to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and he served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Allen's Company, in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Regiment, Continental Army. From Janu-

ary 1, 1777, to June 15, 1781, he served as Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and from July 18, to July 25, 1783, was in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was brevetted Major, September 30, 1783.

CAPTAIN JOHN BRADFORD of Plympton, served first as a private in Captain Samuel Peck's Regiment, at the Saint Lawrence River from May 5, to November 20, 1759. In 1762 he was Captain of the 1st Plymouth Company, in Colonel George Wattson's Regiment. He was a Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment which marched in response to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. May 2nd he enlisted to serve under the same commander in the Provincial Army and continued under him through the year. In September 1777, he was a "Captain serving as Continental Agent."

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BRADFORD of Duxbury, was the son of Hon. Gamaliel and Abigail (Bradford) Bradford. He was born in Duxbury January 2, 1730. He was a brother of Colonel Gamaliel Bradford, commander of the 1st Plymouth County Regiment in 1776, and the 14th Regiment Massachusetts Line in 1777—1781. He was Captain of the 1st Duxbury Company, in Colonel George Wattson's Regiment, August, 1771. He commanded a company in Colonel James Warren's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 13, 1775 he "enlisted" as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served in that command through the year.

CAPTAIN JOHN BRIDGHAM of Plympton, commanded a company in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's "Minute" Regiment on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. May 2nd he enlisted as Captain in Colonel Cotton's Provincial Regiment and served (probably) through the year. He held the same rank in the Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army in 1776. From July 29, 1778 to the 13th of the following September he was a Captain serving as a volunteer in Captain William Crow Cotton's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, at Rhode Island.

CAPTAIN EARL CLAPP of Rochester, was the son of Ebenezer and Mary (Winslow) Clapp, and a descendant in the 5th generation of Thomas Clapp who was at Weymouth in 1638. He was born April 21, 1741. He served as a private in Captain Gamaliel Bradford's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment, from April 12, to October 26, 1758; and in Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment from January 1, 1760, to March 16, 1761. He commanded a company of minute men in Colonel Theophilus

Cotton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and served under the same commander through the year. During 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Regiment, Continental Army. He was commissioned Major of Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, July 23, 1777, and from July 27, to October 31, 1780, held the same rank in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment. The author of "The Clapp Family in America," refers to him as follows; "He took a very prominent part in the affairs of of the town of Rochester, where he lived, his name appearing on several committees appointed by the town during the troublous times of the Revolution. . . . He served the through the war (as above stated), bearing the character of a a brave and energetic man. It appears by the records that he lived in Woodstock, Ct., in 1801 and 2 . . . Major Clapp received a pension of $560 per year from the United States Government during the later part of his life. He died in 1835, aged about 94 years. Major Earl married first, Sarah daughter of Jeremiah How. She was the mother of all his children."

CAPTAIN EDWARD HAMMOND of Rochester, was a private in Captain Joshua Moody's Company Colonel Bagley's Regiment, at Louisburg January 1, 1760, to January 12, 1761. He commanded a company of minute men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. and eight days later was engaged as Captain in the Provincial Regiment under the same commander. He served (probably) through the year. He was engaged August 13, 1779, as a Captain under Captain Samuel Fisher Commandant of a regiment and served until September 13, 1779.

CAPTAIN THOMAS MAYHEW of Plymouth, may have been the man of that name who marched as a private in Captain Joshua Fuller's Company, Colonel William Brattle's Regiment, in 1757. He was a First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Hammatt's Company, which marched from Plymouth on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was engaged May 1st, as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment Continental Army. In 1777 he was Captain in command of a matross company in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment.

CAPTAIN AMOS WADE of Middleborough, was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Lieut. Colonel Thomas Doty's Company, Colonel Joseph Thatcher's Regiment, in 1756.? At that time he lived in Bridgwater and was 24 years of age. He was Captain of the 3d Middleborough Company on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and May 1st was en-

gaged as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment. He served through the year. In May and September 1778, he was a "Captain serving as a volunteer" in Captain Joshua White's Company, Lieut. Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment.

CAPTAIN PELEG WADSWORTH of Kingston, was the son of Deacon Peleg and Susanna (Sampson) Wadsworth, of Duxbury. He was born in that town May 6, 1748, and graduated at Harvard College in 1769. He engaged in teaching in Plymouth and removed to Kingston in 1774 or earlier. He was chosen a member of the Committee of Correspondence September 26, 1774. April 19, 1775, he marched in command of a Kingston Company, in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, in response to the Lexington alarm. He was engaged May 1st as Captain under the same commander in the Provincial Army, and served through the year. His first child was born within the intrenchments at Dorchester Heights, August 28, 1775. During 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. In March 1776, he was appointed Aide to General Ward. He also served that year as an engineer under General Thomas and assisted in laying out the works at Roxbury. August 25, 1778, while in the camp before Newport, R.I., he was appointed Adjutant General of Massachusetts. He was commissioned Brigadier General July 7, 1779, and was second in command of the land forces sent to the Penobscot that year. February 14, 1780, he was placed in command of the defences of the "eastern parts of Massachusetts" (present coast of Maine.) The author of the "Wadsworth Family History," states that, "after his term of service expired, he was left with his family at his headquarters at Thomaston, with a guard of only six soldiers. The British commander at Castine heard of his exposed situation and February 18, 1781, sent a lieutenant and twenty-five men to capture him. He made an heroic defence but was finally wounded and captured and taken prisoner to Fort George. He was confined in a room with Major William Burton. At midnight on June 8, they made their escape through a hole which they had bored in the pine ceiling, General Wadsworth letting himself down the walls by a blanket. After three days of toil and suffering, they reached St. George's settlement.

He returned to Massachusetts and in 1784 removed to Portland, Maine, building in the following year the famous brick residence on Congress Street, Portland. He engaged in trade there for several years. In 1792 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate and the same year was elected a Member of Congress, holding this office for seven terms. He purchased in 1790,—7,500 acres

of land including the site of Hiram, Maine. He was a Mason and named it for Hiram, King of Tyre and Hiram Abiff, the first Most Excellent Grand Master. He removed there and was a selectman six years, treasurer twelve years and a magistrate for many years, being an arbiter and always a peace-maker. He was regarded as the patriarch of the settlement, and his home was the central point in the region for law, literature, refinement and hospitality. . . . He established a free school at the town house, and rode through the town on horseback in his eightieth year, inviting the children to attend. . . . Duty was his guiding star. His lofty character founded on truth, justice and integrity, as upon the Rock of Ages, is still reverenced by his townsmen and cherished as a precious legacy by his posterity. He died in Hiram, Maine, July 20, 1825."

CAPTAIN ISAAC WOOD of Middleborough, was Captain of the 2nd Company of Minute-Men from that town April 19, 1775. During 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. May 2nd he was engaged to hold the same rank in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Provincial Regiment and he served through the year. He also commanded a company in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's 1st Bristol County Regiment from July 20, to August 27, 1777, at Rhode Island. He was a Captain serving as private, in Captain John Barrows Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment, May 6–9 and September 6-12, 1778.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN BURGGS of Rochester, held that rank in Captain Edward Hammond's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NEHEMIAH COBB of Plympton, served in that rank in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, in response to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as Ensign in the same company and served through the year. July 9, 1780, he was appointed Lieutenant in Captain Jesse Sturtevant's Company in Colonel John Jacob's Regiment of Plymouth County men raised to reinforce the Continental Army. He served until November 1, 1780.

LIEUTENANT ARCHIPPUS COLE of Middleborough, was in all probability the man of that name who was a private in Captain John Loring's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, at Crown Point in September–October, 1756, and in Captain Benjamin Pratt's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment, from April 10 to June —, 1758, 51 days. He was a lieutenant in Captain Amos Wade's Company, Colonel Theophilus

Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged in the same company and served through the year. In 1776 and 1778 he is given as "a lieutenant serving as a private" in Captain William Tupper's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment, for service in Rhode Island. He again served in the same way under the same captain in Colonel Ebenezer White's Regiment, from August 1 to 9, 1780.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SETH DREW of Kingston, was the son of Cornelius and Sarah (Bartlett) Drew, and was born in 1747. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Peleg Wadsworth's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged for the same service in the Provincial army, and served through the year. He held the same rank in Captain Peleg Wadsworth's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army, through 1776. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served all through the campaigns with this regiment and July 31, 1781, was appointed Brigade Inspector. In February–March, 1782, he served as Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In January (7th according to the Historical Register of the officers of the Continental Army, 29th according to the records in the Massachusetts Archives) 1783, he was promoted to the rank of Major. He served until June 12, 1783. He died May 18, 1824, and was buried at Kingston.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL LEWIS of Plymouth ,was born in Lynn, November 14, 1751. He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carder) Lewis. April 20, 1775 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Hammatt's Company, on the Lexington alarm. May 1, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mayhew's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. His commission as Second Lieutenant was ordered August 30, 1776, for service in Captain Ebenezer Lothrop's Company, Colonel Nathaniel Freeman's 1st Barnstable County Regiment, guarding prisoners from the British ship "Somerset."

FIRST LIEUTENANT ISAAC POPE of Rochester, was the son of Isaac and Lydia (Mitchell) Pope, of Dartmouth, Mass. He was born July 3, 1744. He was first Lieutenant in Captain Earl Clapp's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. May 2, he was engaged with the same rank and Company and served through the year. Through 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Hamlen's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was

commissioned Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and October 12, 1782 was made Major in Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He retired January 1, 1783. In 1779, he removed with his family to Wells, Maine, and owned and lived in the Garrison house there. In the "History of Wells, Maine," we read that he was a man of "uncommon urbanity, distinguished all his life for that suavity of manner and general dignity of deportment which characterized the old English gentleman. . . . In these qualities of personal dignity and bearing, he probably had no superior in Wells. . . . He was a selectman for years. . . . Under the Act of 1818 he received a pension sufficient to sustain him in his declining years." He died June 3, 1820.

FIRST LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY RUGGLES of Rochester, enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Edward Hammatt's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, May 1, 1775, and served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ANDREW SAMPSON held that rank in Captain Samuel Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment. His commission was ordered May 27, 1775. He was commissioned January 10, 1777, as Captain of a company stationed at Plymouth (Gurnet).

FIRST LIEUTENANT EDWARD SPARROW of Wareham, was a Sergeant in Captain Israel Fearing's Company of Minute Men April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, June 27, 1777, and served to January 2, 1778. He was listed as a "Captain serving as a volunteer" in Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment, September 6-12, 1778. August 4, 1779, he was commissioned (engaged July 1, 1779) Captain in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment. From June 27, to October 27, 1780, he was a Captain of Colonel John Jacob's Regiment. He was appointed Brigade Major, August 12, 1780, and served until October 27, 1780.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JESSE STURTEVANT of Halifax, served as First Lieutenant in Captain John Bradford's Company in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged to serve under the same officers in the Provincial Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Earl Clapp's Company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's 21st Regiment,

Continental Army, through 1776. In April 1777, he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment for service in Rhode Island. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment. From July 10 to December 29, 1780, he was a Captain in Colonel John Jacob's Regiment, in the Rhode Island service. He died September 1, 1818.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM THOMPSON was ordered to be commissioned, May 26, 1775, to serve in Captain Joshua Benson's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment. He probably served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ABIEL TOWNSEND of Middleborough served as Ensign in Captain Isaac Wood's Middleborough Company of Minute Men, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as First Lieutenant under the same Captain in the Provincial Regiment commanded by Colonel Theophilus Cotton. He served until September 17, 1775, when he was killed by accident.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN WARD of Plympton was the son of Ephraim and Sarah (Dunham) Ward. He was born in 1744. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Bridgham's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. From June 27, 1777 to January 2, 1778, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Edward Sparrow's Company, Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEMUEL WOOD of Middleborough was probably the man of that name who was in Captain Samuel Thatcher's Company, Colonel Thatcher's Regiment, May 8, 1756; in Captain Joseph Tinkham's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's Regiment at Fort William Henry, August 1757; and in Captain Benjamin Pratt's Company, Colonel Doty's Regiment, in 1758. He was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Amos Wade's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, in 1775.

ENSIGN JUDAH ALDEN was the son of Colonel Briggs and Mercy (Wadsworth) Alden. He was born in Duxbury, October 31, 1750. He enlisted May 1, 1775, as an Ensign in Captain Samuel Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Bradford's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was brevetted Major, September 30, 1783, and served to Novem-

ber 3d. He inherited the Alden estates and married Welthea Wadsworth. He died March 12, 1845, aged ninety-four years.

ENSIGN CHARLES CHURCH of Rochester held that rank in Captain Earl Clapp's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19th, 1775. May 2, he enlisted under the same officers in the Provincial Regiment and served through the year. Through 1776, he was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Hamlen's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. November 27, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, and he also served in that command under Lieut. Colonel Com. Ebenezer White from July 30 to August 8, 1780.

ENSIGN JAMES HARLOW served in Captain John Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He may have been the man of that name who was a Captain in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment January-April, 1776; Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, in June 1776; Colonel Cary's Regiment again in October-December of the same year; Colonel Thomas Lothrop's 1st Plymouth County Regiment in 1777; Colonel Ezra Wood's Regiment in June 1778; and Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment in 1779.

ENSIGN JOSEPH SAMSON of Kingston may have been the man of that name who was a private in Lieut. Colonel John Kingsbury's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bailey's Regiment, at Fort William Henry, October 12, 1756. He served as an Ensign in Colonel Peleg Wadsworth's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1st he was engaged to serve under the same commanders and continued that service over three months at least.

ENSIGN THOMAS SAMPSON (or SAMSON) of Plympton was probably the Thomas, son of Thomas and Lydia (Bryant) Sampson, who was born in Plympton, in 1737. He was a Sergeant in Captain John Bradford's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as Second Lieutenant under the same officers and served through the year. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 1st Plymouth County Regiment, June 6, 1776. In December 1776, he served as Captain in the 1st Plymouth County Regiment, Lieut. Colonel Thomas Lathrop, Commandant. He served as Captain

in the same regiment under Colonel Theophilus Cotton, in September-October, 1777, in October, 1778 and in March 1781.

ENSIGN NATHAN SEARS of Rochester was the son of Judah and Mary (Paddock) Sears. He was born at Harwich, June 18, 1741. He was a private in Captain Edward Hammond's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as an Ensign under the same officers and served through the year. During 1776, he was 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Peleg Wadsworth's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. He died in Rochester, February 27, 1725.

ENSIGN JAMES SMITH of Middleborough was in all probability the man of that name who was a private in Captain Joseph Tinkham's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's Regiment, August 1757. He was a Sergeant in Captain William Shaw's 1st Middleborough Company of Minute Men, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 2nd he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Joshua Benson's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. He was commissioned May 6, 1776, Second Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Wood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 4th Plymouth County Regiment. He held the same rank in this company on two alarms in 1778, at Dartmouth, and in August 1780, was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonah Washburn's Company, Colonel Ebenezer White's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, in service at Rhode Island.

ENSIGN FOXWELL THOMAS of Middleborough was a Corporal in Captain Isaac Wood's Company of Minute Men, which marched from Middleborough, April 19, 1775. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as an Ensign in Captain Isaac Wood's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Wood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. He also has a record of "Lieutenant serving as private," in Captain Abishai Tinkham's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, in May and September, 1778. He died either January 29, or September 10, (two records given) 1829, in Franklin County, Massachusetts.

ENSIGN BENJAMIN WARREN of Plymouth was the son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Doty) Warren. He was born in 1740. Several records of service of Benjamin Warren of Middleborough are given in the French war

records in the archives, but it is not certain that they belonged to this man. He was a Sergeant in Captain Abraham Hammatt's Company, which marched from Plymouth on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 1, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Thomas Mayhew's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Mayhew's Comany, Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In May 1781, he served as Brigade Major, and was retired January 1, 1783. He died June 10, 1825.

During the war 16 of the officers above named were promoted as follows: 1 to brigadier general, 1 colonel, 5 majors, 1 surgeon, 4 captains, 2 first lieutenants, 2 second lieutenants.

[This is the eighth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Ensign, Lavina, m. Jonathan Hayden of N. Y. Branch Port., 598.

Estabrook, Seth, b. 1795; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Port., 939.

Estes, Benjamin, set. Me., 1800? N. Y.; d. 1850. Lenawee Hist. I, 177; Lenawee Port., 1216.

—— C. H., b. 1836; set. Mich., 1838. Traverse, 92.

—— Deborah, b. 1804; m. 1822 Libni Kelley of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 177.

—— Edy, b. Marshfield, 1810; m. John Fraser of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., facing 506.

—— Jerome, Co. D. 61st. Mass. Infantry; d. 1889. Grand Rapids Lowell, 369.

—— Lucy B., m. 1842 Enos Canniff of Mich. Lenawee Port., 1200.

—— Sylvanus, b. Plymouth Co., 1794; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Hillsdale Port., 740.

Estey, Israel B., b. Royalston? 1811; set. N. H., Vt. Clinton Port., 227.

Etheridge, Samuel, b. Adams, 1788; set. Mich., 1836. Branch Twent., 622.

Eveleth, Charles, b. 1807? set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1853. Clinton Port., 958.

Everett, Franklin, b. Worthington, 1812; set. N. Y., 1840, Mich., 1846. Grand Rapids Lowell, 241; Grand River, appendix 21; Kent, 261, 999.

—— Tyler, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Hist., 1085.

Ewell, Consider, set. Mich., 1835? Macomb Hist., 787.

—— Samuel, b. Hampshire Co. 1799; set. N. Y., 802, Mich., 1836. Macomb Hist., 655; Macomb Past, 27.

Ewers, Henry M, b. Wendell, 1800. set. N. Y. Branch Port., 610.

Fairbanks, Abigail, m. 1800? Charles Crosby of Conn. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 737.

Fales. Fanny, m. 1810? Joel Brown of Vt. Muskegon Port., 122.

—— Mary, b. Hampshire Co., 1783; m. Levi L. Lawrence. Berrien Port., 617.

Fall, John, set. O., Mich., 1825. Ingham Port., 702.

Falley, John W., b. Westfield, 1814; set N. Y. and O. Hillsdale Port., 249.

Farmer, John, b. Boston; set. N.Y., 1770. Detroit, 1085.

Farnham, Melinda, of Conway; m. 1815? William Holloway of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 475.

Farnsworth, Charles, b. Hawley, 1802; set N. Y., O., Mich., 1837. Lenawee Port., 647.

—— William K., set. N. Y., 1840? Saginaw Port., 620.

Farnum, Fanny, b. Pamsa? m. Joseph Chapin of N. Y. and Pa. Kalamazoo Port., 824.

Farrar, Asa, b. Northfield, 1760; Revolutionary soldier. set. N Y., 1800? Detroit, 1141.

—— Daniel, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. H. Genesee Port., 898.

—— John, b. Rutland, 1793; set. N. Y., 1800? Mich. 1817. Detroit, 1141.

—— Sullivan, set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1834. Macomb Hist., 883.

Farrington, Erastus C., b. Norfolk Co., 1824. Gratiot. 300.

FAULKNER, Almira or Elmira, b. Colerain, 1790; m. 1809 John Gragg of Mass. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 658; Lenawee Hist. I, 180.

FAUNCE, Alden, set. O.; d. 1863. Isabella, 276, 396.

—— William H., b. New Bedford, 1819; set. Mich. Ingham Port., 531.

FAXON, Caroline, b. Conway, 1801; m. George Russell of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 605.

FAY, Francis, set. Mich., 1850? Monroe, 360.

—— James, set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Hist., 995.

—— Louise, of Southboro; m. 1828, Luther H. Trask of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 239.

—— William, b. Hampden Co., 1821; set. O., Va., Mich., 1884. Muskegon Port., 173.

—— William H., set. O., 1825? d. 1882. Muskegon Port., 173.

FEGLES, Sally, b. 1804; m 1820? Addiniram Bradley of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Twent., 768.

FENNER, James L., b. 1777; set. N. Y. Allegan Hist., 238.

FENSON, James, set. Canada, Mich., 1863. Lake Huron, 229.

FENTON, John, set. Vt., 1781. Lenawee Hist. I, 477.

—— Mary A., b. Cambridge, 1817; m. 1842 Levi Gustin of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 166.

—— Seth, b. 1781., set. Vt., 1781, Pa. Lenawee Hist. I, 477.

—— Stephen, b. Middlesex Co., 1791; set. N. Y. 1820? Lenawee Illus., 166.

FERRY.——(grandfather Dexter M. Ferry of Detroit) set. N.Y., 1800? Wayne Chron., 442.

—— Chester, set. N. Y., 1820? Kent., 535.

—— William M., b. Granby, 1796; set. N. Y. Mich., 1823. Grand River, appendix, 22; Ottawa Hist, 38.

FERSON, William G., set. Mich., 1836. Berrien Hist., 158; Berrien Twent., 150.

FESSENDEN, Eben, b. Worcester Co., 1800? set. Vt., Canada. Macomb Past, 186.

FIELD, Abigail, b. 1789; m. Ira Humphrey of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 832.

FIELD, Charles, E., b. Greenfield, 1850? set. Ill. Branch Port., 616.

—— Thomas, b. 1782; set N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1833. Jackson Port., 681.

FIELDING, William, set. N. Y., Mich., 1831, Jackson Port., 231.

FIELDS, Jonathan E., set. Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Hist., 229.

FIFIELD, Enoch, b. Salisbury; set. N. H., Mich., 1830. Jackson Port., 747.

—— Henry, of Essex Co., set. Mich., 1834. Ingham Hist., 313.

FINNEGAN, John, b. Taunton, 1831; set. Mich., 1832. Washtenaw Port., 426.

FISH, Betsey, b. Barnstable Co., 1783; m. 1800? Orrin F. Sessions of Vt and Mich., Kent, 752; Oakland Port., 714.

—— David, set N. Y., 1800. Jackson Hist., 855.

—— Sarah B., b. Barnstable; m. 1825 Joseph Goodspeed of Mass., O., and Mich. Cass Rogers, 337.

FISHER, Erastus, b. Northfield, 1814; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1840. Kent, 1003; Mecosta, 462.

—— Fanny, m. 1825? Lorenzo Aldrich of Canada and Mich. Mecosta, 402, 419, 527.

—— Joel, b. near Boston, 1780; set. N. Y., 1800. Lenawee Hist. I, 155.

—— John, b. 1784; res. Franklin Co., set. Mich., 1836. Lenawee Port., 504.

—— John, b. Charlemont, 1829; set. Mich., 1836. Lenawee Port., 505.

—— Joseph P., b. Dedham, 1800; set. N. H., Mich., 1834. Oakland Port., 767.

—— Olive D., b. 1820; m. 1845, Solomon F. Sears of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 666; Washtenaw Port., 340.

—— Pliny, set. N.Y., 1830? Mich. Lenawee Port., 253.

—— Timothy, set. N. H., 1810? Oakland Port., 767.

FISK, Abigail, b. Worcester, 1808; m. 1831 Joseph I. Talmadge of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 251.

—— Abigail, m. Joseph Richardson of N.Y. (1812 soldier) Branch Port., 311.

—— Adaline, m. Asa Kingsbury of Mich. (b. 1806). Cass Hist., opposite 160.

—— Daniel, b. Worcester, 1772; set. N. Y., 1802. Lenawee Illus., 228.

FISK, Ebenezer, b. Franklin Co., 1815; set. Mich., 1839. Lenawee Port., 335.

—— Frank, b. Ashfield, 1836., set. Mich., 1838. Ionia Port., 410.

—— Jabez, b. Wendell, 1794; set. N. Y., 1802; Mich., 1833. Lenawee, Illus., 228; Lenawee Port., 1042.

—— James, set. Vt., 1820? Kent, 1300.

—— Joseph, set. Mich., 1838, d. 1877. Ionia Port., 410

—— Joseph, b. Charlemont or Windsor 1810; set. N. Y., Mich., 1834. Allegan Hist., 156; Allegan Twent., 571; Kalamazoo Port., 934; St. Clair, 119,

—— Roswell of Berkshire County, bought land, 1837. Allegan Hist., 219.

FISKE, Ebenezer, b. Wenham, 1762; set. N. H. Branch Port., 341.

FITCH, John M., b. Bedford, 1811; set. N.H., 1833; Mich., 1836. Clinton Port., 263.

FITTEN, James, of Lawrence, set. Mich., 1835. Hillsdale Hist., 220.

FITTS, Harrison, b. Oxford, 1815; set. N.Y., 1840? Mich., 1851. Lenawee Port,. 867, 953.

FLAGG, Fidelia, m. 1832 Josiah Bond of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 104.

—— Nancy, of Stowe, b. 1814; m. 1837 Richard H. Whitney of Mass., and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 393; Lenawee Illus., 468.

—— Tabitha, m. 1841 Josiah Bond of N.Y., and Mich. Lenawee Illus., 104.

FLANDERS, Zebulon, b. Newburyport, 1760; set. N. H. Genesee Port., 868.

FLETCHER, Addison, set. N. Y., 1840? Washtenaw Hist., 1082.

—— Jemima, m. 1800? Samuel Underwood of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 933.

—— Joel, b. Westford, 1786; set. Maine, Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 236.

—— Lorenzo C., b. Lowell, 1815; set. Mich., 1839. Genesee Hist., 310.

—— William, set. Mich., 1820. Berrien Hist., 132.

FLINT, Sarah A., m. 1830? Lewis M. Edson of N. Y. Detroit, 1139.

FLOOD, Martin, set. Wisconsin, d. 1873. Ionia Port., 694.

FLOWER, Andrew, set. Vt., 1810? N. Y., Mich. Oakland Biog., 380; Oakland Hist., 114.

FLOWER, William, b. Ashfeld; set. N. Y., 1800? Macomb Hist., 697.

FLOWERS, Clarissa, m 1810? William Brown of N. Y.; d. 1821. Gratiot, 324.

FOBES, Mehitable, of Bridgewater; m. 1784. Benjamin Packard of Mass., and Vt., St. Joseph, 84.

FOLLETT, J. I., b. Dalton, 1818; set. O., Ind. 1842, Mich., 1852. Traverse, 91.

—— Nathan, b. 1793; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.

—— Sabra, b. 1775; m. Reuben Wilson of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 188.

FOOTE, Charles, b. 1740; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 461.

—— Freeman, set. Vt., 1785? Jackson Hist., 1121.

FORBES, H. N., set. Mich., 1836. Ingham Hist., 299.

—— Jortin, b. Buckland? 1812; set. N. Y., Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1395.

—— Levi, set. Canada 1830? Isabella, 503.

FORD, Ansel, b. Cummington, 1788, set. O., 1838. Lenawee Port., 1137, 1810.

—— Charles, b. Cummington, 1809; set. O., 1850. Lenawee Port., 810, 871, 1137.

—— Eugene E., b. Cummington, 1841; set. O., 1850, Mich., 1869. Lenawee Past, 316.

—— Gardner, set. Mich., 1846. Macomb Past., 316.

—— George F., b. Cummington, 1838; set. O., 1850. Lenawee Port., 810.

—— Hezekiah, 4th, b. Abington, 1759; res. Cummington, set. O., 1842. Lenawee Port., 1137.

—— Levi B., b. Cummington, 1836. set. Vt., 1849, O., 1850, Mich., 1863. Lenawee Port., 1136.

—— Philena, b. Plainfield, 1807; m. 1828 Horace Simmons of O. and Mich. Branch Twent., 807.

—— Tamezin, b. 1810; m. Walter Foote of N. Y. and O. Hillsdale Port., 838.

—— William, b. Berkshire Co; set. N. Y., Mich. 1833. Washtenaw Port., 418.

FOSDICK, George, b. Nantucket; set. Va., Ind., 1822., Mich., 1830., Ind., 1838; d. 1865. Cass Rogers, 348.

—— James H., b. 1827; set. Mich., 1866. Allegan Twent., 167.

FOSTER, Abel, b. Dudley, 1767; set. R. I. Lenawee Hist. I, 92.

—— Abiel, Sr., b. Andover, 1735; set. N. H. Berrien Port., 886.

—— Betsey, m. 1870? Dr. R. H. Henderson of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port. 506.

—— Daniel, b. Cape Cod; set. N. Y., Mich., 1842. Kalamazoo Port., 969.

—— John R., set. N. Y., Mich., 1833. Lenawee Port., 1040.

—— Laura, b. Sutton or Dudley, 1795; m. 1811, David Bixby of Mass., N. Y., and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 91; Lenawee Port., 1021.

—— Lemuel, b. Dudley, 1762; set. N. Y., 1807. Jackson Port., 745.

—— Lemuel, Jr., b. Leyden, 1793; set. N. Y., 1807, Mich., 1836. Jackson Port., 745; Washtenaw Hist., 993.

—— Moses, b. near Boston; set. Vt., 1810? N. Y. 1820. Jackson Port., 476.

—— Nancy, b. Franklin Co., 1808; m. Charles A. Hebard of N. Y. and Mich. Kent, 1396.

—— Theron, set. N. Y., Mich., 1836, Cal. Kent, 1005.

FOWLER, Elizabeth, m. 1810? Samuel Averill of Mich. Oakland Port., 935.

—— Frederick, b. 1791; set. O., 1814; Mich., 1834. Hillsdale Hist., 328.

—— Mary A. of Westfield; m. 1844 L. S. Noble of Mich. St. Clair, 589.

—— Richard, set. O., 1816; Mich., 1834. Hillsdale Port., 530.

FOX, Anna O., b. Lowell; m. 1875 Charles S. Hazeltine of Mich. Grand Rapids City, 197.

—— Aruna, set. O., 1835? Clinton Port., 864.

—— Emeline, b. 1832; m. 1847 Noah Long of Mich. Clinton Port., 864.

—— Frederick, set. N. Y., 1840? Ind., 1857; Mich., 1866. Newaygo, 232.

—— Lewman, set. N. Y., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 513.

FRANCIS, Lois, b. 1808; m. 1830 George W. Williams of Mich. Oakland Port., 194.

——, Roxy, m. 1840? Henry Huyck of O. and Mich. Gratiot, 324.

FRANCISCO, Dwight, b. 1798; set. N. Y. 1815? Kent, 1299.

FRANKLIN, Mary, m. 1820? Eli Lacy of N. Y. and Mich. Clinton Past., 124.

FRARY, David, set. O., 1804; Mich., 1817 Lenawee Hist. II, 134.

FRASER, Adkins 6, 1782, set. N. Y. Isabella, 451.

—— James G., set. N. Y., 1820? Ill., 1853. Clinton Port., 786.

FREEMAN, Juliana B., b. Attleboro, 1822; m. 1863 Benjamin L. Hicks of Mich., Lenawee Hist. I, 160; Lenawee Illus. 321.

—— Ruel A., b. Attleboro, 1838; set. Mich., 1843. Lenawee Port., 668.

—— William, b. Attleboro, 1796; set. Mich., 1842 or 3. Lenawee Hist. I, 160, 245; Lenawee Port., 668.

—— William B., b Attleboro, 1820; set. Mich., 1842. Lenawee Hist. I, 245.

—— William H., b. Sutton, 1831; set. Mich. Grand River, appendix, 26.

FRENCH, Abel, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1844. Ionia Port., 350.

—— Apollos, b. Taunton; set. Vt., 1800? Genesee Hist., 266, 276.

—— Cyrus V., b. Berkley, 1833; set. Mich., 1838. Jackson Port, 465.

—— Harvey, b. 1789; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.

—— John B., set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 261.

—— Lydia A., m. 1810? John Beebe of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 525.

—— Matilda, b. Northampton, 1790? m. David Fox of N. Y. and Penn. Genesee Port., 668.

—— Nathaniel of Berkshire Co.; set. N.Y., 1810? Calhoun, opposite 124.

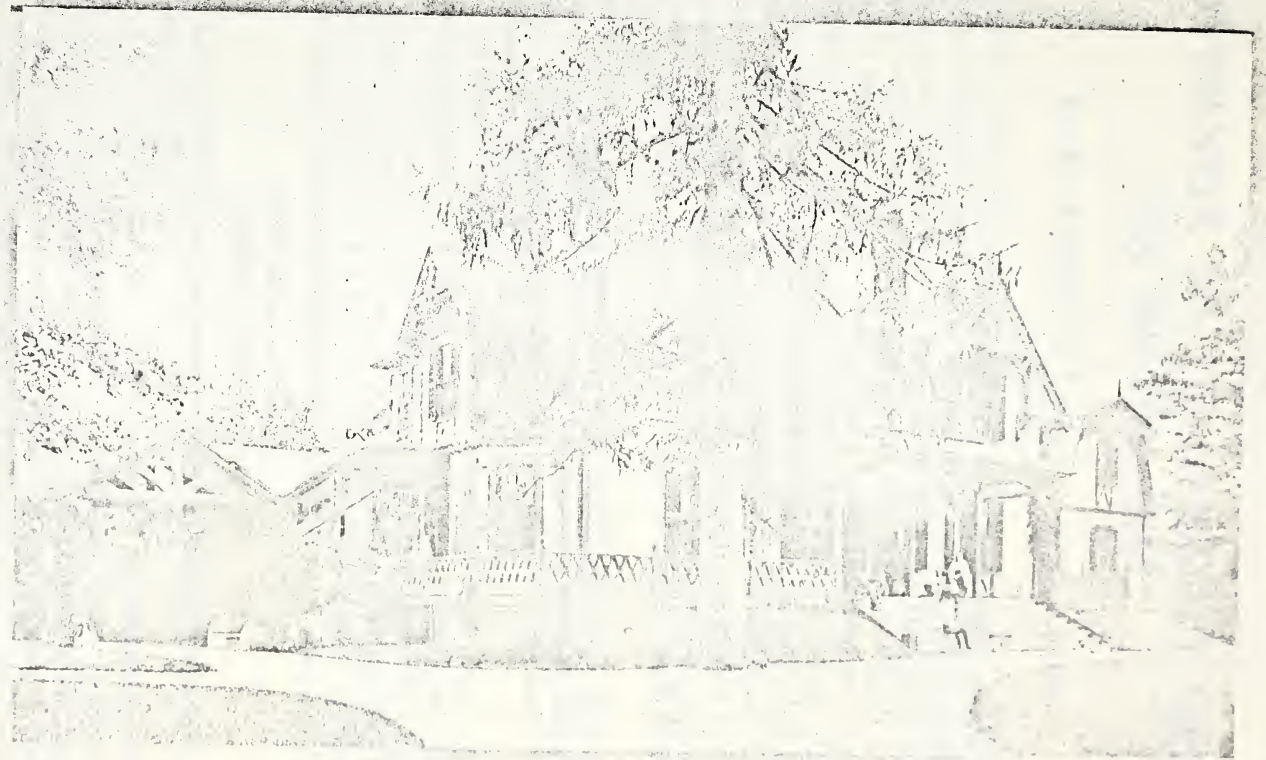
—— Samuel, set. N. Y., 1820? Wis. Northern M., 456.

—— Vernon, b. Berkley, 1810; set. Mich., 1838 or 9. Jackson Hist., 795; Jackson Port., 298, 465.

FREY, Ellen of Athol, m. 1854, C. R., Pattison of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 575.

FRIEZE, Henry S., b. Boston, 1817; set. R. I., Mich., 1853, or 4, Washtenaw Hist., 995; Washtenaw Past, 668.

(To be continued.)



THE GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON HOUSE ON MILTON HILL
(Somewhat remodelled)

GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON'S HOUSE ON MILTON HILL

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

Old houses, and other ancient buildings, apart from their intrinsic beauty or relative antiquity, are mainly esteemed on account of their historical associations; and the memories of the past in which they are shrouded appeal to those of archaeological or historical tastes with a fervour which is intensified by the human sympathy or admiration which they evolve or represent.

In essaying, therefore, to give a sketch of the home of one of Massachusetts' most distinguished Royal Governors it seems expedient to give at the same time a brief resumé of the life and character of the illustrious American who was its occupant for many years, whose cry to be carried back to it, across the ocean from a foreign land, was the last he uttered, and whose most interesting personality still pervades the glorious scenes amid which it is still situated.*

Governor Hutchinson purchased a large tract of land on the crest or brow of Milton Hill in 1740, and, from designs which he had secured during a visit to England in the same year, he built and equipped a large farm, and the summer home on Milton Hill, in 1743.

Surely no fairer spot could have been found on which to erect a residence for the representative of a King, where from time immemorial the local aborigines, exercising the loftiest instincts of their intelligent race, had built their humble wigwams in the heart of one of Nature's most inspiring scenes. Occupying an eminence of 138 feet above the southern shore of the Neponset river, and encircled by a panorama of exceptional natural beauty, varied by

"Hill, flood, and forest,
Mountain, rock, and sea"—

if equalled, it is certainly not surpassed in scenic grandeur within the boundaries of the old Bay State.

Here, on the summit of Milton Hill was erected the Hutchinson House, surrounded by many acres of garden and woodlands. From the front of the house, looking northward, smiling meadows, exhaling the fragrant breath of hay, led down through yellow-green marshes to the borders of the river

* A biographic outline will be found elsewhere in this number.

Neponset, which like a broad band of silver, winds gently seawards to mingle its waters with those of the harbour. Still farther may be seen the spires of Boston, Dorchester, and Roxbury, Dorchester Heights, the harbour with its forts, and islands, and ships, Nantasket Roads, hastening towards Massachusetts Bay, and the glorious Atlantic. Far to the left the gilded dome of the State House may be seen crowning the beautiful city of Boston; westward the round summit of Wachusett, at Princeton, with all the intervening grandeur of woodland and greenery, of hill and dale, and, in a southern direction more green fields, the orchard teeming with luscious fruit-trees, the extensive garden with its flowers and shrubs, and, a few miles beyond the great Blue Hill, "a sapphire set in emeralds."

The house itself was long and low, built in Colonial style, one story and a half in height, with two small wings, and a pitched or hip-roof with gable-ends. From the roof peeped dormer windows, and three large chimneys arose. The front or eastern side had a large panelled door, with brass catch and knocker, and was reached from the road by a swinging gate, gravel path, and short flight of steps. On each side of this path stretched the green lawn bounded by shrubs, bushes, and young trees. On either side of the door-way were two long windows looking across the river and marshes towards the harbour. The appearance of the rear was similar, save that the entrance was made by a smaller door, and the steps leading thereto were somewhat steeper. The house was clapboarded and painted white.

The lawn and road, in front of the house were lined with plane-trees, and the façade was embellished by a large portico, crowned by an ornamented pediment, supported by eight columns which gave dignity to the building. On the east of the house were the coach-house and stables, beyond, the quarters for cattle and swine, and hay loft above. To the west were situated the farmhouse and outlying buildings.

The interior of the house was much more extensive than the modest exterior would have led one to believe,— the rooms being large, and exceptionally high-studded. The front door opened into a large hall which had doors opening into the adjoining rooms, and a passage leading to the garden steps. There was a southern parlour, and facing this, at the northern side of the hall, was a small room used by the Governor as a study. In the main part of the house were the State and dining rooms. The dining room was to the south of the passage leading to the garden, and was panelled in oak. Next the fire-place was a short corridor to the parlour, and in the southeast corner another leading to the south wing, where were two bed-rooms, one of which was occupied by Miss Hutchinson. The principal State room was opposite

the dining-room and was panelled in rich mahogany. Beyond this was the north wing, in which were the Governor's bed-room, and other apartments. The kitchen and other offices were in the basement, reached by a narrow and steep flight of stairs. In the attic was one bedroom running the depth of the house, the remainder being divided into eaves and store-rooms. The walls of the house were over a foot thick, and were packed with sea-weed to keep off the cold in winter and the heat in summer.

The house was sumptuously furnished,— many of the furnishings having been brought from the Boston mansion when it was sacked by the mob in 1765. At the windows hung heavy crimson damask draperies which accorded with the general colouring, and the whole effect was that of luxury and comfort combined with much simplicity and good taste.*

Thus the house remained from 1743 when it was built, until 1828: but from 1828 to 1871, when it was almost demolished, many changes were made in it. The avenue of buttonwoods leading up to the house, which was planted by the Governor, has almost entirely disappeared, as have also many of the fruit-trees in the orchard; but the magnificent garden, which was his hobby, is still in existence with its "pleached alleys," and soft velvety grass. He had made this garden "a Paradise on earth by thirty years of loving labor and watched its progress with the tender care bestowed by a doting parent on a child."†

Governor Hutchinson dearly loved his superb home in Milton, and when, in the year 1774, he left its genial shelter for England, ties of affection were sundered which, alas, were never again to be renewed. Soon after his arrival in England, in July 1774, he thus described his summer-home to King George: "My house is seven or eight miles from town, a pleasant situation, and many gentlemen from abroad say it has the finest prospect from it they ever saw, except where great improvements have been made by art to help the natural view."

On the 3d of June, 1780, Governor Hutchinson passed away quietly in London while being helped into his carriage, and his last words were "Milton! take me to Milton!"

A few days afterwards his body was quietly interred in the cemetery of the little Episcopal Church in Croydon, where his two dear children had been previously buried.

Across the highway in front of the house is a field, sloping down towards

* For many of the above particulars of the original arrangements of the house I am indebted to the most interesting little volume by the late George R. R. Rivers, Esq., entitled "The Governor's Garden."

† Ibid.

the river, which formed part of Governor Hutchinson's estate. This field was secured, in 1898, by the Trustees of Public Reservations for the Commonwealth, and one of the boundaries bears an inscription to this effect.

After Governor Hutchinson left for England his estates were confiscated to the State. The house was afterwards occupied, for a short time, by an Englishman, a Boston merchant, named Samuel Broome. To him succeeded the Hon. James Warren, a native of Plymouth, who married a sister of James Otis, Jr., and she was the well-known American historian, better known as Mercy Warren. After residing here for some time, Mr. Warren ultimately returned to Plymouth, when the house and surrounding land were sold to Patrick Jeffrey, and the outlands and marshland to Jacob Gill and Edward H. Robbins.

Jeffrey was an agent or factor for Madam Haley, a wealthy woman from London, who had come over to America to look after the business of her late husband, a well-known London merchant (who had been Alderman and Lord Mayor of London), which had suffered much during the war. Madam Haley who is said to have been a sister of John Wilkes, the English politician, subsequently married Jeffrey, who was a brother of the celebrated Scottish Judge Jeffrey. The marriage was ill-starred and unfortunate, and she returned to London leaving him with the magnificent furnishings which had graced her first husband's mansion in London, which she had brought with her to America. Jeffrey purchased the Hutchinson house where he lived in princely style until 1812, when he died.

After Jeffrey's death the house became the property of Mr. Barney Smith a wealthy Boston merchant of distinguished appearance and character. Before Mr. Smith entered into possession of the house and while he was in Europe, it was occupied until Mr. Smith's return by Mr. George A. Otis, a connexion of the Smith family. Mr. Barney Smith was a gentleman whose kindheartedness, benevolence and philanthropic instincts made him universally beloved and respected during his life, and his death, which occurred in 1828, was regarded as a public loss to the neighbourhood.

In 1829 the house was sold by auction, and purchased by Mr. Smith's accomplished daughter, Mrs. Lydia Smith Russell, wife of the late Hon. Jonathan Russell who died in 1833. Mrs. Russell died, much-lamented, in 1859, and the house is still occupied by her grand-daughter, Miss Rivers.*

---

* The foregoing notes of those who succeeded Governor Hutchinson in the occupation of his house have been compiled from several sources, but principally from a paper by E. J. Baker, Esq., written under the *nom de plume* "Shade of Kitchmakin," which was republished in Dr. Teele's *History of Milton.*

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

Doolittle. A short narrative of mischief done by the French and Indian enemy on the western frontiers of the Massachusetts-Bay . . . By the Rev. Mr. Doolittle . . . .Boston: printed and sold by S. Kneeland in Queenstreet. MDCCL. New York, Reprinted, W. Abbatt, 1909. 27 p. (Magazine of history with notes and queries. Extra number–no. 7, pt. I.)

Roe. The Tenth regiment, Mass. volunteer infantry, 1681–1864. . . . By A. S. Roe. Springfield, Tenth Mass. Veteran Association, 1909. 535 p.

Stark. The Loyalists of Mass. and the other side of the American revolution. By J. H. Stark. Salem, The Salem Press Co., 1910. 509 p.

Who. Who's who in state politics, 1910. Boston, Published by Practical politics 1910. 310 p.

LOCAL

Athol. . . . Vital records of Athol, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1910. 230 p. (Systematic history fund.)

Bolton. . . . Vital records of Bolton, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1910. 232 p. (Systematic history fund.)

Boston. Report of Boston finance commission. (Charities and The commons. Feb. 13, 1909. v. 21, p. 952–953.)

—— The great elm and its scion. (New England historical and genealogical register. Apr., 1910. v. 64, p. 141–144.)

—— John Paul Jones chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Jan., 1910. v. 36, p. 28–29.)

Boston. Paul Revere chapter, D.A.R. Report by Mary C. Alline, regent. (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1910. v. 36, p. 323.)

Bristol County. Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. Lucy H. Greenlaw. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1910. v. 64, p. 26–34.)

Part 10 (1694—1701); first three instalments appeared in the Genealogical advertiser, Dec. 1900—Dec. 1901—later parts in the Register. Concluded.

Chelsea. The new Chelsea. By W. E. McClintock. (New England magazine, Mar., 1910. v. 42, p. 15–25.)

Danvers. Vital records of Danvers, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Vol. II. Marriages and deaths. Salem, Essex Institute, 1910. 491 p.

V. I. pub. 1909.

Dorchester. Dorchester day: celebration of the 279th anniversary of the settlement of Dorchester, June 5, 1909, under the auspices of the Dorchester Historical Society. . . . By J. H. Stark. Boston, Printing department, 1909. 116 p.

Dover. Old home day. Proceedings of the 125th anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Dover, Mass., Wednesday, July 7th, 1909. Dover, Dover Historical and Natural History Society, 1910. 73 p.

Essex County. Essex County notorial records, 1697–1768. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1910. v. 46, p. 81–96.)

Part 13 (1742–1750); series began Apr. 1905. v. 41, p. 183.

—— The Newburyport and Danvers railroads. An account of the construction and early workings of railroads in central

Essex County. By H. F. Long. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1910. v. 46, p. 17–55.)

GLOUCESTER. Le beau port; the sea browned fishing town of Gloucester. By J. R. Coffin. (New England magazine, April, 1910. v. 42, p. 167–178.)

HAVERHILL. Vital records of Haverhill, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Vol. I., Births. Topsfield, Topsfield Historical Society, 1910. 328 p.

LYNN. Dedication of the tablet in commemoration of the Old tunnel by the Lynn Historical Society. Placed on the meeting-house of the First Congregational church, Lynn, Mass., June 13, 1909. [Lynn, 1909.] 8 p.

—— The register of the Lynn Historical Society. Number XII, for the year 1908. Lynn, [1908.] 163 p.

MARBLEHEAD. Vital records of Marblehead, Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Volume III. Supplementary records collected by J. W. Chapman. Salem, Essex Institute, 1908. 43 p.
V. I—II published 1903—04.

—— Marblehead in the year 1700. no. 1. By Sidney Perley. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1910. v. 46, p. 1–16.)

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee-Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza M. Gill, corresponding secretary. (American monthly magazine, Jan., Apr., 1910. v. 36, p. 29, 430—31.)

—— The last Medford Indian. By M. W. Mann. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1910. v. 13, p. 19–23.)

—— Ancient legal contentions in upper Medford. By A. E. Whitney. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1910. v. 13, p. 1–16.)

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Revolutionary soldiers buried in various cemeteries in Middleborough. Located by Nemasket chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1910. v. 36, p. 311—12.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. Early improvements on the Mystic. By M. V. Mann. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1910. v. 13, p. 7–15.)

NATICK. Vital records of Natick, Mass. to the year 1850. Compiled by T. W. Baldwin. Boston, Stanhope press, 1910 249 p.

PROVINCETOWN. Names of towns, cities, societies, etc., that contributed a stone to the Pilgrim monument. (New England historical and genealogical register, Jan., 1910. v. 64, p. 87–88.)

RUTLAND. Rufus Putnam Memorial Association. Charter, by-laws, list of officers and members. Worcester, 1908. 12 p.
Organized and incorporated 1901 to hold and care for the Rufus Putnam house in Rutland.

SCITUATE. Graves of Revolutionary soldiers decorated by Chief Justice Cushing chapter, D. A. R., Scituate. (American monthly magazine, Jan., 1910. v. 36, p. 14.)

SHARON. Publications of the Sharon Historical Society. A memoir of Eugene Tappan, esq., late corresponding secretary. J. G. Phillips, editor. No. 6, Jan., 1910. 70 p.

TISBURY. Vital records of Tisbury, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1910. 244 p.

WARREN. Vital records of Warren (formerly Western) Mass. to the end of the year 1849. Worcester, F. P. Rice, 1910. 196 p. (Systematic history fund.)

WATERTOWN. In Boston's new suburban district—Old Watertown, a modern suburb. By C. M. Rockwood. (New England magazine, Jan., 1910. v. 41, p. 549–559.)

WAYLAND. Vital records of Wayland, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1910. 160 p.

WEYMOUTH. Vital records of Weymouth, Mass. to the year 1850. Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1910. 2 v.
v. I. Births, 359 p.
v. II. Marriages and deaths. 376 p.

WORCESTER. The Worcester magazine, illustrated. vol. XII, no. 1–12. Jan.,–Dec., 1909. 308 p.
Published by Worcester Board of trade.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

The Brewster Genealogy*

Though by no means the first vessel to bring colonists to America, nor even the first with Englishmen for New England, the "Mayflower" has a place all her own in our annals. One doubts if any like body of men and women has been subjected to such study from various points of view. What a literature it makes; all that has been gathered and written about them, their history, persecution and wanderings, their beliefs, their spirit and character, their lives and families! William Brewster belonged to the small group of leaders of the Pilgrims—the scholar of the band and its moral and spiritual guide.

We have heard a great deal on the distinction between Puritan and Pilgrim. In America they were equally Separatists, and the important difference lay in their attitude towards those who were; or whom they held to be, outside the pale; who dared question the divine right of the theocracy. To no man, probably, as much as to Elder Brewster was it due that Plymouth Colony had no counterpart of the Antinomian controversy, the persecution of the Quakers, or the Witchcraft delusion.

It is a lineage to be proud of, and these pages present to us many a name well known in pulpit and forum, on the battlefield and in the council chamber, and in the world of letters and learning.

The general appearance of the two volumes is very satisfactory; the illustrations, excellent, and in addition to a number of portraits evidently inserted on the usual terms, there is an uncommon proportion of plates of real historic interest, such as facsimiles, copies of old paintings, family heirlooms, etc.

The subject matter covers 11 generations, 4100 families and about 33000 names. The preliminary material seems especially well selected, containing among other things an essay on the old and new style of dating: Scrooby manor house, Brewster's home from 1588 to 1608 and birthplace of the Pilgrim church; the "Mayflower"; Gov. Bradford's list of passengers; the Mayflower list of passengers from whom descent has been proved; with an extended biographical sketch of William Brewster himself.

At the outset one gets a favorable impression of the compiler's qualifications for scholarly genealogical work from her attitude toward the English origins of the Brewsters. There certainly was a family of gentry by the name, and a coat of arms is given, because requested, but its use discouraged as there is no evidence that the Elder ever claimed or used it; and no line of ancestry is given back of William Brewster's father, though we have no doubt many a professional English genealogist might be found willing to provide a "gentle" or even "royal" lineage at a "reasonable" figure. In the absence of conclusive evidence the matter is simply left for some future investigator.

* The Brewster genealogy 1566–1907: a record of the descendants of William Brewster of the "Mayflower" . . . compiled and edited by Emma C. Brewster Jones. The Grafton press, genealogical publishers, New York, MCMVIII. 2 volumes, 1495 pages.
For sale by the compiler, Norwood, Cincinnati, O., $15, express charges collect.

Four of the Elder's children lived to maturity and married: Jonathan Brewster; Patience Brewster, (first wife of Gov. Thomas Prence who came in the "Fortune" 1621), Fear Brewster (second wife of Isaac Allerton, of the "Mayflower") and Love Brewster. From the four named (excluding children who died without issue and three grandsons not traced, who probably went to England) there came four sons and nine daughters of the third generation. Practically the entire two volumes are devoted to the posterity of the four grandsons: Benjamin Brewster, son of Jonathan; Isaac Allerton, Jr., son of Fear; and William and Wrestling Brewster, sons of Love. As to the nine Brewster and Prence granddaughters their children only are given in this history.

Genealogical works are of two main sorts: those which aim to include all descendants of the ancestor, in every line, and those of the more common type which are restricted pretty closely to the family name, though frequently including the children of daughters and occasionally going down several generations in other names to gratify particular individuals.

The tracing to the present of every descendant of a New England colonist of the first generation may be dismissed as an impracticable undertaking; we will leave to statisticians to estimate the probable number of the posterity of William Brewster to the 11th generation, and how many decades of the life of a genealogist it would take at the average rate, to ferret them out. It is enough to state that in the lines of the four grandsons named, Miss Jones has aimed toward all-inclusiveness, and the greater number of lines are actually traced down to the present, while she has carefully indicated the members of the family known to have died childless. The remainder —those descendants neither carried down to the present nor labeled "without issue" —represents those whom, in the magnitude of the work, the compiler had to leave untraced. It is regrettable that there had to be so many.

As is very common, the main body of the history is subdivided by generations; First Generation, Second Generation, etc. Strictly adhered to, this plan would group together all heads of families of the same distance from the parent stock, and their children only. It has been so disregarded in the present work that these divisions by generations lose much of their significance; two, three or four generations being given under one child of a family, while another may be treated according to rule (e. g. on pages 57 and 232, 410).

One can scarcely commend too highly the compiler's practice of giving her sources of information, after many family records. And desirable as it might be to have more of those touches of biographical material which are as flesh to the bare skeleton of names and figures, any such criticism would be ungracious in case of a genealogy already reaching such magnitude.

The proof-reading seems especially well done, as indicated by the scarcity of minor typographical errors. There is a good full index of 190 triple-columned pages. We enter a strong plea for the differentiation of such common names as Mary and William Brewster with some 80 and 100 referernces respectively. It would be worth the additional trouble to distinguish individuals bearing the same names, preferably by dated of birth; i. e.

William, *1780*, 241
" *1787*, 197, 424
" *1885*, 349.

It may not be out of place to notice an article on the Brewsters in the Oct., 1909, number of "New England family history" which notices this work, reprints

several of its illustrations and gives considerable bibliographic information about William Brewster.

Every descendant should familiarize himself with the book and own one if possible; while it can safely be said that no American library with a genealogical collection of any importance will be able to get along without it. C. A. F.

"Stark's Book."

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

"Stark's Book" is the brief title by which the history of the "Loyalists of Massachusetts" by James H. Stark, has become known about Boston, and indicates the scant brevity with which Boston would like to dismiss it.

Mr. Stark's book has probably created more discussion and animosity than any book that has been published for the past ten years, unless we make exception of the Jungle book. I have seen a scrap book two inches thick and filled with reviews, editorial opinions, telegraphic and special communications from newspapers all over the country. Some of them call him everything from an Old Britisher and iconoclast to a "historical hyena."

But none of them intelligently sets about to refute his facts, or deny the accuracy of his statements [with the exception of Dr. Gardner's review in the Revolutionary Department elsewhere in this magazine]. In fact some of the best informed historical students in Boston surrender so completely on the general reliability and truthfulness of the book that they simply dismiss it with the statement that "it has nothing new in it"—adding that all his alleged revelations are well known to students of Massachusetts history. I think this is self-evident to every reader of the book, for one cannot help observe that Mr. Stark is very careful in giving his authorities for the most damaging evidence which he produces.

To my mind the book is very interesting.

First as bringing together a collection of scattered facts which indicate that the best and most revered of our Revolutionary heroes were made of the same stuff that all the rest of us are made of, and that the world has not degenerated so far, after all.

I think it is also interesting as showing that it was not so much the real grievances and wrongs that the Revolutionists sought to throw over as it was a desire for the real *principle* of independence.

It is also, in my mind, extremely illuminating in the sympathetic explanation of the trials and sufferings of the conservatives in society, who inevitably became Loyalists because it was their nature by temperament to stand by the existing order of things, and be quiet, obedient and docile to the rule of government they had always known.

Owing to these three things, I think any man can rise from a reading of the book with a broader, more catholic spirit.

It is not necessary to enter into a partisan argument of the pros and cons of the political controversy that then prevailed. Any man, if he have the saving sense of a philosopher's outlook on life, can easily see that an honest man could be true to himself and all the finer instincts of a man and yet be a "tory." Just as we can respect and admire the fine qualities of mind that prompted a Robert E. Lee to be a "rebel" in the Civil War, so can we respect the promptings of a nature which compelled a man to be a "tory" in that distressing period.

I think Mr. Stark has written a valuable work, and it seems to me that the reception it has had shows it has quickened and stimulated American thought. I do not see how any one can feel that its influence will be a baneful one.

By way of criticism, however, it must be said that Mr. Stark has pursued his topic with an over-ardent zeal. In many

places he uses such expressions as "Sons of Despotism," "demagogues," "traitors," "brutal," "base," "most perfidious," "most disgraceful act ever perpetrated," which mar his work as a history by giving the appearance of partizanship.

Besides overstatement, even contradiction appears, to lay him open to the charge of not being fair and on the square in handling his subject.

After taxing his vocabulary of epithets as quoted above, we find the opinion on page 61 that

"if it had not been for the brutal and intolerant persecution of the Loyalists, . . . the attempt to throw off the authority of Great Britain at the time of the Revolutionary War would not have succeeded."

Thus justifying in one sentence all the persecution he denounces, by showing that it was a political necessity.

Further we read that:

The aristocracy of culture, of dignified professions and callings, of official rank, and hereditary wealth was in a large measure found in the loyalist party (page 54).

The Loyalists to a great extent sprang from and represented the old gentry of the country. (page 64).

And then in contradiction we read:

The Loyalists were at a disadvantage before the much better organization of the revolutionary leaders. Though these [the Revolutionary leaders] were few in number in the South, they were of families of great social influence. (page 63).

It seems to have been taken for granted that the people embraced the popular side almost in a mass. A more mistaken opinion than this has seldom prevailed. (page 58.)

And then this compromising admission:

The fact is that as far as the Americans were in it, the war of the Revolution was a civil war in which the two sides were not far from equality in number in social conditions, and in their manners and customs. (page 61).

But these are minor faults, self-apparent to the discerning reader. The author might have taken out much of the salt and zest of its readableness had he written without a partizan twang. It should be remembered that he proposed on his title page to tell us "the other side." A. W. D.

A Few Recent Successes.

Working conjointly Messrs. J. Henry Lea and J. R. Hutchinson of New York and London, announce the following remarkably interesting tracings of the origins of Massachusetts families across the Atlantic.

ACIE or ASEY of Rowley, Mass. Traced from middle of the 16th Century. To be published shortly in the Essex Institute Hist. Collections.

ADAMS of Massachusetts. The well known Presidential Family, located in England for the first time. Reference to Rev. H. F. Fairbanks of Milwaukee, Wis.

ACON of New England and Virginia. Traced to connection with the Visitation Families of the name in Suffolk. Also ancestors the discoverer Bartholomew Gosnold. See Ancestry of Bartholomew Gosnold, published Boston, 1904.

BLOSSOM. Deacon Thomas Blossom of Leyden, located for the first time. Reference to Edwin Stockin, Esq., of Watertown, Mass.

CLAPP, CAPT. ROGER and others, of Dorchester and Boston, Massachusetts. Traced from early 16th Century. To be published shortly.

CLEMENT of Haverill, Mass. Traced from early 16th Century. Reference to Hon. Percival W. Clement of Rutland, Vt.

FAIRBANKS of New England. Traced from 15th Century. Reference to Rev. H. F. Fairbanks of Milwaukee, Wis.

FITZ RANDOLPH of Massachusetts and New Jersey. Traced from late 15th Century, correcting and extending pedigree in

the Herald's Visitations. Reference H. C. F. Randolph, Esq. 303 West 85th Street, New York.

FRENCH of Essex and Suffolk, England. Traced in all branches from the beginning of the 16th Century to the present day. Reference to H. Hutchins French, Esq., Sutton, co. Surrey, England.

GAWKROGER of Yorkshire and New England (by Distaff lines) Traced from early 15th Century. Reference John B. White, Esq., of Kansas City, Missouri.

GOSNOLD, Bartholomew, the discoverer. The first settler of Massachusetts. Traced from 15 Century. See Ancestry of Barth: Gosnold, published Boston, 1904.

HOAR of Massachusetts. The pedigree of the late Senator Hoar enlarged and carried back into the 15th Century. Reference to letters of the late Senator and Proceedings American Antiquarian Society.

HUNTINGTON of Cleveland, Ohio. Traced from early 16th Century. Reference to Miss Elizabeth Clifford Neff of Canton, Ohio.

LEE of QUARRENDON. co. Bucks, England. The pedigree of a Knightly and Noble English family cleared of the fables and forgeries attached to it. See London Genealogist, Vol. 8 N. S., page 226.

LINCOLN, ABRAHAM. The pedigree of Araham Lincoln traced from the early 16th Century. See Ancestry of Abraham Lincoln, published by Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1909.

PROUT of Boston and Maine. Traced from the middle of the 16th century. See Ancestry of Capt. Timothy Prout, Boston, 1901.

RUSSELL of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Traced from the beginning of the 16th Century. Reference to letters of the late Gurdon W. Russell, M. D., of Hartford, Conn.

SHERMAN of New England. Traced from middle of the 15th Century. Reference to Thomas Townsend Sherman, Esq., of 60 Wall Street, New York, and to letters of the late Senator Hoar of Massachusetts.

STRATTON of New England, Virginia, etc. Traced from 13th Century in Shotley line. Reference to Miss Hattie R. Stratton of Grand View, Tenn., and her recent and forthcoming volumes of Stratton Genealogy.

STREET of New England. Traced from middle of 16th Century. See Street Geneology by Mrs. Mary A. Street.

WHITE of New England. Traced from the middle of the 16th Century. Reference to John B. White, Esq., of Kansas City, Missouri. Also White Genealogy, Vol. iv, by Miss Myra B. White, 1909.

A Publishing Blunder.

We have been favored with a complimentary copy of a reprinted edition of "The History of the Early Settlement of Newton." Examination shows that this is an exact fac-simile reproduction of the history published in 1854 by Francis Jackson. The pages of the old book have been reproduced by photography, exactly, and the paper and binding followed closely.

The value of this work to the public will be small in comparison to the expense involved. Some libraries will be able to add it to their shelves when they could not afford it at the premium price of $15 or $20 which the original history commanded.

It is a pity that the sponsor of the new edition, Mr. William M. Noble, could not have induced some competent person to bring the history down to date, adding the half century of Newton history that has been made since 1854, and produced what would have been practically a new work,

welcomed by all, and a necessity to every library with a department of town history. It seems inevitable the re-print must prove a failure as filling a public want and as a publishing venture. For no person or library having the original will care for a copy. A. W. D.

Letter from Doctor Avery.

Cleveland, April 28, 1910.

To the Editor of
The Massachusetts Magazine.

Dear Sir:—

In the review of the illustrations in volume six of my *History of the United States and Its People* (page 47 of the January number) your reviewer says: "Dr. Avery falls into the error that many others have in assuming that Moll Pitcher, the fortune teller of Lynn, is identical with Moll Pitcher of Monmouth battle fame" I really cannot see why such a statement should be made. There is not a word in the text to justify the statement of the reviewer and I am not in the slightest degree responsible for the error indicated.

Yours very truly,
ELROY M. AVERY.

The reviewer of the volume mentioned in Doctor Avery's letter supposed that Doctor Avery was the author of the work as his name as such appears on the title-page. If he is not the author, the reviewer would beg his pardon for saying that the doctor was the cause of the error.

S. P.

Department of the American Revolution

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Sloop Machias Liberty.

In the spring of 1775, two vessels belonging to Captain Ichabod Jones of Boston, were sent from that town to Machias, for the purpose of procuring lumber to be used in the construction of barracks and defences, by the British authorities at Boston. They were convoyed by the "Margaretta," mounting 4 four pounders and sixteen swivels, commanded by a young Irish officer named Matthew Moore. Captain Jones was evidently anxious to remove his family out of the troublous town of Boston and this motive, rather than tory sympathy, may have prompted him to go for this cargo. He was probably permitted to take his family and personal effects only upon condition that he should return with the lumber. While his vessels were loading at Machias, news was brought to that town by another craft of the Lexington fight and the great uprising, and in consequence much opposition to allowing them to return developed. A vote was finally passed in town meeting, permitting Captain Jones to procure lumber and return to Boston, and the vessel might have succeeded in getting away, had it not been for trouble between the Captain of the "Margaretta" and the town's people over a liberty pole which had been erected. Soon after this the news of Lexington reached them. Captain Moore ordered the people to take the pole down but they refused and passed a formal vote in town meeting that it should stand. Captain Jones induced Captain Moore to wait until a larger town meeting could be held and in the meantime the people in all of the surrounding district became aroused and began to gather at Machias. A plan was laid to capture Captain Moore while at the meeting-house on Sunday, but he became alarmed at the sight of the numbers of men approaching from a distance and, jumping from a window, escaped to his vessel. The official account of this affair, given to the Provincial Congress by the Machias Committee of Correspondence, states that "upon reaching his vessel, Captain Moore hoisted his flag and sent a message on shore to this effect: that he had express orders to protect Captain Jones; that he was determined to do his duty whilst he had life; & that if the people presumed to stop Capt. Jones vessells he would burn the town. Upon this a party of our men went directly to stripping the sloop that lay at the wharf, and another party went off to take posession of the other sloop which lay below & brought her up nigh a wharf, & anchored in the stream. The Tender (Margaretta) did not fire, but weighed her anchors as privately as possible, and in the dusk of the evening fell down and came within musket shot of the sloop which obliged our people to slip their cable & run the sloop aground. In the meantime a considerable number of our people went both in boats & canoes, lined the shore directly opposite to the Tender, & having demanded her to SURRENDER TO AMERICA received for an answer, 'fire & be damn'd;' they immediately fired in upon her, which she returned, and a smart engagement ensued. The Tender, at last, slipped her cable & fell down to a small sloop, commanded by Capt. Tobey, & lashed herself to her for the remainder of the night.

"In the morning of the 12th she took Capt. Tobey out of his vessel for a pilot, & made all the sail they could to get off, as the wind & tide favored; but having carried away her main boom, and meeting with a sloop from the Bay of Funday, they came to, robbed the sloop of her boom & gaff, took almost all her provisions, together with Mr. Robert Avery of Norwich in Connecticut, and proceeded on their voyage. Our people, seeing her go off in the morning, determined to follow her.

"About forty men, armed with guns, swords, axes & pitch forks, went in Capt. Jones Sloop, under the command of Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien: about twenty armed in the same manner, & under the command of Capt. Benj. Foster went in a small schooner. During the chase our people built them breastworks of pine boards and anything they could find in the vessels, that would screen them from the enemy's fire. The Tender, upon the first appearance of our people, cut her boats from her stern, & made all the sail she could; but being a very dull sailor, they soon came up with her, and a most obstinate engagement ensued, both sides being determined to conquer or die; but the Tender was obliged to yield, her Capt. was wounded in the breast with two balls, of which wounds he died next morning: poor Mr. Avery was killed and one of the marines, and five wounded. Only one of our men was killed and six wounded, one of which is since dead of his wounds.

"The battle was fought at the entrance of our harbour, & lasted for near the space of one hour. We have in our possession four double fortifyed three pounders, & fourteen swivels, and a number of small arms, which we took with the Tender, besides a very small quantity of ammunition &c."

It is said that Captain Moore was the first English naval officer who fell in the American Revolution. The guns of the "Margaretta" were taken out and put in Captain Jones's larger sloop. Bulwarks were built about this craft and she was renamed the "Liberty" or "Machias Liberty," the subject of this article. Captain Jeremiah O' Brien was made her commander. Three separate accounts of this have been preserved for students of history, two of which were written by participants who were prominent in it and the third by the local Committee of Correspondence as above mentioned. Letters written by Joseph Wheaton in 1818 and 1823 were published in the Collections of the Maine Historical Society, Second Series, v. II, pp. 109—112; Captain John O'Brien's account, given by him in May, 1831, when he was eighty-one years old, was published in the Collections of the same society, First Series, v.X I, p. 242; the account given by the Committee of Correspondence was published in the same Collections, Second Series, v. VI, pp. 129—131.

A few discrepancies appear in these various accounts. Joseph Wheaton stated that the Patriots seized a sloop belonging to Job Harris, in which to follow the "Margaretta"; while the others named one of Captain Jones's vessels as having been seized and used. Captain John O'Brien made the statement that the guns of the "Margaretta" were taken out and put into the vessels which the Patriots used in the fight, and that she was renamed the "Machias Liberty"; while Joseph Wheaton stated that the guns were put into Captain Jones's larger vessel. As the accounts of Captains John O'Brien and Joseph Wheaton were written very many years after the affair, we must give preference to the Committee's account, written two days after the fight, and consider that one of Captain Jones's vessels was seized and used and later renamed the "Machias Liberty."

The importance of this capture was recognized by the authorities and and the folowing resolution was passed by the Provincial Congress in session at Watertown:—

"Resolved. That the thanks of Congress be, and they are hereby given to Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien and Capt. Benjamin Foster, and the other brave men under their command, for their courage and good conduct in taking one of the tenders belonging to our enemies and two sloops belonging to Ichabod Jones, and for preventing the ministerial troops being supplied with lumber; and that the said tender sloops their appurtenances and cargoes remain in the hands of the said Captain O'Brien and Foster and the men under their command, for them to use and improve, as they shall think most for their and the public advantage, until the further order of this, or some future Congress, or house of representatives; and that the Committee of Safety for the western parish of Pownalborough, be ordered to convey the prisoners taken by the said O'Brien and Foster from Pownalsborough jail to the Committee of Safety or correspondence for the town of Brunswick; and the committee for Brunswick to convey them to some committee in the county of York, and so to be conveyed, from county to county, till they arrive at this congress."

The prisoners captured at this time were successfully conveyed to headquarters as the following quotation from the columns of the Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, a Newburyport newspaper will show: "Last Tuesday Captain O'Bryan passed through this Town with seven officers and Ichabod Jones, a well known enemy to this Country, who were taken prisoners from three or four of the Enemy's vessels at Machias; and the day following seventeen men more from the same place, all on their way to Headquarters." The two quotations are given by John J. Currier in his "History of Newburyport" v. I, p. 612.

The authorities at Halifax were determined to avenge this deed and sent two vessels,—the schooner "Diligent" (or Diligence) eight or ten guns and fifty men, and the "Tapnaquish", sixteen swivels and twenty men. The account of the fight with these two vessels and their capture and absorption into the Patriot navy has already been given in the account of the State schooner "Diligent".

A vote was passed in the House of Representatives, August 23, 1775, appropriating £150 for supplying the men of the "Diligent" and "Machias" with provisions and ammunition. One hundred three pound balls and two hundred swivel balls were also assigned to them. February 6, 1776, a vote was passed in the House of Representatives, that these vessels be equipped and manned with fifty men each, and employed "to prevent supplies getting into the hands of our . . . enemies." The full text of these last two measures will be found in the article upon the "Diligent", together with a list of the wages agreed upon. February 12, 1776, a vote was passed in the House of Representatives, that the sum of "eight hundred and four Pounds four Shillings and two Pence", be paid to the officers and men in these two vessels, in full discharge for their services from August 21, 1775, to February 1, 1776. It is recorded under date of February 15, that £763:06:01 was paid "in full for said O'Brien's Muster Roll." The following letter is of interest:

"Newburyport, February 24, 1776.

The Committee of Safety, Correspondence, and Inspection of Newburyport, beg leave to acknowledge the receipt last evening of a resolve of the honourable General Court, passed the 8th of this present month, appointing them, "with Captain Jeremiah Obrien, a Committee to prepare, and, in all respects, equip and man, with fifty men each, including officers, the Sloop Machias Liberty and Schooner Diligent, now lying at Newburyport . . . The Committee with pleasure will undertake

and perform all in their power, and can engage to purchase the necessary articles wanted except gunpowder. Of that essential article they with reluctance say, not a cask can be procured at any rate. The pressing demands of this town have called for every exertion in their power to raise moneys, notwithstanding the town is greatly in debt, not being able to furnish enough to pay the necessary current services. Therefore, to make it possible to comply with the aforesaid resolve, the Committee humbly hope the honourable Council will furnish them by the bearer (Captain Michael Hodge, one of their numbers) with as much money as the present occasion calls for, which, by a moderate calculation, for two months cruise only, with the fixing the vessels, will amount to five hundred pounds, lawful money, exclusive of the cost of gunpowder, (which is not to be had here,) and of which Captain Obrien thinks there ought to be five hundred pounds weight, besides one hundred and fifty pounds now on board. The Committee apprehend that the fifty men for each vessel, or any considerable number of them, cannot be found in this town, owing to a large number being in the Continental Army, and to several privateers out on cruises. Captain Obrien must probably collect his men from thence, and his present officers, whom he approves of, may be most agreeable to such men, the Committee hope the honourable Council will excuse them for recommending said officers, for this reason only that they are entire strangers to them.

Per order of the Committee;

Tristram Dalton, Chairman pro tempore.

To the Honourable Council of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay."

A list of officers and men of this vessel found in the Massachusetts Archives, contains the following names:

"Jeremiah Obrian, Commander.
William Obrien, First Lieutenant.
William Miller, Second Lieutenant.
Arthur Dillaway, Master.
Donald McDonald, Surgeon."

Another list dated March 15, 1776, gives the names of the captain and first lieutentnt as above and "Second Lieutenant, Samuel Black."

CAPTAIN JEREMIAH O'BRIEN was the son of Morris and Mary (Keen) O'Brien of Scarboro, and later Machias, (Maine). He was the best known of the six brothers, famous for their patriotic services in the American Revolution. The story of his daring exploits in Machias Bay has already been given earlier in this article. It is supposed that he commanded the garrison at Scott's Point, below Machias, in the summer of 1775. The English were repulsed with a loss of a hundred in killed and wounded, while the Americans had but three killed and a number wounded. He was captain of the sloop "Machias Liberty" in 1775, and February 1, 1776, was engaged to command her during that year, receiving his commission March 15.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM O'BRIEN was a brother of Captains Jeremiah and John O'Brien. With his other brothers he was in the fight in Machias Bay in the spring of 1775, and undoubtedly served on the "Machias Liberty" during that season. He was engaged as First Lieutenant of that vessel February 1, 1776, and commissioned March 15.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM MILLER was engaged for this service in 1776 upon the same date as the above named officers. In a list found in the Archives, dated March 15, 1776, SAMUEL BLACK is given as the officer of this rank on the "Machias Liberty," but his name is not found elsewhere, and Second Lieutenant Miller's service as given in the records, covers this period.

MASTER ARTHUR DILLAWAY entered service in this vessel with that rank, March 13, 1776.

SURGEON DONALD MCDONALD was engaged for service on this vessel, February 1, 1776.

Two hundred weight of gunpowder was ordered to be procured and delivered to Captain O'Brien, by the Commissary-General for these two vessels, the vote passing the Council, March 16, 1776. A communication was sent from the Secretary of the Council to the House of Representatives, March 23, in which the difficulty of procuring sufficient men to man the vessels was shown, as well as the improper construction of one or both of the vessels for the purpose named. (See Massachusetts Magazine, v. III, p. 42.) The sum of £950:18:02, was voted April 1, 1776, to be paid to Mr. Michael Hodge, for the use of the committee in fitting out these vessels, also £21:04:05, for the use of Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, for sundry supplies. These vessels evidently got away finally, as proved by the following note found in a letter dated Watertown, June 10, 1776;—

"Tuesday last arrived safe at Newburyport, a sloop from Tortula and a schooner from Barbadoes, as prizes taken by Captain O'Brien, in one of this Colony's cruizers, who was left in chase of a ship when the above prizes parted with him."

It has already been shown in the article upon the "Diligent" that all moneys were ordered withheld from the commanders of these vessels until certain claims of William Hazen, for "illegal capture and detention" of his schooner, were passed upon. (July 5, 1776.) William Tupper was allowed £286:18:07, for supplies to these vessels July 13.

Captain O'Brien labored under many difficulties during this summer of 1776, as the following letters will show;

"Boston, July 24, 1776.

May it please your Honours: The information which the Committee for fortifying the Harbour of Boston lately gave to your Honours, relative to Captain Obrian, they had from me. I then supposed the suggestion could be easily supported; but from various circumstances since turned up, I am inclined to think that the malice of his enemies hath induced them to take such steps to injure his character as connot be justified. I am, your most obedient and most humble servant.

Jno. Bachellor."

A letter written July 29, 1776, by Richard Derby, Jr., to James Bowdoin, President of the Council, contained the following; "I find great difficulty with Obrian's crew, and am apprehensive I shall not be able to prevail on them to go to sea; they want their wages, which I shall not give them, and without them I think they will not go. His other matters I could have delivered him this day; but until matters are made easy with the crew, it is not worth while to expend anything on the vessel."

The following communication was written about a month later;

"*To the honorable the Council of the State of the* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, for the town of *Newburyport*, would beg leave to represent to your Honours that a Sub-Committee was appointed by them, to inspect all vessels arriving at or departing from this harbour, that the regulations of the honourable Congress or of this State might not be violated; that while on their duty on board the sloop "*Two-Friends*," (which was sometime past taken and brought into this place by Captains O'Brien and Lambert, and acquitted by a Court of Admiralty held for this district) William Hazen, master, bound for St. John's, they were informed of two men that were bound for Nova Scotia in said sloop, and of whom it was suspected that, if not prevented, they would be of real damage to this State to

let pass. Upon further inquiry, we were satisfied as to the unfitness of their going, and prevented them. It appeared they were to be sent by Mr. *Epes Sargent* of *Cape Ann*, (the one being his son, and the other a master of a vessel who had for some time been in his employ,) down to *East Passage*, where he had a snow and he said a schooner or two lying, with considerable interests, we have reason to think has for some time past been employed in and under the protection of that Government. By a letter from Mr. Epes Sargent, which was wrote, directly upon his being frustrated in this plan, to Captain Sayward, master of his snow there, and intercepted just before the sloop sailed, fully convinces us of the above suggestions.

We are induced to trouble your Honours with this information, by a report that the said Mr. Sargent did, on his leaving this town, hire a two-mast boat in *Ipswich* and applied to a friend in *Salem*, who procured a commission for said boat; that she has actually sailed it is supposed directly for *East Passage*, and that his son is gone in her; which your Honours will be pleased to act upon as shall in your wisdom seem fit.

In behalf and per order of the Committee.

Jona Titcomb, Chairman *pro tem*

Newburyport, 30 August, 1776.

Epes Sargent was ordered to appear and make answer September 26, 1776.

"To the honourable Committee of *Council*, assembled at Watertown, for the Massachusetts State:

The Petition of Jeremiah O'Brien, in behalf of himself and Company, humbly showeth;

That he has served with his company on board the sloop *Machias Liberty*, in the Colony service, from the first day of *February* last, under many disadvantages, my officers and seamen making repeated applications for money, which I have supplied to the amount of five or six hundred dollars, and still lie out of it, which your Honours readily think is a great disadvantage to me. Also, I have furnished the sloop and schooners now in the Colony service to the amount of nigh one hundred and sixty pounds lawful money, and as yet have not received any pay therefor; the men on board had not sufficient clothing to defend them against the inclemency of the weather. I have now on board my full complement of men, who are daily solicited to enter in private properties; they having such great encouragement, renders it very difficult to keep them on board and unless the honourable Committee will in their great wisdom order payment it will be impossible to confine them on board. Also would inform that I have made application to the Commissary for provisions, and can't obtain any without a draft from the honourable Committee of Council. We hold ourselves always ready and willing to serve for the good of our country; but are anxious to know whether we are held in commission or to be discharged. An immediate answer from your Honours will lay your petitioner under the greatest obligations imaginable. As in duty bound shall ever pray

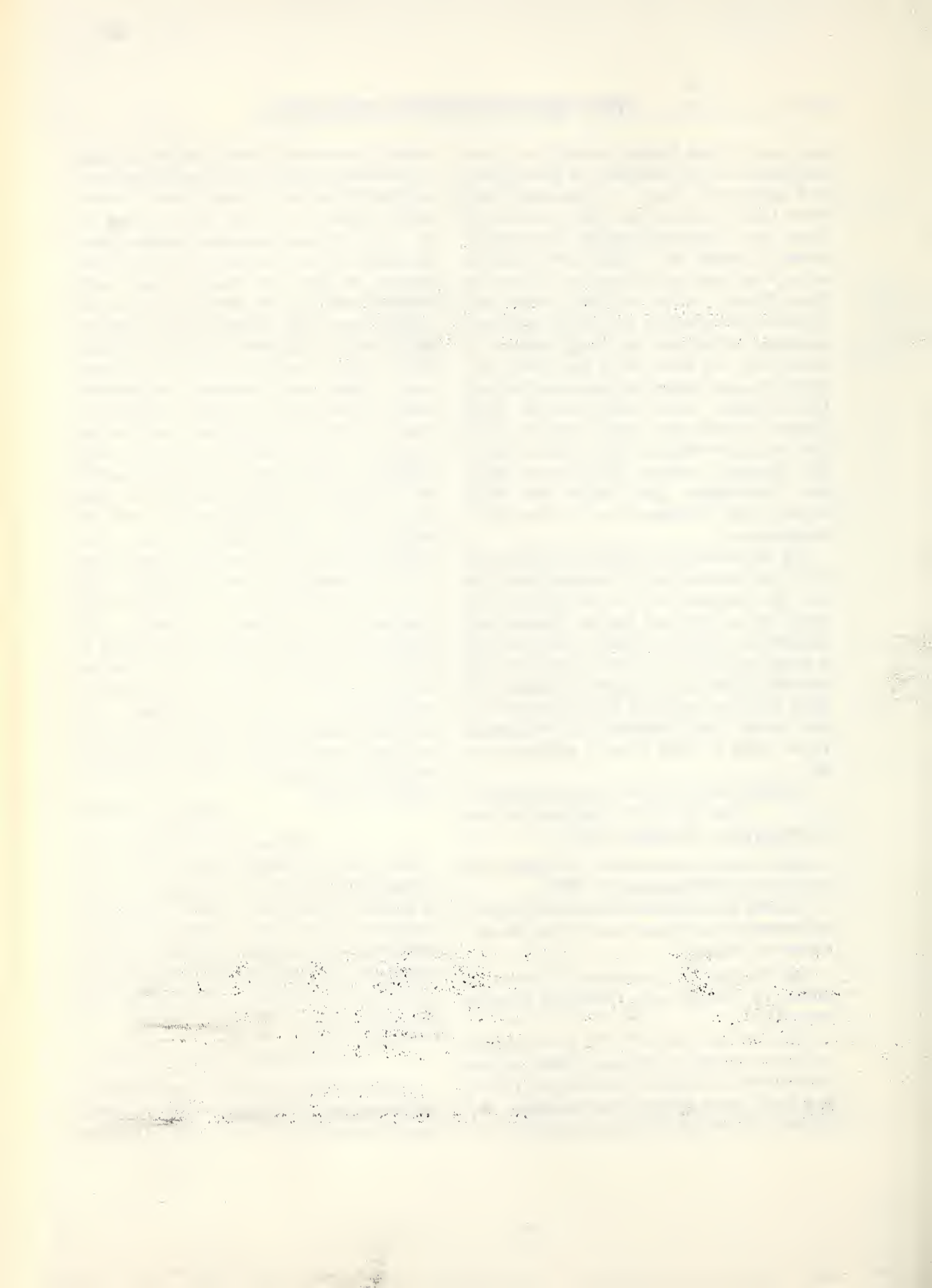
Jeremiah O'Brien.

In Council, October 1, 1776.

Read, and hereupon Ordered, That the Commissary-General of this State be, and he hereby is directed to furnish necessary Provisions from time to time to the men belonging to the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, under the command of Captain *Jeremiah O'Brien*, and in actual service on board the said sloop, untill the next meeting of the General Court.

John Avery, *Deputy Secretary*."

"*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be and he is hereby directed to pay to Jonathan Glover, Esq., or order, £249,15s,6d in



full for sundries he supplied to Captain Jeremiah Obrian and John Lambert, whilst in the service of this State."

(Passed October 12, 1776.)

"*Resolved*, That the Honourable *Richard Derby*, Esq., be and he is hereby directed to discharge the Sloop *Machias Liberty* from the service of this State, and to take into his possession all the Cannon and other Stores which are on board said Sloop, and are the property of this State, and the said *Richard Derby*, Esq., is hereby further directed to discharge Captain *Jeremiah Obrian*, and the officers and men under his command, from the service of this State."

(Passed October 15, 1776.)

The "Machias Liberty" and the "Diligent" were sold to private parties, as the following resolve passed October 19, 1776, will show;

"On the Petition of *James Noble Shannon* and *Jonas Farnsworth*, praying for the delivery of four Cannon, the Sloop *Liberty* and Schooner *Diligent*, with all their appurtenances:

Resolved, That the Commissary-General be, and he hereby is directed to deliver *James Noble Shannon* and *Jonas Farnsworth*, agents for the captors of the Sloop *Liberty* and Schooner *Diligent*, the four three-pound Cannon, the property of this State, taken from on board the Sloop *Liberty*, in lieu of four three-pound Cannon belonging to the petitioners, which Colonel *Crafts*, by order of Council, took from on board the Schooner *Diligent*, and exchanged with Captain *Somes* for cannon of a larger size, and that the Commissary-General be empowered and directed to deliver to the aforesaid *James Noble Shannon* and *Jonas Farnsworth* the said Sloop *Liberty* and Schooner *Diligent* with such of their appurtenances as are not the property of this State."

"*Resolved*, That the Treasurer of this State be, and he hereby is directed to stop, out of the moneys due to Captain *Jeremiah Obrian* on his muster-roll, the sum of £21, for cash supplied the said Captain *Obrian* by Messieurs *Jackson, Tracy & Tracy* of *Newburyport*, for the purpose of supplying Captain Obrian's men, and pay the said Company of *Jackson, Tracy & Tracy*, the sum of £21, taking their receipts for the same."

(Passed October 30, 1776.)

The following receipt for supplies furnished in the summer of 1776 and paid for in the following spring, is of interest as it shows what these vessels carried on their cruises;

"State of the Mafsachusetts Bay to Rich. Derby Jun for Sundries delivered Capt. Jeremiah Obrian of the Arm Sloop M. Liberty, in the Service of this State for the use of said Sloop, viz.

1776

July 30, To J. Sprague for 91½ Gall Rum @ 4, Cask 12	18:18:00
To 62½ Gall Molafses, @ 3, 2 barrels @ 3	9:13:06
To 4 bus Oatmeal @ 4-8 4;3;4 Bread @ 20	5:14:01
To 4 doz Flints 2–2 Lanthornes 4	10:00
To 2 draw Buckitts @ 2, 8 Canister Shott 28 @ 6	18:00:00
To 8 bunch Grape Shott 32 lb. @ 6d, 109 lb. Powder @ 6	33:10:00
To 1 old Sail 70, 4 yds oznabrigs (for bandage) @ 3	4:02:00
To 6 Blocks 12, Cash for 2 Sheep Skins 6	18:00
Cash as pr list	13:06:08
Pd J. Obrian's order inf of David Ropes for his men's Expences	2:16:02
To Miles Greenwood for his acct 1 bbl Rum	9:02:06
To Josiah Richardson for his acct Beef	2:07:01¼
To Fred Cumbs for his acct Bread	3:13:00
	£105:09:01¼

Salem, Feb 19, 1777.

Errors Excepted

Rich Derby Jun."

The officers of the "Machias Liberty" were all discharged October 15, 1776.

CAPTAIN JEREMIAH O'BRIEN was commissioned commander of the privateer schooner "Resolution," August 13, 1777. June 23, 1779, he was engaged as Captain of a company of rangers, and served 4 mos. 8 days under Colonel John Allan at Machias. He was commissioned commander of the privateer ship "Hannibal," September 8, 1780. She was fitted out at Newburyport and was captured by two English frigates after a chase of 48 hours. He was confined in the Jersey prison ship for six months and was afterwards carried to England where he was confined in the Mill Prison for several months. He finally escaped, crossed the channel to France and returned to America. A kindly act performed by Captain O'Brien and his wife had an important bearing upon his life later. Albert Gallatin landed at Saint John, New Brunswick, about 1780. He made his way into Maine through Calais and Machias, and while in the last named place was taken sick and kindly cared for by Captain O'Brien and his wife. Upon his recovery he went on his way to New York, and finally settled in Pennsylvania. He became a leader in Congress and was appointed Secretary of the Treasury in 1801. In return for the kind hospitality which has been shown him years before he appointed Captain Jeremiah O'Brien Collector of the port of Machias. The captain held that office until his death, October 5, 1818.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM O'BRIEN received his discharge from the "Machias Liberty," October 15, 1776. He held the same rank on the privateer sloop "General Montgomery," for which service his commission was ordered, February 4, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM MILLER was discharged with the other officers October 15, 1776. No further record of service is to be found in the Archives.

MASTER ARTHUR DILLAWAY was discharged on the same date — October 15, 1776. He may have been the man of that name who served on the frigate "Hague" under Captain John Manley, in 1783.

SURGEON DONALD MCDONALD was discharged October 15, 1776. He served as Surgeon of Colonel John Allan's Regiment, at Machias from May 5 to December 1, 1778.

"The Loyalists of Massachusetts and the other side of the American Revolution,"*

by James H. Stark.

The author of this work after dilating in the introduction upon the "benefit of unbiased historical teachings", the "dignity of history", and the influence of "false . . . . and . . . . one-sided history", proceeds to give us the most biased, one-sided and least dignified contribution that has been placed before the student of American history for many a day. That this particular work is especially biased and one-sided, will be readily apparent to all who read it, and the petulant and childish way in which he repeats over and over again, his favorite epithets of "rebel" and "Son of Despotism", adds nothing to the dignity of the work. After reading the book, one instinctively turns to other readers of it and asks which group of men in their opinion, has earned the greatest meed of praise; the Patriots or Loyalists?

These parties were, to use the language of the author, made up as follows;—

The Patriots or Disunionists as he pleases to call them, were "men who had abilities which could not be recognized under the existing regime, and those that form the lower strata of every society and are ever ready to overthrow the existing order of things."

The Loyalists numbered in their ranks "the crown officials, dignified and worthy gentlemen; . . . . . the clergy of the Established Church, who were partially dependant for their livings upon the British government; . . . . . the landowners and the substantial business men; . . . . . the aristocracy of culture, of dignified professions and callings, of official rank and hereditary wealth. . . . . Such worthy and talented men of high social positions were the leaders of the opposition to the rebellion."

The author states that these parties were about equal in numbers and quotes the claim made by the Loyalists themselves, that they were in the majority. Allowing the author's claim in regard to numbers to be true, what was it, we are compelled to ask, which made it possible for these men of "the lower strata", men possessed of a "lawless and anarchical spirit", "unlettered colonists", to successfully combat and

*Published by the Salem Press Company, Salem, Massachusetts. 8. vo. 509 pages. Illustrated.

finally conquer, these men of position, education, and governmental power, with great wealth and the British army and navy behind them? We believe that aside from all questions of motives, the Patriots possessed certain qualities and virtues which did not belong in like degree to the men on the Loyalist side.

Fisher states that "the history of the Revolution disclosed qualities in which the Americans notoriously excelled Europeans as well as the Anglo-Saxon stock in England from which they were derived. They were of keener practical intelligence, more promptness in action, more untiring energy, more originality in enterprise, better courage and endurance, and more natural military skill among the rank and file. These distinctively American qualities, as we now call them, seem to have been much more in evidence among the patriot party than among the loyalists."

The personal struggles which these men had become accustomed to in their efforts to maintain their homes, till the rugged soil and conquer the seas in their small craft, had developed in them the virtues of courage and daring and power to take the physical initiative, which had not been cultivated and was not possessed in equal degree by the holders of the King's offices, the clergy of the Established Church and the men of inherited wealth. The result was that when the time came for open revolt, the supporters of the government were in every way unprepared for the great and energetic uprising which they beheld. The author berates the Patriots for the vigorous way in which they proceeded against the Loyalists in the beginning of the struggle, but there is good reason to believe that the final result would have been different if the Patriots had commenced the conflict in a half-hearted and lukewarm manner. "War is hell", under any circumstances, and the side which strikes the quicker and the stronger blows, has the greater chance of winning.

That the Loyalists did not possess the same degree of courage and daring as the Patriots, is shown in many ways, but in none more strongly than in the readiness with which they stampeded under the protection of the British guns and hibernated in the winter resorts which Howe maintained successively at Boston, New York and Philadelphia. Hard as the winter at Valley Forge may have been, the Patriots came out of it better soldiers and stronger men, while the Loyalists and their protectors had been weakened by the life of ease and pleasure in gay Philadelphia. We have quoted the author in his account of the make-up of the two parties but in justice we must state that there were many notable examples of men of wealth, refinement and culture who were ardent workers in America's cause. A glaring discrepancy in the work shows that the author was not altogether unaware of the possession of some virtues on the part of the Patriots, in spite of his derogatory account of their personnel above quoted for he states on page 61, "The fact is that as far as the Americans were in it, the war of the Revolution was a civil war in which *the two sides were not far from equality in numbers, in social conditions, and their manners and customs.*" In his mad rush to hurl darts at the Patriots he seems to have overlooked contradictions such as the above. Another equally glaring discrepancy occurs in his references to the integrity of the merchants. On page 34 in referring to the period between the fall of Quebec and the revolution, he states that "The merchants and sailors were to a man, lawbreakers." In the biographical sketches of the Loyalists in the latter part of the book he gives the life story of no less that 37 men whom he describes as merchants or ship masters, extolling their virtues as he does the judges and clergy. In later editions the date of the arrival of John Endicott should be September 1628, instead of 1629 as stated on page 8.

In a quotation above given, Mr. Stark alludes to "the crown officials" as "dignified and worthy gentlemen." We believe that Trevelyan comes much nearer to the truth in the following quotation:

"It is the bare truth that his own Governors and Lieutenant Governors wrote King George out of America. The stages of the process are minutely recorded by an analytical philosopher who enjoyed every facility for conducting his observations. 'Their office', wrote Franklin 'makes them insolent; their insolence makes them odious; and, being conscious that they are hated, they become malicious. Their malice urges them in continual abuse of the inhabitants in their letters to administration, representing them as disaffected and rebellious, and (to encourage the use of severity), as weak, divided, timid, and

cowardly. Government believes all; thinks it necessary to support and countenance its officers. Their quarrelling with the people is deemed a mark and consequence of their fidelity. They are therefore more highly rewarded, and this makes their conduct still more insolent and provoking.' It was a picture painted from life, in strong but faithful colors. The letters of Bernard, the Governor of Massachusetts, contained the germ of all the culpable and foolish proceedings which at the long last alienated America."

"American Revolution"
Edition of 1905, v. 1, p. 16.

On pages 57–8 we find the following: "There were brave and honest men in America who were proud of the great and free empire to which they belonged, who had no desire to shirk the burden of maintaining it, who remembered with gratitude that it was *not colonial, but all English blood* that had been shed around Quebec and Montreal in defence of the colonies." In view of what the American colonists really did in these campaigns against the French in Canada, the above statement is a gross perversion of history. In both men and money the New England and other American colonies greatly assisted the mother country in the operations at the north. Lieut. Colonel William Wood in "The Logs of the Conquest of Canada," published by the Champlain Society, a Canadian institution, states that in response to Pitts' request, "Massachusetts and Connecticut raised their real estate war tax to the enormous height of 36 per cent. besides which there was the 19s personal tax on every man over sixteen." Bancroft tells us that "more than twenty thousand provincials were called into service" at this time. In the Massachusetts Magazine v. I, pp. 174–5, will be found a list of 32 men from the town of Marblehead who went to Quebec, and on page 262 of the same volume is printed a list of 18 men from the colony who died on the voyage from Quebec to Boston in October, 1759. The histories of the Massachusetts regiments in the Revolution which are being published in this magazine show that a large percentage of the officers of these regiments had seen service under the King in Canada, and yet Mr. Stark has the audacity to tell us that it was "not colonial, but all English blood that had been shed."

The weakest part of the work is probably the review of the causes which led up to the American Revolution, and this weakness is more apparent when compared to the masterly way in which this subject has been treated in two recent works;— from which we have quoted, Fisher's "Struggle for American Independence" and Trevelyan's "American Revolution."

Little need be written in this review of the bitter and one-sided attack made upon the characters and reputations of many of the leaders of the cause of the Patriots. They were not saints but men, with human weaknesses and frailties. Their shortcomings have been matters of historical record but it has remained for the author of this book, with his passion for collecting the records of the low and base in men to present the mistakes and crimes of our revolutionary fathers and forget the good that was in them. Such unfair treatment returns like a boomerang upon the hurler of such words.

The portion of the book possessing especial merit is the series of biographical sketches of the Loyalists. Mr. Stark has undoubtedly devoted much time in his researches into the lives of these men and he has presented a story which aside from the frequent flings at everything and everybody connected with the American cause, is very interesting. One cannot but regret that the author did not possess the good taste to present these biographies in a dignified manner leaving out the intemperate, defamatory and unfair allusions to the Patriots. The searcher for the "other side" of the American Revolution seems to have closed his eyes to all but the bad side of the noble and successful fighters for freedom.

We have alluded above to three marked discrepancies in the book. The fourth and most noticeable one is his avowed desire for international amity between Great Britain and America and his continued use of the poisoned dart and the gall pot throughout his treatment of the subject in hand. He quotes in support of his desire the beautiful sentiment that "If love would but once unite, the seas could never sever. Earth has never beheld a co-mingling of men, so impressive, so likely to be fraught with noble advantages through ages to come, as would be the coming together of English-speaking men in one cordial bond." How much, may we

ask, has Mr. Stark done in this book under consideration, to bring about this much desired end? Many men have said to the writer of this review since this book appeared, "If our kindly approaches are to be answered with abuse and insults what is the sense of trying to improve the feeling between the nations." We fully believe that the time will come when the alliance of English speaking people will be complete in everything but organic political union, but that glorious and much-hoped for time will not be hastened by such a tactless and intemperate writer as the author of this work has shown himself to be.

We fully believe that Mr. Stark does the American people a gross injustice when he mentions in his introduction "the persistent ill will towards England." The feeling of good will which always shows itself when the soldiers and sailors of these two great nations meet in distant climes, has gradually grown and strengthened among Americans during the past thirty years. In support of this statement it is a pleasure to state that within a few weeks the editor of this department was approached by a citizen of Massachusetts, prominent alike in the hereditary patriotic orders and the active militia, with the suggestion that a monument be erected on Boston Common to commemorate British valor as displayed by the soldiers of the King in the American Revolution. The writer of this review has for many years endeavored to encourage this feeling of amity. He has cheered the soldiers and sailors of England as they have marched through the streets of Boston, and has applauded British orators in Tremont Temple. As an expression of this sentiment he placed in his office several years ago the crossed American and English flags. They remained there for years, inspected by hundreds of the descendants of revolutionary sires, with no words of protest but many expressions of good will. It remained for a young woman born in the maritime provinces, to utter the first discordant word, which came in the form of a bitter insult to the stars and stripes.

If Mr. Stark has encountered this "persistent ill will", we fear that it is because he has approached individuals in the same spirit that he has approached the reading public in this book. If he is sincere in his desire to assist in bringing about an era of good will, he can find a much better way to do it than in the expression of such sentiments as are found throughout the pages of the "Loyalists of Massachusetts."

Captain John Linzee of His Majesty's Navy

Mr. Joseph H. Andrews of Gloucester has kindly loaned the editor of this department a biographical sketch of the commander of the British ship "Falcon" which fired upon Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775. We are also indebted to him for the accompanying picture of the captain. The sketch was written by Mr. John W. Linzee of Boston, grandson of Captain Linzee, and sent with the photograph and the following letter to Mr. Andrews.

"96 Charles St.,
Boston, Sept. 17, 1901.

Joseph H. Andrews, Esq.,
Gloucester

Dear Sir:

I am happy to comply with my promise to furnish you with a little record of my grandfather, which you will find herewith.

Another paper, accompanying this, may, perhaps, be of interest to you.

That you may have some idea of the appearance of the man at the time he made the fruitless attempt to destroy Gloucester, I send a photo for your acceptance.

Allow me to thank you for your kindness, and, through you, Mr. Bradstreet for opening the church to my family and myself and I remain

Very truly yours,
John W. Linzee."

"CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE born at Plymouth, England, in 1743, was the son of John and Rose Linzee. He entered the English Navy at a very early age, and after passing the lower grades was, previous to 1772, promoted to a Captaincy. In that year he was in command of His Majesty's Ship "Beaver," one of the fleet stationed on the American coast, and being in Boston, he married Susanna, daughter of Ralph Inman, a large landed proprietor and prominent citizen of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Subsequently he commanded the "Falcon," stationed off Charlestown during the battle of Bunker

Hill, in which he took an active part. From 1777 to 1779 he commanded the "Pearl." In 1779 he was appointed to the "Penelope," in which he arrived at Boston in 1791, having with him his wife and all his children; when shortly after the decease of his wife, he resigned his commission in the naval service and selected

Milton, Massachusetts, as his place of residence, where he died in 1798. His eldest son and another son who was the father of John W. Linzee, were midshipmen on the "Penelope." All of his children remained in America with the exception of his eldest son, Samuel Hood Linzee, who remained in the Royal Navy and died in Plymouth, England, in 1821, having attained the rank of admiral. His descendants are living in England.

The remainder of Captain Linzee's children married in Boston and their descendants are very numerous. They are included in the families of Amory, Dexter, Tilden, Codman, Wolcott and others, down to the fifth generation, the youngest of all (in 1901) being the children of Massachusetts' late Governor, Roger Wolcott, whose wife was grand-daughter of William H. Prescott, the historian, who was grand-son of Colonel William Prescott, the Patriot commander at Bunker Hill. William H. Prescott married Miss Susan Amory, granddaughter of Captain Linzee. The swords worn by Colonel Prescott and Captain Linzee at the battle of Bunker Hill are now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, having been presented to the Society by the grand-children of Prescott and Linzee. [Mr. Linzee in 1901 stated, that his two sons, a nephew and himself, were the only ones of male descent in this country bearing the name of Linzee, but that he had two grandsons at college in England.] My two sons, a nephew & myself are the only ones, of male descent, in this country bearing the name of Linzee, but I have two grandsons at College in England.

John W. Linzee."

Boston, Sept. 17, 1901.

Pilgrims and Planters
1620-1630
LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON CAMBRIDGE
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—SAMUEL F. WOLCOTT, SALEM
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The annual meeting of the Old Planters' society was held March 23 in the parlors of the Y. M. C. A. in Salem. The vice president, Dr. Frank A. Gardner, presided in the absence of the president Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson. In his introductory remarks, Dr. Gardner spoke of the progress made during the 10 years of the society since its organization in 1900. William Prescott Greenlaw, secretary of the N. E. Historic-Genealogical society and a member of the Old Planters' council for 10 years and Rev. Charles Henry Pope, author of "Pope's pioneers," were made honorary members.

The following officers were elected: President, Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson; vice president, Dr. Frank A. Gardner; treasurer, Frank V. Wright; secretary, Lucie M. Gardner; registrar, Mrs. Lora A.W. Underhill; councillors, Samuel F. Wolcott of Salem, Edward O. Skelton of Roxbury, Nathanial Conant of Brookline, Col. J. Granville Leach of Philadelphia.

The hymn, "The Pilgrim and the Puritan," written for the society by John J. Loud of Weymouth was sung. The treasurer's report showed a most satisfactory condition and the annual report of the secretary was a most interesting summary of the events of the year. The paper of the afternoon was by Dr. Frank A. Gardner, and his subject was "John Endecott and the men who came to Salem in the Abigail in 1628." He spoke first of the formation of the company in England in 1628, which purchased the rights of the Dorchester people in the settlements made here by them at Cape Ann and Salem under Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner and the other planters. The new purchasers sent a company from Weymouth, Eng., June 20, 1628, in the ship Abigail, commanded by Capt. Henry Gauden, which arrived here Sept. 6. They found here the old planters, who had settled here under Roger Conant and had planted and fished for two years. The various controversies between the old planters and the Endecott people were dwelt upon and the final settlement of these difficulties and the peaceful union of these two groups of men.

The speaker also dwelt upon the character and influence of John Endecott and of the good which he accomplished as governor of the young colony. Dr. Gardner spoke of the paternal as well as governmental duties which the governor was called upon to perform as custodian of the moral and industrial activities of those

under him. Brief biographies were given of Richard Brackenbury, Capt. Richard Davenport, Gov. John Endecott and Charles Gott.

The Planters' society plans to issue each year the record of a migration or settlement within the planter period, 1620 to 1630, with biographies of all the men who came. These will be published and later issued in book form with a complete index and reference list for students of early history. The society devotes itself to a definite field of historical research and has planned definite work ahead for several years. Its first 10 years have been very successful and its growth and influence have constantly increased. The membership is confined to the descendants of the men who came before 1630.

After the address of Dr. Gardner a social hour was enjoyed and refreshments were served from old blue colonial china. Daffodils graced the table.

Summer Meetings.

The following notice has been forwarded of the secretaries of the organized families dating from the planter period (1620–30). Favorable replies have been received and indications point toward a successful and enjoyable occasion:—

Gathering of the Descendants of the Planters of Cape Ann and Salem.

A meeting of the secretaries of the family associations whose emigrant ancestors came to Massachusetts Bay before 1630, was held in Boston on Monday, May 16th, 1910, by invitation of the Old Planters Society.

The object of the meeting was to arrange for a gathering of the members of all these assbciations during the coming summer. Several secretaries responded and voted to hold such a gathering of these Puritan families at the Salem Willows on June 29th, 1910. The meeting will be called to order on that date and each family will be represented by some prominent member as a speaker. Those who can arrange to be present earlier in the day will be able to find a first class shore dinner at 1 P.M., or can bring (as many others will) a basket lunch to be eaten in one of the pavilions.

The enthusiastic way in which the proposition has been received by members of the Allen, Balch, Conant, Gardner, Woodbury and other families, leads us to expect a large and successful meeting. Motor boat parties on the beautiful Salem harbor by the President's summer home, the North Shore and Marblehead Harbor, will be arranged for all who care to go.

Kindly reply to the undersigned upon the enclosed coupon, before June 20th stating the number of members of your immediate family and friends who expect to attend.

These notices will be forwarded to the members of the family associations by their own secretaries and replies will be made to them. The Old Planters Society also extends a cordial welcome to members of the Endicott, Dodge, Scott, Higginson, Skelton, Sprague, Trask and other unorganized families of this period to be present also.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D., YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, Ill.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.

SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

CHAPLAIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

BROWN NOTES.

Brown data that differs from that given of Richard Brown of Newbury line in Essex Antiquarian for Oct. 1909:

Mr. Asa W. Brown, now deceased, sent to me data, in part, secured by him in a *sixty years* study of Browns. He was author of "Brown Family Data" in the "Genealogical Register" for the year 1853, I think it was. He was very eccentric in his style and I copy his words as I understood them. Also additional items gleaned from: Coffin's & Currier's "Newbury, Mass.," Hoyt's " Old Families of Salisbury & Amesbury," Savage's Genealogical Dictionary," etc.

JOSEPH[1] BROWN of Hampton, St. Michael's, England—*an active craft*—1620 to 1642—helped his brother George's 3 sons, Henry[2], William[2] and George[2], over and they settled in Salisbury, Mass. Also *helped* some twenty Browns to the Merrimack, together with his brothers, James[1], who came over in *"Mary and John,"* 1634, —and John[1], in 1634 or 5. George[1] d. in Salisbury, Eng., 1633,—leaving widow Christian, and sons, Henry[2] William[2], George[2] and Abraham[2]. Widow Christian came over in 1639, and died at Salisbury, Mass., Dec. 28, 1641.

JAMES[1] came from Southampton, England, with his wife. Was at Newbury, Mass., in 1635—eminent teacher and divine at Portsmouth, N. H., many years, but returned to Newbury prior to 1636. Whether John[1] was identical with John of Hampton, N. H., I am not able to answer. About 1642 Joseph[1] with his youngest child came over to Rowley. By Mr. Brown calling *him, Joseph*[1], *"an active craft,"* and helping so many over, I should judge he was "Master" of some ship. Cannot verify this. With James[1] Brown and wife, Mar. 26, 1633 or 4, also sailed 3 children of Joseph[1]—in ship *"Mary and John"* for New England. These were George[2], Richard[2] and Sarah[2] Brown. James[2], ae. 17, came over in ship *"James"* to Boston 3:6:1635, m. Sarah Cutting, dau. of Capt. John Cutting. Rem. from Newbury to Salem and d. there in 1676. Of the name of Joseph[1] Brown's youngest child I have no idea. Have never attempted to verify Mr. Brown's statement in regard to this arrival of father and child.

The ship *"Mary and John"* arrived at Boston, in May, 1634. 38 of the passengers went at once to Agawam (Ipswich) and there remained until spring when they removed to form a new settlement which was incorporated as Newbury, May 6, 1635. Among these were James[1] and wife, Richard[2], George[2] and Sarah[2] Brown.

The latter, called eldest dau. of Joseph[1] Brown of Southampton, England, married prior to embarkation, Rev. James Noyes, son of Rev. William and Anne (Parker) Noyes. He was matriculated Brasenose College, Oxford, 22 Aug., 1627; was teacher and pastor, 1635, at Newbury, Mass.; d. there Oct. 21, 1656, ae. 48. She d. 13th of 7 mo., 1691, 10 ch.

George[2] d. Aug. 1, 1642.

The Margery[3] named in his will I never found listed among children of Richard[2] Brown except in Essex Antiquarian. Am inclined to question it, as Margery is not a Brown favorite name.

Richard[2] built a house in Ipswich which had been twice sold before 1638. His 2nd wife was living a widow in 1683. His sons Joseph[3], and Caleb[3] evidently died prior to their father as they were not mentioned in his will. v. ch. ELIZABETH[3], b. May 29, 1649. IX. MARY[3], m. Dec. 8, 1680, Hon. and Col. William[2] Partridge b. abt. 1654, Councillor and Lt. Gov. of Province of N. H., d. Newbury, Mass., Jan. 3, 1728 or 9. Wid. Mary d. June 10, 1739. 5 ch.; Richard[4], Nehemiah[4], Mary[4], William[4], and Elizabeth[4] Partridge.

DEA. JOSEPH[4] BROWN m. abt. 1694, Sarah[3] Treadwell b. at Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 15, 1674, dau. of Nathaniel[2] and Abigail (Wells) Treadwell. 6 ch.:

II. NATHANIEL[5] or NATHAN[5], b. June 18, 1697, prob. d. young.

IV. NATHANIEL[5], b. Aug. 1, 1700, prob. grad. H. C. 1722; d. Nov. 30, 1730. (*Hoyt's S. & A. Fams.*)

Rev. Richard[4] and Martha (Whipple) had 8th child, Elizabeth[5] Brown who m. Dr. Samuel Langdon. In 1774 he was Pres. H. C.

Joshua[5] Brown b. Newbury, July 1, 1704. His wid. Joanna m. 2nd Nov. 30, 1758, Jonathan Brown at Kingston, N. H.

Joseph[6] Brown m. Elizabeth Sawyer, bapt. 1738, dau. of Joseph and Dorothy (Brown) Sawyer. She d. at Andover, July 13, 1813. 7 ch.

7th child of Joshua[5]: Nathaniel Treadwell[6] Brown b. May, 1744, at Kingston, N. H., d. young, Feb. 21, 1746.

9th child, Nathaniel b. Oct. 29, 1748, m. Nov. 17, 1771 Mary Clifford. Resided at Hawke (Danville) N. H., where he d. Apr. 1802.

[Notes Contributed by Marcia F. Hilton, East Andover, N. H.]

BROWNING NOTES.

Thomas Browning was of Salem, 1636, a town officer. Deposed in 1660, ae. abt. 73 years. Removed to Topsfield, Mass., before 1661 and was dismissed from Salem Church Nov. 9, 1663 to help form Church at Topsfield. His daughter Mary was bapt. 7:11:1637. Deborah bapt. 31:11:1646. He died Feb. 1670. Will dated Feb. 16, 1670, probated 28:4:1671. Grandson Thomas Towne, daughters Towne, Simons, Williams and Meachaux. Joseph Williams and Isaac Meacham agreed upon the division of the estate 17:2:1675. Wife appointed Exec. Witnesses Joseph Gratton, Sr., George Gardner. In court at Salem, June 28, 1671.

Mary Browning was 33 years old 1672; was married — — to Edmund Towne, 4th child of William and Jo-

anna (Blessing) Towne. He died between 1675-8. His widow's will dated Feb. 1, 1710, proved Dec. 16, 1717. Their 6th child, born Aug. 6, 1664, married Jacob Peabody of Topsfield, so Mary Browning must have married Edmund Towne about 1652-5.

[Notes Contributed by Mrs. C. R. Hume, Anadarko, Okla.]

BUFFINGTON NOTE.

Benjamin Buffington[3] born July 24, 1675. He had wife Hannah —— and a daughter Esther born Aug. 30, 1712, who died May 14, 1750; she married Stephen Chase of Swanzey, Nov. 11, 1728. This record I found in Friends Records in Vital Records of R. I., Vol. 7. I have note of only one child: viz., Stephen Chase, Jr., born Feb. 3, 1740, died Dec. 18, 1821. He married Hannah Blethen of Swansea, Mass., 1760. Lived Georgetown, Me., but died in Unity, Me.

[Note Contributed by Medora C. Small, Oakland, Me.]

BUFFUM NOTE.

Caleb Buffum[13] married Mary Gaskell of Salem. Their daughter Hannah Buffum—28, was born June 12, 1716, married Nov. 18, 1735, Philip Chase of Swansea, Mass., son of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Chase. She died August 23, 1800, and is buried in the Friends Yard at Somerset, R. I. He died March 16, 1798, and is buried in the same place. The above is from the Swansea Friends Records.

[Note Contributed by H. C. Varney, 743 Iglehart Ave., St. Paul Minn.]

BUNKER.

George Bunker of Topsfield was sworn a freeman in Salem Quarterly Court, 17:2:1655. He was allowed 2 shill. 6 pence for his wife for boarding a witness in a criminal case, March, 1656. His wife was a witness in court that same month. He died in Topsfield, May 26, 1658. His widow Jane returned an inventory of his estate, 4 mo., 1658. It amounted to £300:15:00. The estate was distributed among the following:

Widow Bunker.
Elizabeth, 12 years old.
William, 10 years old.
Mary, 6 years old.
Ann. 4 years old.
Martha 1 1-2 years old.

Jane Bunker (probably the widow Jane above named) and Richard Swaine were married 15:7:1658.

Phillip Bunker of Andover, private in Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co. Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. Apr. 3 to Nov. 20 end 1758.—*Mass Archives,* v 96, p. 503.

Phillip Bunker, private Capt. Thomas Farrington's Co., Mar. 3 to Dec. 26, 1760. Father or master was Isaac Blunt.—*Mass. Archives,* v. 98, p. 352.

Phil Bunker, Pay roll, date Mar. 17, 1762. Private in Capt. Henry Young Brown's Company, June 10, 1761 to Jan. 6, 1762.—*Mass. Archives,* v. 99, p. 149.

Philip Bunker of Boxford. Private in Capt. William Barrow's Co., Nov. 2, 1762 to July 18, 1763.—*Mass. Archives,* v. 99, p. 277.

Daniel Bunker of Beverly was in Captain John Low's Company, Colo-

nel John Mansfield's Regiment. He enlisted May 12, 1775 and served through the year. He was probably the Daniel Bunker of Beverly who was a seaman on the privateer brigantine *"Stark,"* commanded by Captain Ezra Ober, June 1780, age 30 years, stature 5 feet, 8 inches, complexion dark. He married in Beverly, March 12, 1777, Abigail Woodbury. He died in Beverly March 18, 1814, aged "60 years." In his will, dated Aug. 14, 1810, probated Apr. 19, 1814, he mentions his wife Abigail and children: Nathaniel, Benjamin, Mary, Betsey and Hannah. His inventory included house and land valued at $800, and 34 acres of land near house, $200. His widow Abigail was appointed Executrix. She died December 21, 1822, aged 67 years.

NATHANIEL BUNKER[2], b. Oct. 14, 1780; was a master mariner. He married June 16, 1808, (Mrs. intention) Nabby Thistle. He died June 5, 1823 (?), aged 41 years. James Odell was appointed administrator Jan. 1, 1836 (?); Philip Trush was appointed administrator April 1, 1837. His widow Abigail died December 6, 1844, aged 72 years.

i. MARY, m. Feb. 7, 1837, Philip Grush. (?)

BENJAMIN BUNKER[2], b. Dec. 17, 1791, married March 25, 1813, Rebecca Ober.

11—i. BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 10, 1814.
12—ii. NATHANIEL, b. abt. June 1815; bur. Feb. 9, 1816, aged 8 mo.
13—iii. REBECCA, b. April 29, 1882; d. Salem, March 4, 1838, aged 15 years, 10 mo.
14—iv. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 13, 1824, m. Sept. 10, 1846, George W. Russell of Salem.

John Bunker of Mt. Desert, married Hannah Hadlock, in Gloucester, Aug. 7, 1785.—*Gloucester T. R.*

BUNTIN (or BUNTEN.)

John Buntin of Newburyport married Rebecca Titcomb, published August 5, 1769. They sold land in Newburyport Sept. 1, 1772 for £348: 07:04. Children:

i. CATHERINE, b. Oct. 4, 1774, published to William Bright, both of Newburyport, November 19, 1797. (A Catherine Buntin was married to John Marston, both of Newburyport, Jan. 21, 1798.)
ii. THOMAS, b. Feb. 23, 1775, married August 19, 1798, Mary Titcomb of Newburyport.
iii. BETSEY, b. May 3, 1780.
iv. JOSEPH, b. June 2, 1782, was a mariner. His widow, Tamsen G. Buntin, was allowed $150 from his estate for her own use, Sept. 24, 1822. The estate was insolvent and the land was sold to Thomas Buntin (eleven rods in Newburyport appraised at $450).

Robert Bunten married Martha Otterson, Haverhill, Dec. 8, 1738. They had a son Andrew, b. Sept. 8, 1738.

BURAS.

Mary Buras, daughter of William, b. Dec. — 1729.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BURBANK.

JOHN BURBANK[1] was proprietor and town officer in Rowley. He was made a freeman May 13, 1640. His first wife was Ann and his second Jemima. He had 1½ acres in a house

lot on Bradford Street in 1643. He was an overseer for the town of Rowley in 1661, 3, 4 and 1670. His will dated April 5, 1681 was proved April 11, 1683. He mentioned his wife Jemima, son Caleb, son John and John's son Timothy, "my grandchild who liveth with Capt. Saltinstale"; daughter Lydia and her husband not named. His son Caleb was appointed executor. The inventory of the estate amounted to £150:03:00. His widow Jemima died March 24, 1692-3.

Children by wife Ann:

2—i. JOHN[2]. See below 2.
3—ii. TIMOTHY[2], b. 3 m. 18 d. 1641; bur. July 14, 1660.

Children by wife Jemima:

4—iii. LYDIA[2], b. 2 m. 7 d. 1644; m. ——— Foster of Ipswich.
5—iv. CALEB[2], b. 3 m. 19 d. 1646. See below 5.
6—v. MARY[2], b. 3 m. 16 d. 1655, bur. July 12, 1660.

5.

CALEB BURBANK[2], b. 3 m. 19 d., 1646. He m. May 13, 1669 Martha Smith, dau. of Hugh Smith. His will dated Feb. 15, 1688, was proved March 25, 1690. His widow, Martha, m. second, John Hardy and was dismissed from the church in Rowley to the church in Bradford, June 13, 1698

2.

JOHN BURBANK[2], m. in Newbury, 15 Oct., 1663, Susannah Merrill of Newbury. He was soon of Haverhill and went thence to Suffield about 1680. His wife died there in 1690. He married second and third wives but had no more children.

Children born in Haverhill:

7—i. MARY[3], bapt. "in our church" 24 June, 1666.
8—ii. TIMOTHY[3], b. May 30, 1668, "livith with Capt. Saltinstale" in 1681.
9—iii. JOHN[3], b. Aug., 1670; d. 1739; m. Dec. 21, 1699, Mary Granger.
10—iv. EBENEZER[3], b. 4 Mch., 1673-4. Probably others.

Children:

11—i. CALEB[3], b. May 1, 1671. See below 11.
12—ii. JOHN[3], b. Mar. 20, 1672.
13—iii. MARY[3], b. Nov. 26 1675, m. Joseph Hardy, Jr., of Bradford, "a cooper," Apr. 6, 1698.
14—iv. TIMOTHY[3], b. Jan. 20, 1677-8, d. about 1703; est. administered by his trustee, Caleb, Nov. 15, 1703.
15—v. MARTHA[3], b. Feb. 22, 1679-80; m. Mch. 9, 1697-8, in Bradford, Daniel Gage, s. of Daniel and Sarah (Kimball) Gage He was b. March 12, 1675-6. He was a member of the North Regiment Essex Co. He d. Mar. 14, 1747-8.
16—vi. ELEAZER[3], b. Mar. 14, 1681. See below 16.
17—vii. SAMUEL[3], b. July 15, 1684. See below 17.
18—viii. EBENEZER[3], b. June 28, 1687. See below 18.
19—ix. ———[3], infant son, b. ——; d. Mch. 25, 1697.

11.

CALEB BURBANK[3], b. May 1, 1671, was a husbandman in Rowley. The land, houses, etc., property of the late Caleb, senior, was conveyed to him Nov. 23 1701, by his mother "now Martha Hardy of Bradford." He married 1st, 2 Jan., 1693, Lydia Garfield of Watertown. She died 3rd March, 1697-8. He m. 2nd, Aug. 31, 1698, Hannah Acie, dau. of John and Hannah (Green) Acie. She was b.

March 9, 1680-1. They removed to Boxford about 1706. He died "very suddenly" Feb. 1, 1749-50, aged 79 years. His will was dated Dec. 14, 1744, proved June 25, 1750. His widow Hannah d. Rowley, Jan. 8. 1762, aged 81 years.

Children:

20—i. JOHN[4], b. Sept. 27, 1699.
21—ii. HANNAH[4], b. ——, m. William Hardy, Jr., Mch. 8, 1716, in Bradford.
22—iii. LYDIA[4], b. Oct. 2, 1701, m. in Bradford, Oct. 2, 1730, Dr. Benjamin Foster. For children see E. I. H. Col. vol. XXIX.
23—iv. MARTHA[4], b. Feb. 16, 1703-4, d. June 18, 1756, age 53 years.
24—v. TIMOTHY[4], b. Nov. 27, 1707-8. See below 24.
25—vi. MARY[4], ——, m. in Bradford, Feb. 14, 1731-2, Benjamin Wallingford.
26—vii. ELIZABETH[4], ——, m. Oct. 12, 1732, at Bradford, Edward Bailey, son of James and Hannah (Wood) Bailey. He was b. Aug. 4, 1711.
27—viii. RUTH[4], ——, m. in Bradford, Edmund Hardy, Apr. 12, 1737.
28—ix. MARGARET[4], b. Mch. 15, 1717, m. at Haverhill, Mch. 28, 1738, Jonathan[4] Hopkinson, of Newbury.
29—x. ASA[4], b. Oct. 5, 1720. See below 29.
30—xi. DAVID[4], b. Nov. 25, 1724.

16.

ELEAZER BURBANK[3], b. March 14, 1681, was a husbandman and lived in Newbury and later in Bradford. His wife's name was Lydia Gage, b. Bradford, Jan. 30, 1684-5, dau. of Daniel and Sarah (Kimball) Gage. His will dated March 30, 1758, was probated June 25, 1758. He d. at Bradford, Feb. 14, 1759. His wife was a witness at a smock marriage, Dec. 24, 1733. She d. June 26, 1771, in her 87th year.

Children:

31—i. DANIEL[4], b. Oct. 14, 1707. See below 31.
32—ii. ELEAZER[4], b. Feb. 23, 1708-9. See below 32.
33—iii. CALEB[4], b. Oct. 23, 1710. See below 33.
34—iv. SARAH[4], b. Feb. 15, 1712-13, m. June 28, 1732, Samuel Adams, son of Isaac and Hannah (Spofford) Adams. He d. Dec. 18, 1736, age 25. She m. second, ——— Scott.
35—v. NATHAN[4], b. Dec. 14, 1714. See below 35.
36—vi. MOSES[4], b. Feb. 6, 1716-17. Rem. to Boscowan, N. H.
37—vii. MARTHA[4], b. May 8, 1719, m. ——— Danforth.
38—viii. JOHN[4], b. May 3, 1722. See below 38.
39—ix. NATHANIEL[4], b June 15, 1724, probably d. before 1758.
40—x. LYDIA[4], b. Feb. 15, 1725-6, bap. Byfield, Feb. 20, ibid. Probably d. before 1758.
41—xi. ABRAHAM[4], b. Nov. 19, 1727, See below 41.

17.

SAMUEL BURBANK[3], b. July 15, 1684. He m. in Byfield about 1708, Lydia Bartlett, dau. of Christopher and Deborah (Weed) Bartlett. He settled in Haverhill.

42—i. EBENEZER[4], b. Haverhill, Dec. 29, 1709.
43—ii. MEHITABLE[4], Aug. 28, 1711, m. Nov. 13, 1739, Joseph Ordeway.
44—iii. MARY[4], b. Sept. 19, 1713.
45—iv. SAMUEL[4], b. Nov. 4, 1715.
46—v. TIMOTHY[4], bap. May 26, 1721.
47—vi. CALEB[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.
48—vii. DEBORAH[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.
49—viii. JOHN[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.
50—ix. SARAH[4], bap. Nov. 12, 1727.

18.

EBENEZER BURBANK[3] was b. June 28, 1687. He was a yeoman and

housewright of Boxford and later of Bradford. He m. in Bradford, Apr. 19, 1711, (wid.) Sarah Hardy. She d. Jan. 14 (25 C. R.) 1754. He d. Nov. or Dec., 1760.

Children:

51—i. Mercy[4], b. Jan. 18, 1715-16, m. in Bradford, Mch. 19, 1740-41, Jeremiah Bailey of Bradford. He was b. Aug. 14, 1709, the son of Thomas and Eunice (Walker) Bailey.

52—ii. Joseph[4], b. Oct. 1, 1718. See below 52.

53—iii. Sarah[4], b. Aug. 7, 1722, m. Bradford, May 21, 1741, Jonathan Moulton, of Chester.

24.

Lieut. Timothy Burbank[4], b. Nov. 27, 1707-8; m. Nov. 14, 1729, Susanna Hardy. They resided in Bradford. She died in Bradford, March 7, 1757, in her 48th yr. He m., second, Nov. 16, 1758, widow Mary Atwood. He d. Oct. 26, 1775.

Children:

54—i. Stephen[5], b. Feb. 26, 1729-30. See below 54.

55—ii. Susanna[5], b. Aug. 28, 1735, d. May 26, 1736.

56—iii. Susanna[5], —— m. first Jan. 6, 1758, Benjamin Greenough; m. second, Abraham Parker.

57—iv. Rebekah[5], bap. Oct. 31, 1751.

29.

Asa Burbank[4], b. Oct. 5, 1720; m. Aug. 6, 1754, widow Sarah Burbank, in Bradford. (Intent. in Boxford, July 21, 1754).

Children:

58—i. Asa[5], bap. Sept. 7, 1755; d. May 12, 1756, aged 1 year.

59—ii. Caleb[5], bap. May 3, 1758, d. May 30, 1762, aged "2 years."

59—iii. Joseph[5], bap. Dec. 7, 1760, d. May 30, 1762.

61—iv. Mary[5], bap. June 10, 1764.

31.

Daniel Burbank[4], b. Oct. 14, 1707. He was yeoman of Bradford in 1745. He m., first, pub. Jan. 15, 1730-1, Hannah Adams, dau. of Isaac and Hannah (Spofford) Adams of Rowley. She was b. June 15, 1709, and d. Aug. 20, 1744. He m., second, at Bradford in Apr. 1745, Elizabeth Jonson. He removed to Boxford and later went to live at Worcester.

Children by Hannah, born in Bradford:

62—i. Isaac[5], b. Nov. 28, 1731, d. young.

63—ii. Hannah[5], b. Nov. 15, 1732-3, d. young.

64—iii. Mehitable[5], b. Sept. 30, 1734.

65—iv. Isaac[5], b. Aug. 27, 1734.

66—v. Daniel[5], b. Jan. 22, 1738, d. young.

67—vi. Hannah[5], b. Jan. 18, 1740.

Children by Elizabeth:

68—vii. Sarah[5], bap. Bradford, April 4, 1742.

69—viii. Nathaniel[5], bap. Mch. 16, 1745-6.

70—ix. Daniel[5], bap. Boxford, Mch. 15, 1746-7.

32.

Eleazer Burbank[4], b. Feb. 23, 1708-9; m. first, in Bradford, Apr. 14, 1731, Hannah Rolf. She d. Aug. 13, 1734. He m. second, Mercy Bailey in Bradford, Apr. 18, 1735.

Children by Hannah:

71—i. Lydia[5], bap. Jan. 23, 1731-2.

72—ii. Ezra[5], ——. See below 72.

Children by Mercy:

73—iii. Abner[5], b. Bradford, Feb. 19, 1736. See below 73.

74—iv. Eunice[5], b. Aug. 31, 1739.

75—v. Hannah[5], b. May 9, 1745, m. Richard Bailey, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boynton) Bailey.

76—vi. David[5], ——, lived in Deerfield, N. H.

77—vii. Samuel[5], ——. See below 77.

33.

CALEB BURBANK[4], b. Oct. 23, 1710. He was a "taylor". He m. in Newbury, Aug. 17, 1732, Margaret Wheeler of Newbury. Removed to Bradford. He d. Dec. 21, 1759, ae. 50 yrs.

Children:

78—i. ABIGAIL[5], b. Mch. 19, 1733.
79—ii. GEIRHAM[5], b. Aug. 14, 1734. See below 79.
80—iii. ABIJAH[5], b. Bradford, Mch. 26, 1736.
81—iv. LUKE[5], bap. Byfield, Oct. 9, 1737, d. young.
82—v. SILAS[5], bap. Byfield, July 29, 1739, m. Hannah Baird. They settled in Falmouth, Me.
83—vi. ELEAZER[5], bap. Byfield, Mch. 29, 1740-1.
84—vii. DAVID[5], bap. Byfield, Feb. 13, 1742-3. See below 84.
85—viii. MARTHA[5], b. about 1744; d. Nov. 1, 1751, aged 7 years.
86—ix. ALICE[5], bap. Byfield, Aug. 31, 1746; d. Aug. 9, 1761, aged about 15 years.
87—x. NAOMI 5, bap. Byfield, Nov. 13, 1748.
88—xi. LUKE[5], bap. May 25, 1755.

35.

NATHAN BURBANK[4], b. Dec. 14, 1714, lived in Byfield and d. before 1758.

Children:

89—i. JOSIAH[5], bap. Byfield, June 16, 1745.
90—ii. MARY[5], bap. Byfield, Mch. 15, 1747; d. Byfield, Jan. 12, 1748-9, aged 22 months.
91—iii. ABIGAIL[5], bap. Byfield, Oct. 30, 1748.

38.

JOHN BURBANK[4], b. May 3, 1722. He was a yeoman and settled in Bradford. He was a member of the second Bradford foot company on the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 19, 1775. He lived in the house which was occupied in 1895 by Mr. Nathan Longfellow. He was a prominent man in the town. He m. Dec. 20, 1748, Mercy Savory, dau. of Thomas and Mercy (Adams) Savory. She d. Feb. 22, 1801, ae. 93 yrs.. C. R. (92 G. R.) He d. Sept. 18, 1802. His inventory dated Oct. 18, 1802, amounted to $1235.59.

Children:

92—i. MARY[5], b. Aug. 14, 1749; m. at Newbury, Oct. 19, 1768, Timothy Jackman of Byfield.
93—ii. SARAH[5], b. Bradford, Nov. 11, 1752, d. young.
94—iii. BETTY[5], b. Jan. 29 1755; d. Sept. 23, 1773, aged 19 years.
95—iv. NATHAN[5], b. Aug. 17, 1757. See below 95.
96—v. SARAH[5], b. Apr. 14, 1760.
97—vi. JOHN[5], b, Bradford, Aug. 13, 1762.
98—vii. JANE[5], b. Bradford, Mch. 12, 1765; m. Thomas Carleton, Jan. 9, 1785.
99—viii. JUDITH[5], b. Bradford, July 28, 1767, m. Aug. 26, 1789, Benjamin Savory. She d. July 10, 1830.
100—ix. CALEB[5], b. Dec. 20, 1770, settled in Windham, N. H.
101—x. BETTY[5], bap. Sept. 4, 1777; m. Sept. 14, 1794, David Richardson, in Bradford.

41.

ABRAHAM BURBANK[4], b. Byfield, Nov. 19, 1727. He was a cordwainer and yeoman in Bradford. He later removed to Maine. He m. in Bradford, Apr. 25, 1753, Abigail Savory, dau. of Robert and Rebecca (Chase) Savory. She was b. Apr. 4, 1731 and d. Oct. 6, 1775. He d. Sept. 9, 1775, ae. 48 yrs. His estate inventoried,

Dec. 30, 1775, amounted to £1080: 17:6.

Children:

102—i. ELIPHALET5, b. June 22, 1760, See below 102
103—ii. ABIGAIL5, b. May 11, 1763.

52.

JOSEPH BURBANK4, b. Oct. 1, 1718, lived in Bradford. He m. in Bradford, Oct. 17, 1744, Sarah Godfrey, widow of James Godfrey. She was the dau. of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Edmunds) Dowse (Dows), and was b. Nov. 30, 1704. He d. May 6, 1753 in his 36th yr.

Children born in Bradford:

104—i. EBENEZER5, b. Dec. 20, 1745.
105—ii. AARON5, b. Mch. 20, 1748.
106—iii. STEPHEN5, b. May 11, 1751.

54.

STEPHEN BURBANK5, b. Feb. 26, 1729-30, lived in Bradford. He m. in Bradford, Nov. 28, 1757, Betty Hopkinson. She d. in Bradford, Sept. 5, 1782. He d. Aug. 28, 1789.

Children born in Bradford:

107—i. BENJAMIN6, b. July 22, 1759.
108—ii. WILLIAM6, b. Aug. 1, 1761. m. May 5, 1789, Hannah Atwood.
109—iii. SUSANNAH6, b. Dec. 8, 1763, d. Oct., "1775-1795."
110—iv. BETTY6, b. Mch. 13, 1766.
111—v. HANNAH6, b. Apr. 18, 1768, m. Feb. 2, 1790, Samuel Greenough, son of Samuel and Susannah (Bailey) Greenough.
112—vi. STEPHEN6, b. Aug. 4, 1770. m. Feb. 3, 1788, Hannah Parker.
113—vii. PAUL6, b. Jan. 6, 1773, d. June 21, 1801.
114—viii. SAMUEL6, b. Dec. 6, 1774.
115—ix. NATHANIEL6, b. Dec. 17, 1778.
116—x. ABIGAIL6, b. June 11, 1782.

72.

EZRA BURBANK5, b. about 1733; m. —— Plummer.

Children:

117—i. ANNA6, m. —— Burpe or Burley.
118—ii. HULDAH6.
119—iii. EUNICE6, m. —— Cate, of Allinton, N. H.
120—iv. ENOCH6, m. —— Jenness, of Rye, N. H.
121—v. LYDIA6, d. unmarried.

(Authority for this family, Burbank Genealogy, p. 6.)

73.

ABNER BURBANK5, b. Bradford, Feb. 19, 1736; m. Elizabeth Hale. He was a joiner, lived in Bradford. He sold land in the west parish of Rowley, Jan. 26, 1773.

122—i. HALE6, lived in Alexandria, N.H.
123—ii. JONATHAN6, resided in Tuftonboro, N. H. He was a governor.
124—iii. BETSEY6, lived in Canada, m. —— Berry.
125—iv. SAMUEL6, m. Susan Graves, of Poplin, now Fremont, N. H. He later moved to Maine and was town clerk and selectman in Newfields in that state. He d. there Sept. 3, 1832, aged 67 years, 7 months.

(Authority for this family, Burbank Gen., p. 7.)

77.

SAMUEL BURBANK5 of Rowley. He d. west parish of Rowley or Georgetown, Feb. 4, 1777. He m. Mehitable Ruharmah. She was b. at Rowley and d. Mar. 10, 1844, ae. 98 yrs., 11 mos., 20 days.

79.

GERSHOM BURBANK5, b. Bradford Aug. 14, 1734; m. in Newbury, Nov. 20, 1760, Anna Pearsons who was b. Newbury, Sept. 4, 1738, d. N. H., May 8, 1818. He lived in Newbury and afterward moved to Compton, N. H.

Children:

126—i. JONATHAN6, b. Newbury, Mch. 20, 1762, m. Elizabeth Thurlough, who was b. Newbury, Aug. 11, 1757 and d. Compton, N. H., Dec. 21, 1855.
127—ii. ANNA6, b. Newbury, July 27, 1763, m. Jonathan Pearson, of Newbury.
128—iii. BENJAMIN6, b. Mch. 19, 1765, m. Dorcas Furbush, and settled in Shipton, Lower Canada in 1800. He d. about 1850.
129—iv. SARAH6, b. Nov. 22, 1766, d. Jan. 8, 1800, m. Oliver Cheney.
130—v. WILLIAM6, b. Compton, Apr. 27, 1769, removed to Central Vermont.
131—vi. ABIGAIL6, b. Feb. 27, 1771, m. Eleazer Burbank, her cousin.
132—vii. ELEAZER6, b. Mch. 4, 1773, m. first, Lucy Robbins of Plymouth and second, Lydia McClellan, widow of Moses McClellan and dau. of Enoch Colby, Esq.
133—viii. REBECCA6, b. Apr. 10, 1775, m. John Pattee. She d. July, 1812.
134—ix. ALICE6, b. July 27, 1777, m. Thomas Cone.
135—x. NAOMI6, b. Oct. 27, 1779, m. Putnam Percival. She died 1805. (Authority for this family, Burbank Gen., pages 18 and 21.)

84.

DAVID BURBANK5, bap. Byfield, Feb. 13, 1742-3; m. Deborah Gage, dau. of William and Deborah (Swan) Gage of Methuen. She was b. May 19, 1739. She m. after his death Ichabod Perkins, Aug. 4, 1785.

Children born in Methuen:

136—i. WILLIAM6, b. June 14, 1759.
137—ii. JESSE S.6, b. Mch. 20, 1761.
138—iii. DEBORAH6, b. Mch. 29, 1763, d. Methuen, Nov. 20, 1764, in her second year.
139—iv. DEBORAH6, b. Mch. 16, 1765, m. Methuen, Oct. 28, 1784, Joshua Swan.
140—v. CALEB6, b. Mch. 24, 1767.
141—vi. BENJAMIN WOLLINGFORD6, b. Apr. 23, 1769.
142—vii. HANNAH6, b. June 1, 1771.
143—viii. DAVID6, b. June 21, 1773.
144—ix. FRANCIS6, b. Aug. 27, 1775.

95.

NATHAN BURBANK5, b. Aug. 17, 1757, lived in Bradford. He was a private in Capt. John Savory's second company of Bradford Minute Men, Col. Samuel Johnson's regiment which marched in response to the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 19, 1775. He also served in Capt. Savory's detachment in the second foot company of Bradford which marched, Nov. 30, 1775 for the defense of Cape Ann, service five days. Also Nathaniel Gage's company, Major Gage's regiment, enlisted Sept. 30, 1777, discharged Nov. 6, 1777, service with the northern army. He m. in Bradford, Feb., 1781, Elizabeth Palmer, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Savory) Palmer. He died July 17, 1819, ae. 62 years. She d. Nov. 12, 1836, ae. 73 years. (C. R.) 83 (G. R.)

Children born in Bradford:

145—i. JOHN6, b. Feb. 6, 1786, d. Feb. 15, 1786.
146—ii. JENNIE6, b. July 12, 1788.
147—iii. BETTY6, b. June 27, 1791.
148—iv. THOMAS6, b. Feb. 26, 1795.

102.

ELIPHALET BURBANK5, b. June 22, 1760; m. in Bradford, Jan. 1781, Susannah Barker.

Children:

149—i. SARAH6, b. Jan. 2, 1780.
150—ii. JEDIDIAH6, b. July 8, 1784.
151—iii. ABIGAIL6, b. Sept. 8, 1786.
152—iv. SUSANNAH6, b. Dec. 12, 1788.
153—v. ELIPHALET6, b. Jan. 16, 1791.
154—vi. JOHN6, b. Jan. 25, 1793.

155—vii. ABRAHAM6, b. Sept. 8, 1795.
156—viii. BARKER6, b. Sept. 8, 1795.

BURBANK NOTES.

Elizabeth Burbank of Bradford and Enos Carleton m. in Bradford, Aug. (15, C. R. 2,) 1785—*Bradford Records.*

Abigail Burbank of Bradford, m. Asa Wood of Brentwood, N. H., Jan. —, 1781.—*Bradford Records.*

Betsey Burbank of Bradford m. David Richardson, Sept. 14, 1794.—*Bradford Records.*

Hannah Burbank m. Chase Savory, son of Robert and Rebecca (Chase) Savory, as his second wife, June 11, 1779.—*Bradford Records.*

Jennie Burbank m. Thomas Carleton, Jan. 9, 1785.—*Bradford Records.*

Mary Burbank m. Benjamin Holms at Bradford, Oct. 7, 1734.—*Bradford Records.*

Mary Burbank m. John Fairfield at Bradford, Oct. 17, 1751.—*Bradford Records.*

Rebecca Burbank m. Ebenezer Palmer at Haverhill, Aug. 19, 1760.—*Bradford Records.*

Sally Burbank m. Paul Jackman of Rowley, Nov. 24, 1801.—*Bradford Records.*

Samuel Burbank of Nottingham West m. Sarah Hardy, Oct. 15, 1766. —*Bradford Records.*

Sarah Burbank m. Samuel Adames of Rowley, June 28, 1732.—*Bradford Records.*

Ebenezer Burbank m. Dorcas Hardee in Bradford, May 6, 1753.—*Bradford Records.*

Samuel Burbank m. Eunice Hardy April 1, 1740, at Bradford. Their son Jacob was b. in Bradford, Oct. 19, 1741.—*Bradford Records.*

Sarah Burbank, dau. of Hannah, bap. Byfield, Jan. 12, 1777.—*Byfield Records.*

Martha Burbank was bap. Oct. 14, 1744, at Byfield. She was the dau. of Caleb and Abigail (Smith) Burbank. Abigail was the dau. of Joseph Smith. —*Byfield Records.*

Elizabeth Burbank d. Ipswich, Nov. 11, 1777, age 59 years.—*Ipswich Records.*

David Burbank, chairmaker in Newbury, m. in Rowley, Aug. 26, 1784. Ruth Tenney, dau. of Oliver and Betsey (Jewett) Tenney. She was b. in Byfield (Rowley) Mch. 9, 1763, and d. in Salem, July 6, 1848, æ. 85 years. For children see "Tenney Family" p. 94, 95.

Mehitable Burbank and John Brown of Reading, m. in Topsfield, July 30, 1794.—*Topsfield Vital Records.*

William Burbank was a seaman in the *"Junius Brutus"* in 1781.—*E. I. H. Col. Vol.* 1, *p.* 112.

Nathaniel Burbank of Marblehead, descriptive list, Aug 1780, age 17 years, "stature 5 ft. 10 in., complexion ruddy, residence, Marblehead, marched to camp Aug. 23, under command Lieut. Obadiah Wetherell."—*Mass. S. and S. Revolution, Vol. 2, p.* 814.

Jesse Burbank of Boxford was a private in Capt. S. King's Company, Col. Josiah Whitney's regiment, June 10 to Dec. 1, 1776, at Hull.—*Mass. S. and S. Revolution, Vol. 2, p.* 813.

Ebenezer Burbank of Salem enlisted in Col. Brewer's regiment. List dated May 18, 1778.—*Mass. S. and S. Revolution. Vol. 2, p.* 812.

Dorcas Burbank of Thornton, Grafton Co., N. H., wife of Benjamin Burbank of that place, yeoman, sold her share of the estate of her father, Solomon Furbush, late of Andover, gentleman, Jan. 4, 1797.—*E. Co. Registry of Deeds., Vol.* 163, *p.* 120.

John Burbank of Newbury was a private in Capt. Jacob Gerrish's company, Col. Moses Little's regiment. He enlisted Apr. 24, 1775, and served through the year, aged 20 years in Oct., 1775. His name is given in a list of men to reinforce continental army, June 5, 1780, age 25 years, stature 5 ft. 11 in., complexion dark, residence Newbury. In that year he was a private in Capt. William Scott's "light infantry Co.," Col. Henry Jackson's regiment.—*Mass. S. and S. in Revolutionary War, Vol.* 2, *p.* 814.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

WHAT can be done for the small town and the village among the hills? The population of many is already greatly diminished by the steady flow of the young men and women to the cities, and in not a few instances the population is maintained only by the incoming of a multitude of the foreign born of strange speech and alien traditions which can never be perfectly assimilated. Wherever a mill seeks operatives, the tide of thrifty immigrants sets strongly.

Other quiet towns, once prosperous, have been left stranded by the shifting currents of trade. A generation ago, whole cargoes of shooks, hoops, and box-boards, were shipped from Portland to the West Indies for the sugar trade. But the fashion of packing sugar and molasses for shipment changed; sugar boxes and molasses hogsheads were no longer needed; and a whole range of towns a day's journey from the city was doomed to decline. For from these towns went regularly long caravans of heavy loaded teams, which carried the shooks and boxes made by the farmers in their leisure to the ships, and freighted back goods and groceries. No new industry has been introduced. The old families are becoming extinct, farms are vacant, and in some towns, like Porter, beautiful for situation, scarcely a dwelling remains in many long stretches of abandoned highway. Our Massachusetts towns which are off the lines of railway or trolley are left in dismal straits. Once prosperous churches are now struggling for life, schools have dwindled, the very atmosphere is depressing.

Fortunately for the dwellers in these decadent communities, the rural delivery of the daily mail and the introduction of the telephone have brought them into close touch with the world. The habit of summering among the hills and restoring the old homestead to its place of honor by those who have attained wealth, and love to get back again to the old home, is bringing a new spirit. The sentimental preference for an old mansion with its solid architecture and venerable dignity, to a new dwelling, by people of quiet tastes, is saving many a noble old home from decay. But the problem remains unsolved in many an old town, unsought by the summer stranger, forgotten by its absent sons and daughters, declining steadily every year. What can be done?

ONE thing can and should be done. Though the suggestion may seem whimsical and unpractical, it is certainly worth considering. The history of every such community should be studied. No conspicuous events may have ever happened. No famous soldier or orator or merchant may have been born there; but in the long generations of quiet lives that have run their course amid these humble surroundings, there must be much worth the discovering. Some preacher of the Gospel toiled here a score or two score years and died among his people. Some school-master taught the children and the children's children. Some good women lived their sweet and useful lives here. Many fragrant memories still cling to an old home. The Lexington alarm may have summoned the son to arms, and to valiant service in the long agony of the Revolution.

A daughter may have gone to foreign lands as a missionary. Great sorrows and great joys found place here. An intense human interest attaches to every place, where men and women have lived and toiled. Seek for it and it will be found.

AN enthusiastic antiquarian in one of our old towns has gone from door to door inquiring for old documents, old books and papers, and such heirlooms as might be given him. He fairly gloats over his prizes, diaries, military commissions, public documents, and a thousand other things, valueless to their owners but precious to him. From the attic of an old Parsonage, there came to the local Historical Society, the diary of the good man who built the house a century ago at the beginning of his ministry, and gave his whole life to his pastorate.

For many years he never missed a day in his diary. The record is monotonous and commonplace, only the story of his doings about the house and in his study, his innumerable parish calls, his endless services of worship, often extending through every day in the week, and his frequent exchanges. But there is a revelation here of a devout soul, filled with holy enthusiasm, toiling with unwearied industry, which lifts the village minister to a place among the saints, and weaves an aureole of glory about the home, the church, and the town. After many years, his people set him aside for a younger man, and the almost unbearable anguish, which he may have been too proud to acknowledge, is at last revealed. The pathos, the dignity of his remaining years as seen through these pages touch every heart.

Old people invariably have a store of recollections, which should be gathered and recorded before it is too late. Quaint customs, amusing events, eccentric individuals, come to light when they are invited to tell of the days of their youth.

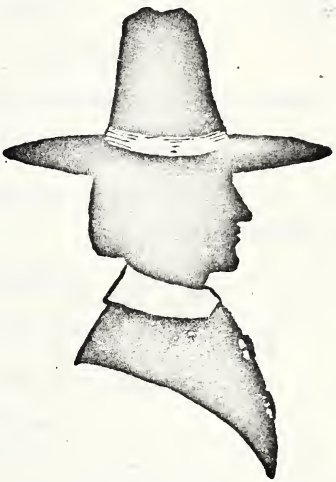
The records of the families that lived long ago in homesteads that have fallen into ruin may be searched out, and it may be counted a pious task to save their names at least from oblivion.

GATHER these threads of memory, weave a simple story of the town. Publish it, in the columns of a newspaper, if a pamphlet or book seems impossible. Let it go abroad to catch the eye of many a one, who will read it with delight. The skill of Hawthorne or Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe or Ian MacLaren is not needed. An unpretentious tale of the people of the past and the life of other days makes its own appeal. It may be that an interest may thus be roused, which will bring some welcome visitors. The sentiment which prompts a work like this may inspire some sentimental journey to a neglected shrine.

But whether material advantage accrues or not, the duty and the privilege remain, of showing this regard for the Past. Every community owes it to itself to hallow the memories, that constitute its richest inheritance.

Full knowledge of its own history, and right regard for everything in it which is good and worthy will quicken righteous pride in her good name, and rouse a love and loyalty, which will strive strenuously for her highest prosperity.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c.

VOL. III JULY, 1910 NO. 3

Contents of this Issue.

JOHN ENDICOTT AND THE MEN WHO CAME TO SALEM IN THE ABIGAIL IN 1628 . . . . . *Frank A. Gardner, M.D.* . 163

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 178

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* . 181

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 187

THE PROVINCE HOUSE, BOSTON . . . . . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 199

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 204

PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 208

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 211

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 222

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

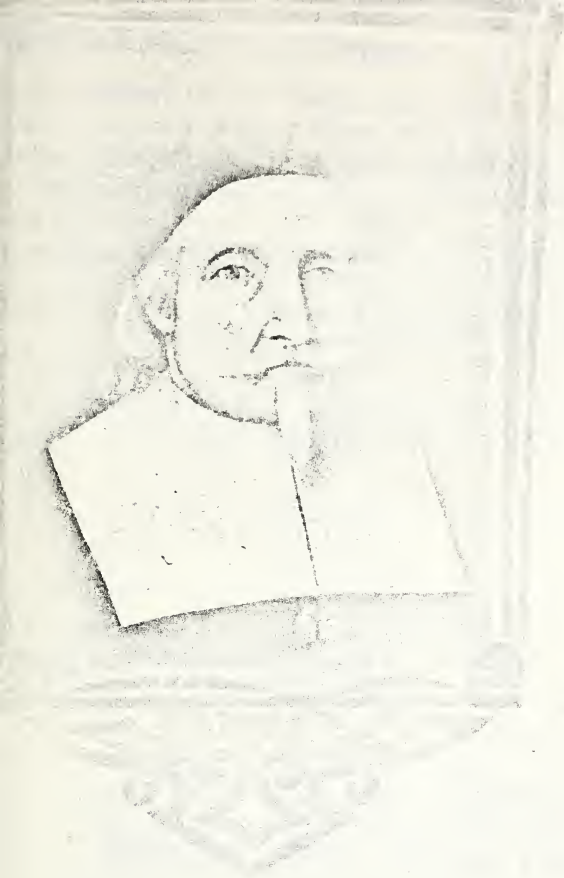
SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union $2.75. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publishers giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street; Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.



Massachusetts in Literature

...e department by Mr. Flagg, heretofore ...ished under the heading "Some Articles ...erning Massachusetts in Recent Maga...," has been enlarged and will in future ...ace all recent books and pamphlets as ...s magazine articles.

Our Series of

Famous Old Houses

Nearly every town in the State has some old house, a historic land mark for generations, about which clusters some old legend or association that makes it celebrated in the neighborhood. We wish to get photographs of all such and will pay $1.00 a piece for all that we can use. Send with photograph a description of the house.

Comment & Criticism

We solicit short contributions for this department from subscribers.

...egimental History Series

...icle on Col. Benj. Ruggles Woodbridge. Reg... this number is the 6th in a series of histories ...chusetts Regiments that took part in the war ...evolution. They are prepared by Dr. ... of Salem, Mass., and will constitute ... addition to the military history of the ... ...th, when completed. The regiments ... in the Magazine are Colonel John Cha...'s William Prescott's, Colonel Latham ... Colonel Timothy Danielson's and Col... Howe. Colonel ... Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's, Colonel ... Walker's, Colonel Theophilus ... and ... James Frye's.

State Ships and Privateers

We wish to call special attention to the ... pleteness of the histories of the Massachusetts ... ships and privateers appearing in the Department of the American Revolution. Their value to ... ... to American naval history can hardly be ... estimated.

The Massachusetts Battleship "Maine," ... by Captain Lothrop, will appear in the ...

*JOHN ENDICOTT

AND THE MEN WHO CAME TO SALEM IN THE ABIGAIL IN 1628

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

The second migration to Salem, and the first direct to that port from England, came in the "Abigail" in 1628, under the direction of John Endicott.

While the members of the little colony of planters under Roger Conant were struggling to establish themselves at Salem, whither they had moved from Cape Ann in 1626, important events were transpiring in England. The Council, which had been established at Plymouth, England, and incorporated November 3, 1620, "for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England," sold in March, 1627, the following territory: "That part of New England three miles north of the Merrimack and three miles south of the Charles River in the bottom of Massachusetts Bay," the purchasers were "some knights and gentlemen about Dorchester, viz., Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young, Knights, Thomas Southcoat, John Humphrey, John Endicott and Simon Whitcome, Gent."

Reverend John White, the patriarch of Dorchester, England, tells us in his own quaint diction, the way in which the interest of these gentlemen was enlisted in this enterprise. I quote from his "Brief Relation," printed in 1630.

"Some then of the adventurers that still continued their desire to set forward the plantation of a Colony there, conceiving that if more cattle were

*This paper in slightly amended form was read at a meeting of the Old Planters Society held in Salem, March 23, 1909.

sent over to those few men left behind, they might not only be a means of the comfortable subsisting of such as were already in the country, but of inviting some other of their friends and acquaintance to come over to them, adventured to send over twelve kine and bulls more; and conferring casually with some gentlemen in London, moved them to add unto them as many more. By which occasion, the business came to agitation afresh in London, and being at first approved by some and disliked by others, by argument and disputation it grew to be more vulgar; insomuch that some men showing some good affection to the work, and offering the help of their purses if fit men might be procured to go over, inquiry was made whether any would be willing to engage their persons in the voyage. By this inquiry it fell out that among others they lighted at last on Master Endicott a man well known to divers persons of good note, who manifested much willingness to accept this offer as soon as it was tendered; which gave great encouragement to such as were upon the point of resolution to set on this work of erecting a new Colony upon the old foundation. Hereupon divers persons having subscribed for the raising of a reasonable sum of money, a patent was granted with large encouragements every way by his most excellent Majesty."

This company under the direction of John Endicott, sailed from Weymouth, England, June 20, 1628 in the ship "Abigail," commanded by Captain Henry Gauden or Godden, and arrived at Naumkeag on the 6th of September. We have abundant contemporary evidence of the date of the arrival. Rev. John White in the "Planter's Plea" above quoted, stated that Endicott arrived "in September, 1628, and uniting his own men with those which were formerly planted in the country into one body, they made up in all not much above fifty or sixty persons." Governor Dudley, in a letter written to the Countess of Lincoln March 12, 1630, in referring to the year 1628 wrote: "And the fame year we fent Mr. John Endicott and some with him, to begin a plantation; and to ftrengthen fuch as he fhould find there, which we fent thither from Dorchester, and fome places adjoyning; from whom the fame year receiving hopeful news." Governor Bradford in his "letter book" after referring to some people who were sent to Plymouth from Leyden in 1629 wrote: "as the Lord fent thefe unto us, both to their and our comfort, fo at the fame time he fent many other godly perfons into the land, as the beginning of a plentiful harveft, as will appear more fully hereafter; So as the delay of our friends was now recompenfed with a large increafe, to the honour of God and joy of all good men; thefe began to pitch at Nahumkeak, fince called Salem, to which place was come in the latter end of fummer before, a worthy gentlemen, Mr. John Endicott by name, and fome others with him, to make

fome preparation for the reft." Governor Bradford again mentions the historical position of this settlement in his "Verse on New England," reprinted in the publications of the Massachusetts Historical Society;

"Almost ten years we lived here alone
In other places there were few or none;
For Salem was the next of any fame,
That began to augment New England's name."

Another very interesting bit of evidence regarding the coming of the Endicott party is the following extract from the records of the "Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England:

"This day dd a warrant to Mr. George Harwood, Threr, to pay Mr. Barnard Mitchell one hundred pounds, in pte of the ffreight of the ....., Henry Gawden Mr., from Waimouth to Naumkeke, the goods shipt.....of lading dated 20 June last, beeing p bill of lading 46 1-2 tuns of....., besyds ye chardge of Capten John Endicott, his wiffe and .....psons his company, theire passage & dyett."

Unfortunately the space reserved for the number of persons in the above document was not filled out and so we are in doubt in regard to the exact numerical strength of the company, which was evidently a small one. Deputy Governor Dudley stated that there came "Mr. John Endecott and some with him." The Reverend John White wrote; "Master Endicott.....assisted with a few men." He later stated that "uniting his own men with those which were formerly planted in the country into one body, they made up in all not much above fifty or sixty persons." Hubbard probably received his knowledge of this early period from Roger Conant and his allusion to the Endicott company is therefore especially interesting. He wrote in his "Narrative": "With Mr. Endicot in the year 1628, came Mr Gotte, Mr. Brackenbury, Mr. Davenport and others, who being added to Capt. Trask and John Woodberry (that was before this time returned with a comfortable answer to them that sent him over) went on comfortably together to make preparation for the new Colony."

We learn from Hubbard in the last quotation that Messrs. Gott, Brackenbury and Davenport came with Endicott and "some others." The Spragues (Ralph, Richard and William) have been placed by Felt and others as members of this company and the omission of their names in the above list of Hubbard's caused Alexander Young in his "Chronicles" to assert that the claim was therefore invalidated. In the opinion of the writer this does not necessarily follow. The Spragues may have been included in "the

others" referred to but not named. We know from a statement in the Charlestown records that the three Sprague brothers "arrived at Salem at their own charge." They might easily have paid their passage on the "Abigail," been included in the "others" referred to and had their names omitted as they were neither the employees of the company or passengers at the company's expense.

John Woodbury, as we have stated in the "Founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony," was one of the Cape Ann Planters who was sent back to England to procure supplies, returning to Naumkeag in 1628 before Endicott arrived. The manner in which Hubbard has coupled Captain Trask's name with Woodbury's leads us to think that in all probability Captain Trask came over with Woodbury when he returned hither. We believe that Trask came before Endicott and his biographical sketch has been given in the address upon the "Founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony."

The old planters who had come to Naumkeag two years before and had enjoyed their freedom under the mild domination of their peace-loving leader, Roger Conant, naturally chafed under the sterner rule of John Endicott. The chief bone of contention was the question of raising tobacco, Captain Endicott having been instructed not to allow anyone to cultivate it, while the old planters had raised it for two years. This controversy resulted in the giving of special concessions to the earlier settlers, as Endicott received instructions from England to allow the Old Planters to cultivate it and this privilege was renewed later. Hubbard tells us that the disagreement was "by the prudent moderation of Mr. Conant,.... quietly composed," and Rev. John White wrote that when the name was changed from Naumkeag to Salem, it was done "upon a fair ground, in remembrance of a peace settled upon a conference at a general meeting between them and their neighbors, after expectance of some dangerous jar."

The care exercised by the authorities of the company in England to guard the interests of the Old Planters was marked and was a substantial recognition of the value of these men. In the first letter of general instruction to Endicott he was informed that they were "content they shall be partakers of such privileges as we, from his Majesty's especial grace, with great cost, favor of personages of note, and much labor, have obtained; and that they shall be incorporated into this Society, and enjoy not only these lands which formerly they have manured, but such further proportion as by the advice and judgement" of Endicott and the rest of the Council, should be thought fit. They told him further that it was their purpose that the Planters "should have some benefit by the common stock, ...if it be held too much to take thirty per cent. and the freight of the goods for and in consideration of our adventure and dis-

bursement of our moneys, to be paid in beaver at six shillings per pound, that you moderate the said rate, as you with the rest of the Council shall think to be agreeable to equity and good conscience." They wrote that they would "unwillingly do any act in debarring such as were inhabitants before us of that trade, as in conscience they ought to enjoy." They also provided for the participation of the Old Planters in the government by voting that "such of the said former planters as are willing to live within the limits of our Plantation, shall be enabled and are hereby authorized, to make choice of two, such as they shall think fit, to supply and make up the number of twelve of the said Council."

The necessity of peaceful co-operation for the common good evidently had much to do with the rapid disappearance of animosities. The fear of the Indians was evidently one factor, as the following quotation from a letter written by Rev. Thomas Cobbett to Increase Mather will show:

"About ye yeare 1628 when those few yt came out with Colonel Indecot and began to settle at Nahumkeick, now called Salem, and in a manner all so seck of ye journey, that though they had both small and great guns, and powder and bullets for ym, yet had not strength to manage ym if suddenly put upon it, and tidings being certainly brought ym on a Lord's day morning yt a thousand Indians from Sugust were coming against ym to cut ym off, they had much adoe amongst ym all to charge two or three of ye great guns and trail ym to a place of advantage where ye Indians must pass to ym and there to shoot ym off, when they heard their noise they made in ye woods, yt ye Indians drew near, ye noise of which great artillery to which ye Indians were never wonted before, did occasionally (by ye good hand of God) strike such dread into ym yt by some lads, which lay as scouts in ye woods, they were heard to reiterate that outcrie (O Obbomock) and then fled confused back with all speed when none pursued."

Sickness from scurvy and other disorders weakened the strength of the company and made it still more necessary that they should live on as good terms with each other as possible. Endicott performed excellent service for the little band when upon learning that they had at Plymouth in the person of Doctor Samuel Fuller, a very skilful man, sent to the governor there and asked that he be sent to Salem. The request was granted to the great relief of the settlers and later Endicott in a letter to Bradford wrote, "I acknowledge myself much bound to you for your kind love and care in sending Mr Fuller amongst us."

Morton and his people at Merry Mount added still further to Endicott's troubles and he administered summary justice as we have seen in a previous

publication of this society, "The Settlers About Boston Bay." Endicott had a double right to interfere with these men in their illicit traffic with the Indians and their questionable festivities about the May-pole. Not only was the ground on which Morton's men lived within the territory covered by his patent but he was instructed in the first letter that if, "necessity require a more severe course, when fair means will not prevail" to deal with such people as his discretion should think "fittest for the general good and safety of the Plantation."

In order that the power of the company might be strengthened in the territory about Boston Bay, Endicott was instructed to send forty or fifty persons to inhabit about there as soon as they should arrive on the ships which were being fitted out. All men who desired to "settle themselves there, or to send servants thither" were to be given out "all accommodation and encouragement." Endicott was instructed however in the case of Englishmen whom he found planted there, and who were willing to live under the government, "to endeavour to give them all fitting and due accommodation as to any of ourselves; yea, if you see cause for it, though it be with more than ordinary privileges in point of trade." Thus we see again the great care which they exercised in their endeavors to avoid conflicts. This was also shown in the instructions concerning their dealing with the Indians. The same letter contained the following: "If any of the salvages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our patent, we pray you endeavour to purchase their title, that we may avoid the least scruple of intrusion." Young states that these instructions were literally observed and quotes a letter from the provincial authorities to the home government in 1767, as follows; "We are satisfied there are no complaints against this Province by his Majesty's agents for Indian affairs; and that no settlements have been made or attempted by us without proper authority. It is with much pleasure we remind your Excellency and inform the world, that greater care was taken of the Indians by our pious ancestors during the old charter, and by this government under the new, even to this day, than was ever required of us by the British government."

Endicott was ordered "if it might be conveniently done, to compound and conclude with them all, (the Indians) or as many as you can, at one time, not doubting by your discreet ordering of this business, the natives will be willing to treat and compound with you on very easy conditions."

The powers vested in Endicott by the company were paternal as well as governmental and thus his duties were greatly augmented. Every man was required to have some definite occupation and it was the business of the local authorities to see that he employed himself diligently in it. No drones were

to be permitted to live in the precincts. Paternalism did not stop even here and it is a matter of sincere regret to all students of this early period that the following instruction was not carried out to the letter; "The course we have prescribed for keeping a daily register in each family, of what is done by all and every person in the family, will be a great help and remembrance to you, and to future posterity for the upholding and continuance of this good act, if once well begun and settled; which we heartily wish and desire, as aforesaid." In the matter of indulgence in alcoholics this same fatherly oversight was to be exercised and Endicott was directed that if any should "exceed in that inordinate kind of drinking as to become drunk" he should "take care his punishment be made exemplary for all others."

Great care was taken that these rules should be generally known and Endicott was told to "Let the laws be first published to forbid these disorders, and all others you fear may grow up; whereby they may not pretend ignorance of the one nor privilege to offend; and then fear not to put good laws, made upon good ground and warrant in due execution."

At a meeting of the company in England held April 30, 1629, John Endicott was chosen Governor, with Messrs Higginson, Skelton, Bright, John and Samuel Brown, Thomas Graves and Samuel Sharp as members of the Council. The Governor and Council were to choose three more and the Planters two in addition. The official name of this governing body of thirteen men was the "Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England." His election as Governor was announced to him in a letter from the company dated May 28, 1629, which read as follows:

"Wee have sithence our last and according as we then advised, at a full and ample Court assembled, elected and established you, Captain Endecott, to the place of the present Governour of our Plantation there, and as also some others to be of the Council with you, as more particularly you will percieve by an Act of Court herewith sent, confirmed by us at a General Court, and sealed with our common seal."

The oath administered to Governor Endicott was as follows:

"You shall be faithful and loyal unto your Sovereign Lord, the King's Majesty, and to his heirs and successors. You shall support and maintain, to your power, the government and company of the Mattachusetts Bay, in New England, in America, and the privileges of the same, having no singular regard to yourself in derogation or hindrance of the common wealth of this Company; and to every person under your authority you shall administer indifferent and equal justice. Statutes and ordinancys shall you none make without the advice and consent of the Council for the government of the Mattachusetts

Bay in New-England. You shall admit none into the freedom of this Company but such as may claim the same by virtue of the privileges thereof. You shall not bind yourself to enter into any business or process for or in the name of this Company, without the consent and agreement of the Council aforesaid, but shall endeavour faithfully and carefully to carry yourself in this place and office of Governor, as long as you shall continue in it. And likewise you shall do your best endeavour to draw the natives of this country, called New England, to the knowledge of the True God, and to conserve the planters and others coming hither, in the same knowledge and fear of God. And you shall endeavour, by all good means, to advance the good of the Plantations of this Company, and you shall endeavour the raising of fuch commodities for the benefit and encouragement of the adventurers and planters as, through God's blessing on your endeavours, may be produced for the good and service of the kingdom of England, this Company and their Plantations. All these premises you shall hold and keep to the uttermost of your power and skill, so long as you shall continue in the place of Governor of this fellowship. So help you God!" The oath administered to the members of the Council was similar but shorter.

The strength of the company at Salem was greatly increased in this year 1629, by the addition of the large migration under the Ministers Higginson and Skelton. The most important of the remaining events of the year 1629 was the dispatching of several members of the company to the present Charlestown in accordance as we have shown, (p. 166) with the desire of the company in England. Three leading men of this party were the Sprague brothers. The biographical sketches of all these men have been given in the "Settlers About Boston Bay Prior to 1630."

It has been our custom to follow the historical sketches of these different periods and migrations with biographical notes upon the participants and we will now review the life stories of John Endicott and his men. This Endicott group while of great importance to the infant colony was the smallest of all and we know the names of only a few who came in the "Abigail" in 1628. The leader, Captain John Endicott, of course, stands pre-eminent among them, and may with justice be called one of the strongest characters connected with early New England. Other members of the company were Richard Brackenbury, Richard Davenport, Charles Gott, and as we have already cited, probably the Sprague brothers. It has been claimed, possibly truly, that Thomas Scruggs also came in this ship.

RICHARD BRACKENBURY was born about 1600. In a deposition dated January 20, 1681, he testified that he came over with Governor Endicott,

and found here "old Goodman Norman, and son, William Allen, Walter Knight and others; that these persons stated, that they came to Cape Ann for the Dorchester Company; that they and R. Conant, J. Woodbury, P. Palfrey, J. Balch and others had houses erected at Salem; that he was informed that the Dorchester Company had sold their right to the Massachusetts Company before Mr. Endicott came over; that Mr. Endicott, when he arrived hither, took possession of Cape Ann, and in the course of the year, had the house built there, pulled down for his own use and also took possession of Cape Ann side, and soon after laid out lots for tillage there." This testimony has been of great interest to students of history and was used in the trial concerning the Mason claims in 1681. He was one of the original members of the First Church in Salem and was made a freeman 14 May, 1634. He received a grant of seventy-five acres in 1636. Stone, in his "History of Beverly," states that "his first public business was in a joint commission from Salem with William Woodbury, Ensign Dixey, Mr. Conant and Lieut. Lothrop, to lay out a way between the ferry at Salem and the head of Jeffries Creek," to be "such a way as a man may travel on horse back or drive cattle," with the alternative that "if such a way may not be formed, then to take speedy course to set up a bridge at Mackerel Cove." He was one of the signers in 1659 to the petition to the General Court to have a church established at Beverly. He died in Beverly in 1685, aged 85 years. A charming little rustic lane leading from Hale Street in Beverly to the beach, bears his name.

RICHARD DAVENPORT was born about 1606. He was one of the original members of the First Church in Salem and was made a freeman, September 3, 1634. May 14, 1634, he was chosen Ensign in Captain William Trask's company, and Lieutenant in the same company March 9, 1636-7. Governor Endicott cut the cross from the colors in 1634 and the records of the colony contain the following; "It is ordered that Ensigne Damford (Davenport) shalbe sent for by war with comaund to bring his colrs with him to the next Court, as also any other that hath defaced the said colrs." In token of his appreciation of the feelings which prompted that act, he named a daughter who was born to him that year Truecross Davenport. He served as ensign in the Pequot war in 1636 and was dangerously wounded. Lieutenant Davenport, in recounting the events of this war to Increase Mather, stated; "that with two or three Englishmen, he engaged 30 Indians; had seventeen arrows shot into his coat of mail and only one wounded him where he was not defended. He further related that he rescued a soldier from two of the enemy, who were carrying him away on their shoulders; and that, as the Pequods

observed the Colonists did not slay the captured squaws, some of their large boys, when in danger of being taken, would cry out, 'I squaw, I squaw,' thereby hoping to be saved."

He was appointed a lieutenant in Captain Trask's company, March 9, 1636-7 and April 18, 1637 was allowed £4 per month in the war just named. May 17, 1637, he was appointed to have charge of the arms and ammunition, and by resolve of November 20 following, the arms of men who were disarmed were to be delivered to him. He took care of these while in his custody and "for his paines & attendance about restoring each man his armes since the returne of the souldiers from the Pecoits & before, " received a grant of £10. He was gate keeper at the cattle pen and contracted in 1637-8 to perform this service for £36 a year, agreeing to keep his man constantly about the same and put in another man such as the town should approve of. He viewed, apportioned or laid out several lots of land in 1638-9 and was granted 150 acres June 6 of the latter year. He joined the artillery company in 1639. Several men convicted of offences were sentenced to serve him as slaves. He removed to Boston in 1642 and October 13, 1644, was appointed Captain in command of the castle in Boston Harbor, and his commission was made out by the General Court, July, 1645. Edward Johnson in writing about the Castle makes mention of him as follows; "The commander of it is one Captain Davenport, a man approved for his faithfulness, courage, and skill." He was killed by a stroke of lightning while lying upon his bed in the castle, July 15, 1665.

JOHN ENDICOTT was born about 1588, probably in or near Dorchester, England. We know that he belonged to the social class called esquires or gentlemen and have reason to believe that at some time previous to his coming to America he had held the rank of captain in the army. He may have at some time practiced or at least studied surgery, as a bill is preserved at the State House in which he styled himself "Chirurgeon." His biographer, Charles Moses Endicott well states that "He was a man of good intellectual endowments and mental culture, possessed of a vigorous mind and a fearless and independent spirit, which well fitted him for the various and trying duties he was destined to perform."

He married, first, Anna Gower, a cousin of Governor Matthew Craddock, who came over with him in 1628 and died here in the following year. His second wife is usually given as Elizabeth Gibson (or Gilson) but our distinguished investigator Mr. Henry F. Waters, in his "Researches in England," unearthed the will of Philobert Cogan of Chard, County Somerset, Gentleman, dated February 10, 1640, proved April 12, 1641, in which he mentioned his

daughters Elizabeth Endicott and Mary Ludloe, leaving them each "one gold ring, or ten shillings." Mary was the wife of Roger Ludlow and John Endicott referred to him as "my brother" in a letter written to Governor Winthrop in 1644. She was about twenty-six years his junior as shown by a deposition made by her April 15, 1674, in which she gave her age as "about sixty years." The ceremony occurred in Boston on the 18th of August, 1630, and was performed by the Reverend Mr. Wilson.

It is supposed that John Endicott became interested in and finally embraced the principles of the Puritans through the influence of the Reverend Samuel Skelton, his friend in England, who followed him to America a year later. He was one of the "adventurers" who subscribed £50 to the enterprise in May, 1628, and the first of the original patentees to emigrate to America. When the question of a leader arose we are told in the "Planter's Plea" (1630) that by "inquiry it fell out that among others they lighted at last on Master Endecott, a man well known to divers persons of good note, who manifested much willingness to accept of the offer as soon as it was tendered, which gave great encouragement." Concerning his motive in coming, Charles M. Endicott tells us that "Whatever may have been the objects of the first settlers generally in colonizing New England, there can be no doubt that his was the establishment of their own form of church government and discipline in a place where they might live under them unmolested, and enjoy Christ and his ordinances, in their primitive purity. With him it was wholly a religious enterprise." Johnson in his "Wonder Working Providence" referred to Governor Endicott and his coming as follows:

"The much honoured John Indicat came over with them to governe, a fit instrument to begin this Wildernesse-worke, of courage bold, undaunted, yet sociable and of a cheerful spirit, loving and austere, applying himself to either as the occasion served."

He arrived at Salem on the sixth of September, 1628. His first impressions were evidently very favorable, for we are told in the "Planter's Plea," (1630), that "the good report sent back of the country, gave such encouragement to the work, that more adventurers joined with the first undertakers."

We have already considered the controversies which arose between Endicott and the Old Planters and the peaceful settlement of the same. Most of the important events which transpired in the first two years of Endicott's residence in America have been dwelt upon in the historical section of this address. We know that he governed with a firm and resolute hand, but the following extract from Reverend Francis Higginson's "True Relation" of his voyage, shows that proper attention was given to the social duties of his

high office: "The next morning the governour came aboard to our ship, and bade us kindly welcome, and invited me and my wiffe to come on shoare, and take our lodging in his house, which we did accordingly."

His treatment of the Brownes has been severely criticised by some and upheld by others. Governor Bradford who was thoroughly conversant with the facts reviewed their case as follows: "Some of the passengers that came over at the same time, observing that the ministers did not at all use the Book of Common Prayer, and that they did administer baptism and the Lord's supper without the ceremonies, and that they professed also to use discipline in the congregation against scandulous persons, by a personal application of the word of God, as the case might require, and that some that were scandulous were denied admission into the church, they begun to raise some trouble. Of these, Mr. Samuel Browne and his brother were the chief, the one being a lawyer, the other a merchant, both of them amongst the number of the first patentees, men of estates, and men of parts and port in the place. These two brothers gathered a company together, in a place distinct from the public assembly, and there, sundry times, the Book of Common Prayer was read unto such as resorted hither. The Governour, Mr. Endicott, taking notice of the disturbance that began to grow amongst the people by this means, he convented the two brothers before him. They accused the ministers as departing from the orders of the Church of England, that they were Separatists, and would be Anabaptists, &c.; but for themselves, they would hold to the orders of the Church of England. The ministers answered for themselves, They were neither Anabaptists nor Separatists; they did not separate from the Church of England, nor from the ordinances of God there, but only from the corruptions and disorders there; and that they came away from the Common Prayer and ceremonies, and had suffered much for their non-conformity in their native land; and therefore being in a place where they might have their liberty, they neither could or would use them, because they judged the imposition of these things to be sinful corruptions in the worship of God. The Governor and Council and the generality of the people did well approve of the ministers' answer; and therefore, finding those two brothers to be on high spirits, and their speeches and practices tending to mutiny and faction, the Governor told them that New-England was no place for such as they, and therefore he sent them both back for England at the return of the ships the same year; and though they breathed out threatenings both against the Governor and ministers there, yet the Lord so disposed of all, that there was no further inconvenience followed upon it." Upon their return to England the affair was investigated by a committee of ten, four of whom were nomi-

nated by the Brownes themselves. Young states that "the fact of the appointment of such a committee shows the disposition of the company to do ample justice to the complainants, and disproves the charges of contempt and injustice alleged against them."

Endicott evidently considered that he was obeying the orders given by the authorities of the company in England, as they wrote to him in the first letter of instruction that, "we desire if it may be, that errors may be reformed with lenity, or mild correction; and if any prove incorrigible, and will not be reclaimed by gentle correction, ship such persons home by the Lion's Whelp." Chalmers says that "When the persons who had been thus expelled, arrived in England, they naturally applied to the Governor and Company for reparation of their wrongs; but it appears not from their records that they ever received any redress. . . The General Court was at that time too much occupied in preparing for an important change, to attend to the first duty of all of rulers, to give protection to the injured."

We are fortunate today in that we live in a more liberal age, when in the city from which the Brownes were expelled, members of one of the strictest Protestant denominations, sell their discarded church edifices to Hebrew and Catholic congregations, and are pleased that such structures are to be used for worship and not converted into places of amusement.

We must not, however, measure the deeds of our ancestors by the standards of today, neither should we forget that tolerance and intolerance are not the especially copyrighted possession of any particular sect or denomination, but depend especially upon the temperament of the individual. Thousands of people in this fair land of ours today, of all shades of belief from the most liberal to the ultra-conservative would be as dictatorial and dogmatic as ever John Endicott dared to be if they but had his opportunity coupled with equal ability.

The rule of Governor Endicott during these two years before Winthrop came was successful in spite of perplexities and hardships. The removal of the Charter to New England was repeatedly advocated and we are told in the "Planter's Plea" that "the after agitation of this affair in several parts of the Kingdom, the good report of Captain Endecott's government, and the increase of the Colony, began to awaken the spirits of some persons of competent estates not formerly engaged." Several meetings of the Court of Proprietors were held in London and at one on the 16th of October, 1629, it was thought "fitt that Captain Endecott continue the government there, unless just cause to the contrarie." Four days later, however, they decided to elect a new Governor, Deputy and Assistants, and John Winthrop was chosen Governor,

John Humfry, Deputy Governor, and Sir Richard Saltonstall, Matthew Craddock, John Endecott and fifteen others a board of "Assistants."

When Winthrop arrived in Salem harbor, Endicott, with full knowledge that he was to be superseded, went on board the Arbella to welcome him and offered the hospitalities of his own house to the new governor and his friends. Winthrop writes: "Wee that were of the Assistants and some other gentlemen and some of the women returned with him to Nahumkeck, where we supped on good venison pastry and good beer."

The fact that these papers are confined to the period before 1630, makes it desirable to go into minute details in regard to happenings before Endicott was succeeded by Winthrop. The life which John Endicott led after the arrival of the great migration was very eventful, but we can mention only the most important events in his career. He served as Assistant from 1630 to 1634, from 1636 to 1640 and from 1646 to 1648. He was chosen Deputy Governor in June 1641 and served three years, holding this office again in 1650 and 1654. He was chosen Governor May 29, 1644, May 2, 1649, May 7, 1651, serving for the three years following, and May 23, 1655, serving for the next ten years until his death. He was Commissioner of the United Colonies from 1646 to 1648, inclusive, and again in 1658. The Roger Williams affair, the cutting of the cross from the flag, his military exploits in the Pequot war and elsewhere, his land grants of the "Orchard Farm" and other tracts, the Hutchinson troubles, his military commissions up to the highest in the gift of the colony —Sergeant Major General—and the Quaker persecutions, are all subjects which we would like to consider, but space forbids.

It is recorded that "old age and the infirmities thereof coming upon him, he fell asleep in the Lord on the 15th of March 1665," at the age of seventy-seven, "and was with great honour and solemnity interred at Boston" on the 23d of the same month. Charles M. Endicott in the "Memoirs", previously quoted, wrote, "Thus lived and thus died, one of the principal founders and firmest pillars of New England. The generation of those hardy men who settled the Massachusetts Colony, was now rapidly passing away. Higginson, Winthrop, Dudley, Skelton, Palfrey, and a long list of New England's earliest pioneers, had already preceded Endecott to the tomb. They were men singularly well adapted to this important and arduous enterprise. It was truly said of them by Stoughton, that "God sifted a whole nation that he might send choise grain over into this wilderness." All the circumstances of their condition served to implant in their minds an inextinguishable love of independence, and fit them to become the founders of a great republican empire."

CHARLES GOTT was chosen the first deacon of the Salem church, and a letter written to Governor Bradford dated July 30, 1629, is given in the Bradford history. He was admitted freeman, May 18, 1631 and served as a deputy to the General Court in 1634. The town voted him five acres of land near Castle Hill and this tract was long known as the "Deacon's Marsh." He removed to Wenham and was representative from that town in 1654. He and James Moulton were chosen to procure a minister for the Wenham Church, at a town meeting held on the 6th of the 12th month, 1656 and they secured Reverend Antipas Newman, who married Elizabeth Winthrop, daughter of the Governor. In 1659 he engaged to pay the second highest amount for the support of the minister, and was the second man to sign the Wenham Church covenant in 1663, his name appearing next to that of the minister, Mr. Newman. He petitioned in 1675 that Wenham be discharged from its subscription to Harvard College and it was granted. He died in Wenham on the 15th, 11th mo. 1667.

The three SPRAGUE brothers, RALPH, RICHARD and WILLIAM, as we have already mentioned earlier in this address, probably came in the "Abigail" at their own expense. As they were in Salem for only a short time, removing hence to what is now Charlestown, their records were given in the second paper in this series, "The Settlers About Boston Bay Prior to 1630."

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found: in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL.

Bay. Bay State Historical League publication IV. Proceedings 1903–1904–1905–1906–1907. Boston, 1909. 44 p.

A federation of local historical societies of Mass.; Publication I appeared in 1903. John F. Ayer, Wakefield, secretary.

Bolton. Scotch-Irish pioneers in Ulster and America. By C. K. Bolton. Boston, Bacon and Brown, 1910. 398 p.

Great numbers of these immigrants arrived at Boston in 1718 and settled there and at various points, chiefly in Essex and Worcester counties.

Colonial. Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass. Volume IV. Collections, printed at the charge of the B. A. Gould memorial fund Boston, 1910. 502 p.

—— ——Volume XI. Transactions 1906–1907. Printed at the charge of the Edward Wheelwright fund. Boston, 1910. 509 p.

Since 1895 the society has issued v. 1, 3, 5-8, 10-11 (Transactions) and v. 4, 9 (Collections). v. 2 (Collections) is in press,

Fairman. Saving a state's mountains; the Mass. plan of public reservations. By C. G. Fairman (New England magazine, June 1910. v. 42, p. 406–416.)

Jefferson. Lincoln in Mass. By Henry Jefferson. (Magazine of history, Feb. 1909. v. 9, p. 109–110.)

Johnson. Johnson's Wonder-working providence 1628–1651. Edited by J. F. Jameson. New York, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1910. 285, p.

Original narratives of early American history, [no. 9]

Manning. Jonathan Smith's speech. By J. H. Manning. (Magazine of history, Apr. 1908. v. 7, p. 223–227)

In the Mass., state convention to ratify the federal constitution in 1788.

Sons. The practical work of the S. A.R. The Mass. society (Magazine of history. Feb. 1908. v. 7. p. 81–82).

Sons Register of members of the society of the Sons of the Revolution in the commonwealth of Mass. With the constitution and by-laws and an account of its work. Boston, Printed for the Society, 1909. 208 p.

No. 5; earlier Registers having appeared in 1893, '95, '99 and 1903.

LOCAL.

Andover. Stockade built by Indians (Magazine of history, Apr. 1909. v. 9. p. 248)

From the Boston Transcript.

Barnstable County. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 38–40).

Part 8; series began in July, 1900, v. 2, p. 176.

—— Unrecorded Barnstable County deeds. Collected by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 225–227.

Part 4; series began in July, 1906. v. 8, p. 155.

Berkshire County. Pathfinder to Greylock Mountain of the Berkshire Hills and historic Bennington. By W. H. Phillips. Amherst, 1910. 139 p.

Blandford. A Mass. town in the French and Indian wars. By S. G. Wood (Magazine of history. July, Sept., Nov. 1909; Jan. 1910. v. 10, p. 13–21 157–162, 256–260; v. 11, p. 13–21, 36a–36i).

Material omitted in 1st part issued as supplementary matter (p. 36a–i) in Jan. 1910 no.

Boston. Boston 70 years ago (Magazine of history, July 1908. v. 8, p. 15–21.)

—— The Bostonian Society publications. Vol. 6. Boston, Old State house, 1910. 146 p.

—— Early days on Boston common. By Mary F. Ayer. Boston, Privately printed 1910. 79 p.

—— A famous American street. By Henry Waterman (Americana, N. Y. Apr. 1910. v. 5, p. 343–348.)
Summer street.

—— Old South chapter, D. A. R. By Sarah R. Sturgis (American monthly magazine, May, 1910. v. 36. p. 545–546.)

—— A remembrance of the Boston draft riot, 1863. By Emma S. Adams (Magazine of history, July, 1909. v. 10, p. 37–40.)

—— Some Boston memories. By W. H. Rideing (New England magazine, June, 1910. v. 42, p. 417–426.)

—— When the population of Boston was *one*. By Daniel Goodwin (Magazine of history, May–June, 1908. v. 7, p. 271–277, 321–328).
Sketch of William Blackstone.

BREWSTER see HARWICH.

BRIDGEWATER see BROCKTON.

BROCKTON. Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. By Mary E. Charles, historian (American monthly magazine, May 1910. v. 36, p. 544–545).

—— Names of soldiers of the American revolution, buried in the old North Precinct of Bridgewater (now Brockton.) By Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, May, 1910. v. 36, p. 538–539).

DENNIS. Dennis vital records. Transcribed by Mary A. Baker (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909; Jan. 1910. v. 11, p. 211–214; v. 12. p. 40–44).
Parts 10–11; series began in Jan. 1904. v. 6 p. 2.

DUXBURY. The Alden house to be saved. (Magazine of history, May, 1908. v. 7, p. 311).

—— Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant Oct. 1909; Jan. 1910. v. 11, p. 235–241; v. 12, p. 29–34).
Parts 10-11; series began in Oct. 1906. v. 8. p.23.

EASTHAM. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Eastham (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p 252–253).
Part 3 (1779–1781); series began in July 1908. v. 10, p. 165.

ESSEX COUNTY. Essex County notarial records 1697–1768 (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.–July, 1910. v. 46, p. 114–128, 273–288.)
Parts 14–15 (1750–1759); series began in Apr. 1905. v. 41, p. 183.

—— The Essex Institute historical collections. Vol. XLV–1909. Salem, 1909. 390 p.

—— Newspaper items relating to Essex County (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.–July, 1910. v. 46, p. 185–192, 253–256.)
Parts 8–9 (1759–1760); series began in Apr. 1906. v. 42, p. 214.

GLOUCESTER. Motor boating on the North shore. By Daniel Burbank (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 357–372.)

GROVELAND. Groveland localities and place-names. Compiled in 1854 by Alfred Poore (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1910. v. 46, p. 161–177.)

—— The houses and buildings of Groveland. Compiled in 1854 by Alfred Poore (Essex Institute historical collections, July, 1910. v. 46, p. 193–208.)
Part 1; to be continued.

HALIFAX. Cemetery on Sturtevant place, Halifax. Inscriptions prior to 1851. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 256.)

—— Harwich vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 248–249.)
Part 14; series began in July, 1901. v. 3, p. 174.

HARWICH. Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the First parish in Harwich. Transcribed by C. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 52–54.)
Part 13 (1760–1762); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 242.

HATFIELD. A history of Hatfield, Mass.... By D. W. Wells and R. F. Wells. Springfield, F. C. H. Gibbons, 1910. 536 p.

IPSWICH. Annual report of the president of the Ipswich Historical Society for the year ending Dec. 1, 1909. 8 p.

—— Candlewood, an ancient neighborhood in Ipswich, with genealogies of John Brown, William Fellows, Robert Kinsman. By T. F. Waters. Salem, 1909. 163 p.
Publications of the Ipswich Historical Society XVI.

LEXINGTON. The battle of Lexington. With personal recollections of men engaged in it. By A. B. Muzzy (Magazine of history, Apr. 1909. v. 9, p. 221–240.)

—— Lexington, the birthplace of American liberty; ... a handbook. ... By F. S. Piper. 3d edition. Lexington, The Lexington Historical Society, 1910. 42 p.
First edition 1902.

MARBLEHEAD. Marblehead in the year 1700. By Sidney Perley (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr.–July, 1910. v. 46, p. 178–184, 221–246.)
Parts 2–3; series began in Jan. 1910. v 46, p. 1.

MARLBOROUGH. The story of the John Brown bell. By direction of John A. Rawlins post 43, G. A. R. Marlborough, 1910. 19 p.
Bell taken from the old Engine house (John Brown fort) Harpers Ferry, W. Va. by members of Company I, 13th Mass. regiment in Sept. 1861; now on G. A. R. hall, Marlborough.

MARSHFIELD. Records from the Old burial ground at the Congregational church, Marshfield. Communicated by J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 54–56.)
Part 1. (A–Cushman.)

MEDFORD. A curious record and recorder. By Henry Wood (Medford historical register, July, 1910. v. 13, p. 70–72.)
Thomas Seccombe's MS. account of all texts and baptisms in Medford church 1727–1775.

—— The Royall house people of a century ago. By M. W. Mann (Medford historical register, July, 1910. v. 13, p. 62–70.)

MENDON. On the trail of the pioneer Tafts. By Beatrice Putnam (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 279–283.)

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The Middlesex canals; an 18th century enterprise. By M. W. Mann (Bostonian Society publications, 1910. v. 6. p. 67–88.)

NEWBURYPORT. Newburyport in the Revolution. Historical notes (Essex Institute historical collections, Apr. 1910. v. 46, p. 189.)

NORTHFIELD. All about Northfield; a brief history and guide. By A. B. Fitt. Northfield, Northfield press, [1910] 166 p.

ORLEANS see EASTHAM.

PEMBROKE. Gravestone records from the Loring cemetery, East Pembroke. Communicated by J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 219–220.)

—— Private burial ground on hill top on Water street, North Pembroke. Inscriptions prior to 1851. (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 256.)

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth First church records Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 26–28).
Part 4; (1677–1680); series began in Oct. 1902. v. 4, p. 212.

—— Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 10–13.)
Part 14; series began in July 1899. v. 1, p. 139.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909–Jan. 1910. v 11, p. 209–210; v. 12, p. 6–10.)
Parts 30–31 (1657); series began in Apr. 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

—— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant. Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 198–206.)
Part 30; series began in Jan. 1899. v. 1, p. 23.

PLYMPTON. Gravestone records in the Old cemetery at Plympton (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 194–198.)
Part 9 (conclusion); series began in July 1906. v. 8, p. 50.

PROVINCETOWN. Provincetown vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909–Jan. 1910. v. 11. p. 216–219; v. 12, p. 21–26.)
Part 4; series began in Apr. 1907. v. 9, p. 100.

SCITUATE. Records of the First church of Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909. v. 11, p. 207–209.)
Part 5; series began in Apr. 1908. v. 10, p. 90.

STOUGHTON. Another offspring of Old Dorchester. By D. Elfleda Chandler (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 355–365.)

TRURO. Records from the Old North cemetery, Truro. Communicated by S. W. Smith (Mayflower descendant, Jan. 1910. v. 12, p. 1–6.)
Part 1 (A–Cobb.)

UXBRIDGE. On the trail of the pioneer Tafts. By Beatrice Putnam (New England magazine, May, 1910. v. 42, p. 279–283.

WELLFLEET. Records from Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Inscriptions prior to 1851. Copied by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909–Jan. 1910. v. 11, p. 227–231; v. 12, p. 34–37.)
Parts 4–5 (Holbrook—Park); series began in July 1908. v. 10, p. 150.

WESTBOROUGH. Twenty years of the Westborough Historical Society. An address by the president, Rev. S. I. Briant, Oct. 27, 1909. Westborough, 1909. 11 p.

Department of the American Revolution

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Ship Protector.

This vessel, destined to do good service for the state and nation, narrowly escaped destruction even before she saw active naval service, for on Sunday, December 26, 1779, when General Hancock's wharf was burned she caught fire several times. A letter written a few days later states that the ship was saved "by the alertness of the people notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather."

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS, her commander, made a notable naval record in the Massachusetts Naval Service. Before taking command of the Protector he had served as captain on the ship "Republic", the state brigantine "Massachusetts", the brigantine "Wilkes", the privateer brigantine "Active", and the state brigantine "Hazard".

A full account of him has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 198-9.

The following list shows the first group of commissioned officers on this vessel with number of rations allowed to each:

"List of Officers Rations on board the State Ship Protector.

John F. Williams, Commander, 3, Oct. 1779 to Aug. 16, 1780.
George Littel, 1st Lieut., 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.
Joseph Cuningham, 2d Lieut., 2, Jan. 14 to Sept. 20.
Clement Lemon, Master, 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.
William Dawns, Capt. Marines, 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.
Samuel Wales, Lieut. Marines, 2, Oct. 14, 1779 to Aug. 16, 1780.
Thomas Leveret, Surgeon, 2, Jan. 14 to Aug. 16.

John F. Williams."

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS was commissioned commander of this vessel, in October 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT GEORGE LITTLE served as Second Lieutenant on the State Brigantine "Active" and his name appears in a list of prisoners sent from Newport, R. I., in the prison ship "Lord Sandwich," landed at Bristol, R. I., March 7, 1778.

He served as Master of the State brigantine "Hazard" under Captain John Foster Williams, from June 23, 1778 to October, 1778. He was promoted to Second Lieutenant on that vessel October 15, 1778, and served in that rank until April 20, 1779. April 21, he was promoted to First Lieutenant and served until September 4, 1779.

He asked for compensation for losses sustained while serving on the Penobscot expedition. He was commissioned First Lieutenant of the ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CUNNINGHAM was commander of the schooner "Phoenix" in 1777. In the following year he served as prizemaster of the State Brigantine "Hazard", and served on her as Master from October 15, 1778 to April 20, 1779, and as Second Lieutenant from May 1, 1779 to Septemper 6, of that year. He was commissioned to serve in that rank on the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

MASTER CLEMENT LEMON was mate of the Schooner "Active", Captain Andrew Gardner, in October, 1778. He was commissioned Master of the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES WILLIAM DOWNES was a Lieutenant in Colonel John Crane's Third Continental Artillery Regiment from January 1, 1777 to February 9, 1779. He next served as Lieutenant of Marines on board the State Brigantine Tyrannicide, until she was destroyed at Penobscot. He was commissioned Captain of Marines on board the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

LIEUTENANT OF MARINES SAMUEL WALES was Sergeant of Marines on the State brigantine "Hazard" from May 6, to September 6, 1779. His height was given as 5 feet, 10 inches, and his nativity as American. He was commissioned Lieutenant of Marines on the State ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

SURGEON THOMAS LEVERETT was Surgeon on the State Brigantine "Hazard" from May 3, 1779 to September 6, 1779. He was commissioned Surgeon on the State Ship "Protector", October 14, 1779.

The "Protector" was a ship of twenty-six guns and carried about two hundred men. One of the most notable engagements in which she participated was a fight lasting an hour and a half with the British ship "Admiral Duff" of thirty guns commanded by Captain R. Strange. Finally one of the shots from the "Protector" entered the magazine of the "Admiral Duff" and she blew up. Only fifty-five of the crew of the latter were saved. The author of "U. S. Navy, 1775-1853," states that the latter had a running fight with the frigate "Thames" for several hours but finally escaped.

The author of this work goes on to state that the "Protector" was finally lost at sea. This we know to be an error as the records and documents in the Massachusetts Archives show that she was captured on May 5, 1781, but by whom, we do not know.

In the Massachusetts Archives under date of January 31, 1781 (v. 230-p. 564) is given a list of the sick and wounded of the ship "Protector" transported from Penobscot. The list is signed by Surgeon Joseph Gardner.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEMUEL WEEKS was the only other commissioned officer of whom we have record of service on the "Protector". He had served as Prize Master on the State Brigantine "Hazard" under Captain John Foster Williams from December 3, 1778 to April 20, 1779, and again in the same rank from May 2, 1779 to September 4, of that year. His stature was given as 5 feet, 9 inches, and his nationality as American. He was engaged October 14, 1779, as "acting lieutenant" on the ship "Protector" and is elsewhere called Midshipman up to September 21, 1780, when he was appointed Second Lieutenant, serving in that rank until captured on May 5, 1781.

The following documents are preserved in the Massachusetts Archives:—

"Pay Roll of the Officers, Seamen and Marines belonging to the State Ship Protector who have returned from Captivity and have not already been made up on a former Establishment and also those who are ftill in Captivity to the time said ship was Captured agreeable to a resolve dated June 28, 1781, in Consequence of a resolve paffed July 5, 1782;

John Foster Williams, Capt. Aug. 18, 1780-19 May, 1782.

Joseph Cunningham, 2nd Lieut. Aug. 18, 1780-20 Sept., 1780.

William Downe, Capt. Marines, Aug. 18, 1780-27 Nov., Died.

Thomas Leverett, Surgeon, Aug. 18, 1780-May 5, Died.

Lemuel Weeks, Midshipman, from Aug. 18 1780 to 21 Sept., 1780; appointed 2nd. Lieut. Sept. 21, 1780; Captured, May 5, 1781."

"Return of Rations due John Foster

Williams as late Captain of the Ship Protector,

1401 Pounds Bread
580 Pounds Beef
645 Pounds Pork
602 Pounds Rice
Over Paid 48 Pounds flour
19 Bushells & Gall° Potatoes
9 Bushells & Gall° Pease
98 1–2 Gallo Rum
1 Gallo Melofs
11½ Gallo Vinegar
Deliv 14 Dec. 1782"

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS was retained in captivity until May 19, 1782. January 3d, 1782-3, he was commissioned Captain of the privateer Ship "Alexander", of Boston, 17 guns and 50 men. It is said that he commanded a revenue cutter from 1790 until his death, June 24, 1814.

FIRST LIEUTENANT GEORGE LITTLE was discharged from service on the "Protector", November 14, 1781. He was "reported returned from captivity". He was engaged March 4, 1782 as Captain of the State Sloop "Winthrop", and served several cruises on that vessel until finally discharged, June 23, 1783.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH CUNNINGHAM served on the "Protector" until September 20, 1780. He was commissioned commander of the privateer brigantine "Spanish Fame", January 1, 1781 and the privateer brigantine "Isabella", September 19, 1782.

MASTER CLEMENT LEMON was discharged November 14, 1781 "Reported returned from captivity", May 13, 1782, he was engaged as First Lieutenant of the state ship "Tartar", Captain John Cathcart, and served until November 22, 1782.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES WILLIAM DOWNES, in a petition dated Boston, January 25, 1780, states that in consequence of a new establishment for the "Protector", no Captain of Marines is provided for, and he in consequence was reduced in rank, rating as Lieutenant. He respectfully protested against being compelled to accept a rating for prize shares in a lower class than the one for which he was originally commissioned. The petition also stated that he had spent 5 years in service, had been held prisoner 18 months, and had three times lost all his clothing, twice with the army and once on the Penobscot expedition.

LIEUTENANT OF MARINES SAMUEL WALES served in that rank on the "Protector" until November 10, 1780, when he was promoted to the rank of Captain of Marines, and served on that ship until December 18, 1781.

He held the same rank on the State ship "Tartar", Captain John Cathcart, from May 13, 1782 to November 22, 1782.

SURGEON THOMAS LEVERETT returned from captivity August 14, 1782. 605 rations were due him for which he was given an order on Richard Devens, Commissary General, September 10, 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT LEMUEL WEEKS was reported captured May 5, 1781, and later, wages were allowed him from that date to the date of his return from captivity, August 14, 1782.

Reply to Mr. Stark.

A letter from Mr. James H. Stark in reply to the department editor's review and criticism of his work, "The Loyalists of Massachusetts" has been received and is printed in full in the department of "Comment and Criticism" in this issue:

The first point Mr. Stark discusses is our denial of the statement made by him that it was "*not colonial, but all English blood,*"

which had been shed around Quebec and Montreal. No further proof need be given that men of New England were at Quebec than the copies of the original lists which we have published in the Massachusetts Magazine and to which we have called Mr. Stark's attention. Mr. Stark has evidently gained more definite information, on the subject since he wrote the book, for in the above reply he quotes from Captain Knox's Historical Journal; "The Royal Americans were then detached to the first ground we had formed on after we gained the heights, to preserve the communication with the beach, and our boats." This was certainly valuable service and work that would have required men of the regular British Regiments to perform it if the provincials had not been there.

Mr. Stark is certainly guilty of quibbling in this matter. If he had stated in his book that no provincial regiment was present at Quebec or Montreal we would not have denied the statement.

In justice to the men of New England it is only proper to ask why these regiments were not at the battle of the Plains of Abraham. These provincial regiments had been formed to fight against the French "In the King's Service" or "For the Reduction of Canada", and at the time this battle was fought were doing duty at other important points to which they were ordered, to allow the regular British regiments to fight against Montcalm. They were serving their King and country at Louisburg and other places where they were ordered to go, and their absence was nothing for which they were to blame. Hutchinson whom Mr. Stark justly extolls as an historian says:—

"The Massachusetts forces this year were of great service. Twenty-five hundred served in garrison at Louisburg and Nova Scotia in the room of the regular troops, taken from thence to serve under General Wolfe. Several hundred served on board the King's ships as seamen, and the remainder of the six thousand five hundred men, voted in the spring served under General Amherst. Besides this force, upon application from General Wolfe, three hundred more were raised and sent to Quebec by the lieutenant-governor in the absence of the governor at Penobscot. These served as pioneers, and in other capacities in which the regulars must otherwise have been employed." Hutchinson's History of Mass. Bay, III., p. 78.

It certainly was eminently unfair for Mr. Stark, in his review of our debt to the Mother Country in the French war, to cite this battle alone where for the above reasons the provincial troops were not present in force and overlook or ignore the fact that during that very year over six thousand men from Massachusetts were in the service of the king elsewhere.

Mr. Stark or any other writer makes a sorry spectacle in trying to prove that Massachusetts failed to do her duty in this war with France as an abundance of contemporary evidence of the highest authority is easily found.

The English Governor Pownall, who succeeded Shirley as royal governor of the provinces, in his report to Pitt wrote that Massachusetts "has been the frontier and advanced guard of all the colonies against the enemy in Canada," and further showed that she had taken the lead in military affairs.

Parkman in his "Montcalm and Wolfe" wrote that Pownall further proved in these reports that Massachusetts, "In the three past years (1756-8) spent on the expeditions of Johnson, Winslow and Landon £242,356, besides £45,000 a year to support the provincial government, at the same time maintaining a number of forts and garrisons, keeping up scouting parties, and building, equipping, and manning a ship of twenty guns for the service of the King. In the first two months of the present year, 1758, she made a further military outlay of £172,239. Of all these sums she has received from Parliament a reimbursement of only £70,117 and hence she is deep in debt; yet, in addition she has this year raised, paid, maintained, and clothed seven thousand soldiers placed under the command of General Abercrombie, besides twenty-five hundred more serving the King by land or sea; amounting in all to about one in four of her able-bodied men.

Massachusetts was extremely poor by the standards of the present day, living by fishing, farming, and a trade sorely hampered by the British navigation laws. Her contributions of money and men were not ordained by an absolute king, but made by the voluntary act of a free people. Pownall goes on to say that her present war-debt, due within three years, is £366,698 sterling, and that to meet it she has im-

posed on herself taxes amounting, in the town of Boston, to thirteen shillings and twopence to every pound of income from real and personal estate; that her people are in distress, that she is anxious to continue her efforts in the public cause, but that without some further reimbursement she is exhausted and helpless, yet in the next year she incurred a new and heavy debt. In 1760 Parliament repaid her £59,575. Far from being reimbursed, the end of the war found her on the brink of bankruptcy."

In his report to Pitt, September 30, 1758, Pownall stated that "The province of Massachusetts Bay has exerted itself with great zeal and at vast expense for the public service."

Mr. Stark refers to the Loyalists as men who "had no desire to shirk the burden of maintaining . . . . . the empire to which they belonged" and the above quotations show how the men of New England "shirked" their duty to the empire up to the time when England, after the French menace was removed, began to oppress her loyal subjects in America, and arouse them to the point of using the military power which they had learned so well in long and faithful service under the king.

We have so far referred only to service in this one year—1759. In the previous year Hutchinson tells us that:

The house voted to raise 7,000 men . . . . . "Seven thousand men was a great proportion of the whole people to be raised, and sent out of the province. . . . Four thousand five hundred only could be raised by voluntary enlistment, and the remaining twenty-five hundred, by a subsequent act or order of court, were drawn from the militia and impressed into the service.

Between two and three thousand men were raised by the other colonies, which made more than nine thousand provincials, who, with between six and seven thousand regulars and rangers on the king's pay included, all marched to Lake George, where General Abercrombie in person was in command. . . . . This body of men, the greatest which had ever been assembled in America, since it was settled by the English," etc. . . . . (Hutchinson, Hist. of Mass. Bay, v. III., p. 70.

1758.

"In the interval between the repulse at Ticonderoga and the arrival of General Amherst, Colonel Bradstreet, with *three thousand provincials, and one hundred and twenty regulars,* [all English indeed!] stole a march upon Montcalm, and before he could send a detachment from his army to Lake Ontario by way of St. Lawrence, went up the Mohawk River. About the 25th of August, they arrived at Fort Frontenac, surprised the garrison, who were made prisoners of war, took and destroyed nine small vessels and much merchandise; but having intelligence of a large body of the enemy near, they made haste back to Albany. It was an expedition of eclat. The men complained of undergoing greater hardships than they had ever undergone before, and many sickened and died by the fatigue of the march." Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass. Bay, v. III., p. 74.

For the capture of Louisburg, Fiske tells us that New Hampshire and Connecticut furnished 500 men each; Rhode Island furnished the sloop of war Tartar and Massachusetts supplied 3000 men. These men were under the command of William Pepperell of New Hampshire and Roger Wolcott of Connecticut. This land force with the assistance of the British fleet effected the fall. Fiske states that for the first time the world "waked up to the fact that a new military power had grown up in America. One of the strongest fortresses on the face of the earth had surrendered to a force of New England Militia."

"The outlay of Massachusetts on the expedition to Louisburg was to the amount of two hundred and sixty-one thousand and seven hundred pounds in the newly devised currency, which was equal to one hundred and eighty-three thousand six hundred and fifty pounds sterling as the exchange then stood in London." Palfrey's Hist. of N. E., v., p. 101.

In the biographies of the officers of the Massachusetts regiments published in the Massachusetts Magazine to date, we have given the French war service of one hundred and twelve men (and twelve more in doubt owing to similarity of names) who served in the Provincial Army under the King in the following offices: 1 Lieut. Col., 16 Captains in the French service (and one in the militia), 9 Lieutenants, 7 Ensigns, 1 Cornet, 12 Sergeants, 7 Corporals and 55 privates; also 1 Surgeon, 1 Surgeon's mate, 1 Chaplain and 1 Quartermaster. We have as yet considered only seven regiments out of the large number which

Massachusetts supplied in the revolution.

Mr. Stark deliberately ignores all this glorious service on the part of the province of Massachusetts and ingeniously cites two conflicts, Montreal and Quebec, where the provincial troops were not present by organizations because their regiments were on duty in other localities.

The second point which Mr. Stark considers in the above reply—namely: the attitude of the present men of Massachusetts toward England is a matter of individual opinion based upon personal observation. It has been the agreeable privilege of the editor of this department to be present at many gatherings where this question was uppermost, where feelings of affection and regard for the mother country as she was lovingly called were freely expressed. These functions included memorial services to the deceased Queen Victoria, receptions to distinguished men and women of England, Scotland and Canada. He is as a result of close observation absolutely convinced in his own mind that the feeling of amity and good will between the United States and England is constantly improving. To be sure he has always tried to do his part in helping along the cause of international peace and harmony. We fear that Mr. Stark by his own admission has failed to do his share in helping along the good cause. He has told a member of the staff of this magazine of occasions when he has deliberately turned the tide in the opposite direction by calling the attention of men across the Northern border to local evidences of ill will in Massachusetts when the Canadians were about to erect some token of international good feeling, thereby stopping further effort.

Such acts may have some little effect in slowing the hands of time just as progress will be lessened, by the introduction of various sectional and racial issues as evidenced in Mr. Stark's reply. No possible good can come, however, by repeatedly narrating the mean, selfish, one-sided acts of a few narrow-minded individuals, while at the same time we forget to emphasize or even mention the many broad-minded, healthy and noble utterances of the best men on both sides the broad Atlantic and the Canadian boundary.

The cause of international good feeling will not be helped by the effeminate overconciliatory, Alfonse—Gaston attitude of a certain peace-at-any-price group of peace advocates, or the one-sided partisan accusations of men imbued with race hatred and national prejudices. The men who are to advance this cause must be broad enough to see the good in the men of both nations, wise enough to overlook the shortcomings of both people, and benevolent or diplomatic enough to preach peace in word and deed.

[This is the ninth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT. 1775.
FIRST REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES. 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment "enlisted by Col. Johnson regimented under Col. Frye," was composed almost exclusively of Essex County men. On account of the valuable service which it rendered at Bunker Hill it was one of the best known regiments of the colony in the first year of the war.

One of the officers of this regiment, Captain Benjamin Farnum, kept a diary which has been of much value to historians of the Revolution. The following entry in this interesting book gives the story of this organization in connection with the Lexington alarm:—

"*April* 19, 1775, This day, the Mittel men of Colonel Frye's regiment were Alarmed with the Nuse of the Troops marching from Boston to Concord at which Nuse they marched very quick from Andover, and marched within 5 miles of Concord, then meeting with the Nuse of their retreat for Boston again with which Nuse we turned our corse in order to catch them. We retreated that Day to Notme (Menetomy) but we could not come up with them. The nit coming on, we stopped; and the next day we marched to Cambridge."

"The Muster Role of the Field & Staff Officers in the Regiment of Minute Men who marched y^e^ 19^th^ of April For the Defence of the Liberties of America under the command of Col. Frye.

James Frye, Colonel, Andover.
James Brickett, Lt. Colonel, Haverhill.
David Hardy, Adjutant, Bradford.
Benj^m^ Foster, Q^r^Master, Boxford.

James Brickett."

The last two names are crossed out in the original roll.

The companies in the regiment at the time of the Lexington Alarm were officered as follows:

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Benjamin Ames	David Chandler	Isaac Abbot
Thomas Poor	Benjamin Farnum	Samuel Johnson
Jonathan Evans	John Merrill	Reuben Evans
William Perley	John Robinson	Benjamin Perley
Nathaniel Gage	Thomas Stickney	Eliphalet Hardy
James Sawyer	Timothy Johnson	Nathaniel Eaton
John Davis	Nathaniel Herrick	Eliphalet Bodwell

One contemporaneous reference states that the regiment was "Enlisted by Col. Johnson, regimented under Col. Frye."

When the regiments were reorganized shortly after the Lexington Alarm this became one of the regiment in the provincial army. May 4th, 1775, 450 men under Colonel Frye were ordered "on fatigue," probably to labor on the works at Cambridge.

May 7th, 1775, the regiment was at Cambridge with the following line officers:

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieut's.	Ensigns	
Thomas Poor	Benjamin Farnum	Samuel Johnson	Cyrus Marble	57
Benjamin Ames	David Chandler	Isaac Abbot		49
John Davis	Nathaniel Herrick	Elipha't Bodwell	Ebenezer Herrick	56
William Perley	John Robinson	Benjamin Perley	Nathaniel PerleyQ.M.	58
Nathaniel Gage	(Thos.)Stickney	Eliphalet Hardy		51
James Sawyer	Timothy Johnson	Nathaniel Eaton		59
Jonathan Evans	John Merrill	Reuben Evans		59
Capt. Ballard	(Recruiting Co.)			24
	Recruited but not returned by Captains			67
				478

A list dated May 17th is exactly like the above with the exception of Ensign Ebenezer Herrick of Captain Davis' Company, whose name is omitted.

Another list showing an increase in the strength of the Companies, and the addition of the companies of Captains John Currier and (Jonas) Richardson was dated May 20th.

"A list of the officers in Colo. Fryes Regiment

May 26, 1775

James Frye Colo
James Brickett Lt Colo
Thos Poor Majr

Danl Handy Adjutant
Thos Kittridge Surgeon
Benjm Foster Qr Mafter Surgeon's Mate
Captains Subalt

Thomas Poor		
	Benjm Farnum	
	Saml Johnfon	
	Cyrus Marble Enfn.	
	Total	63
Benjm Ames		
	David Chandler	
	Isaac Abbot	53
John Davis	Nathl Herrick	
	Eliphalet Bodwell	60
William Pearley	John Robinfon	
	Benjm Pearley	57
Nathaniel Gage	Thomas Stickney	
	Eliphalet Hardy	55
James Sawyer	Timothy Johnfon	
	Nathanl Eaton	63
Jonathan Evans	John Merrill	
	Reuben Evans	60
John Currier	Wells — Chafe	60
Jonas — Richardfon	Reed	45
	Fox	
Wm Hudfon Ballard	Fofter	40
	Including Compny Officers	556

Benja Varnum.

The towns represented in these companies are shown in the following list:

Captains

1. John Currier, Amesbury &c.
2. James Sawyer, Haverhill, Amesbury, Berwick, Dunstable.
3. Nath'l Gage, Bradford.
4. Benj Farnum, Andover, Methuen.
5. John Davis, Methuen, Andover, Bradford, Haverhill.
6. Jonas Richardson.
7. Wm. Hudson Ballard, Amesbury, Andover and N. H. Towns.
8. Jonathan Evans, Salisbury &c.

9. Wm Perley, Bradford, Andover, Shirley.
10. Benj. Ames, Andover, 3 killed

See Mass. Archives v. 146p. 66 for complete list of Frye's men in May 1775—478 names.

May 27th, recommendation was made by the Committee of Safety that the officers of this regiment be commissioned.

"To the Honble Provincial Congrefs
Gentlemen

the Petition of Seven Companies belonging to Col. Fryes Regiment Humbly Sheweth that According to the Recommendation of the Congrefs 20th of Octobr Last Six Companyes in S^{d} Regiment have appointed two Lieutnts & Since that time to the 19th of April have ben Diciplined in the Art Military with two Lieutnts & Ever Since ye Lo 19th of April have been Imbodied & have Regularly Done Duty in the Army & So have ben Deprived of the Advantages of Returning to the Country for Recruiting of Troops much to our Difadvantage & as we are informed that the Prefant Congrefs have Determined That Each Company may have but one Lieutnt & an Enfign your Petitioners, Conceiving great Difficulties will Arife in our Companies upon Account thereof, beg that if it may be Confistant with the Honour & Dignity of the Congrefs That Each of the Seven Companies may have two Lieutnts As they have to the utmost of there Power Perfued the Line of Conduct Poynted out by a former Congrefs and your Petitioners as in Duty Bound will Ever pray

Camp at Cambridge 6th June 1775

Benja Ames Capt
John Davis Capt
Nathaniel Gage Capt
William Pearley Capt
James Sawyer Capt
Jonathan Evans Capt
Benja Varnum Capt

The Petioners were granted leave to withdraw. the prayer having been granted by a prior vote of Congrefs.

A commission as major was ordered delivered to Thomas Poor, June 8 1775.

This regiment was one of the three which marched June 16th, 1775 to Breed's Hill and threw up the breastworks as described in detail in the articles upon the regiments of Colonel William Prescott and Ebenezer Bridge (see Massachusetts Magazines v. I pp. 151-164 and v. II pp. 205-6.)

The following entry from the diary previously mentioned is interesting:—

"Three regiments were ordered to peraid at 6 o'clock in the afternoon namely Conl Fryes, Conl Bridgs's and Conl Prescott's after which being done we attended prayers and about 9 at night we marched to Charlestown with about 1000 men and at about 11 o'clock we began to intrench in sight of Boston and the shiping."

The regiment marched to Breed's Hill under the command of Lieut. Colonel Brickett, Colonel Frye being absent on a court martial. (Frothingham states that he was indisposed). Lieut.-Colonel Brickett was wounded early in the action and retired with other surgeons to the north side of Bunker Hill where they attended to the wounded.

Word reached Colonel Frye that the battle was going against the patriots and he galloped to the field. S. L. Bailey in her "History of Andover" tells us that "overtaking the troops halted on the road, he rode up to the officer and impetuously demanded why there was any halting at such a time. Then cheering on the soldiers, he shouted 'This day thirty years ago I was at the taking of Louisburg. This is a fortunate day for America, we shall certainly beat the enemy.' "

The regiment lost heavily in the battle. Frothingham gives the casualties as 15 killed and 31 wounded. In Force's American Archives, 4, II, p.1628 the loss is stated as 10 killed 38 wounded and 4 missing.

In a list of Surgeons and Surgeon's mates dated July 5, 1775, the name of Dr. Aaron Putnam appears as Surgeon's mate of this regiment.

Twenty-five small arms valued at forty-nine pounds, eight shillings and two pence, were delivered to Colonel Frye, July 28th, 1775, for the use of his regiment and twenty-six more valued at fifty-five pounds, and four shillings were delivered a few days later. These allotments were from the Committee of Safety.

During the remainder of the year this regiment was stationed at Cambridge in Major General Putnam's division.

August 2, 1775, Captain Benjamin Ames presented the following petition:

"*To the Honorable the Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of the* MASSACHUSETTS BAY *in General Court* assembled:

Your petitioner, a Captain in Colonel *James Frye's* Regiment, begs leave to relate that the Company which he has the honor to command, consisting of fifty-seven non-commissioned officers and soldiers came into camp at *Cambridge* on the 19th *April* last. That since that time said Company has regularly done duty; but though they have been in the service of this Colony

above three months, not one man has received any part of the forty Shillings which a late Congress promised should be advanced to them; that these soldiers, with many of their families have suffered difficulties which are not small by reason of this delay; their necessities have been growing daily more urgent, till at length I am able to withstand their importunity no longer. I am therefore constrained most earnestly to entreat this honourable Court that relief to which he humbly presumes he has some claim in justice. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Benjamin Ames.

CAMP IN CAMBRIDGE, *August* 2, 1775."

The sum of one hundred and fourteen pounds was voted by the House of Representatives on the same date, in payment of the above claim.

Captain Ballard of this regiment was tried August 9, 1775, for swearing, and beating his men and fined 4 shillings for each offence.

Frothingham in his "Siege of Boston," gives the following interesting quotation:

Cambridge, Aug. 14, 1775.

This day the field-officers of the 6th brigade under the command of Col. James Frye, met at the house of Jonathan Hastings, Esq. to celebrat the 14th of August." (Anniversary of August 14, 1765, when forcible resistance to the enforcement of the stamp act took place in Boston.)

The officers of this 1775 regiment attained the following ranks during the war:—

1 brigadier general, 2 colonels, 15 captains, 7 first lieutenants, 3 second lieutenants, 2 surgeons, 1 adjutant and 2 quartermasters.

Of the thirty-five officers of this regiment whose biographical sketches are given below, at least twenty-six had seen service in the French and Indian War.

The strength of the regiment is shown in the following table:

Date	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non Com.*	Rank & File
June 9	31		64	512
July	20	4	44	406
Aug. 18	27	4	42	456
Sept. 23	20	3	55	474
Oct. 17	24	1	39	384
Nov. 18	17	3	31	475
Dec. 30	25	4	43	464

*Sergeants, drummers and fifers.

COLONEL JAMES FRYE. (John [1], James [2], James [3]), was the only son of James [3], of Andover, and great-grandson of John Frye[1] who settled in Andover in 1643. He saw distinguished service in the French and Indian War and was one of fifty-eight petitioners to Lieut. Governor Spencer Phipps for services against Cape Breton, the petition bearing date of November 22, 1751. He was a captain in the 4th Regiment of Militia in Essex County, September 12, 1754. He rendered a bill, Feb. 17, 1756 for "mustering 2 companies, transporting blankets, mending guns, travelling expenses, etc." May 7, 1756 he was Lieut. Colonel in command of a Company in Colonel Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, from Feb. 8 to Oct. 3, 1756, on the Crown Point expedition and at Fort William Henry.

He conducted ironworks in Andover which he gave up and offered for sale in 1770. In June 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Circumspection. He was a member from Andover of the Convention of Essex County held at Ipswich, September 6—7, 1774, and a member of the Committee of Safety of Andover in the December following. January 2, 1775, he was chosen a member of the Committee of Inspection.

He was engaged April 19, 1775, Colonel of a regiment which responded to the Lexington Alarm and served seven days. Upon the reorganization at the end of April, this Essex County Regiment became the Tenth in the Provincial Army. Colonel Frye was reported sick at Andover, May 10, 1775. A resolve was passed in the Provincial Congress on the same day granting him his Commission as Colonel.

His service at Bunker Hill has been given in the historical section of this article. He was wounded during the end of the action as the following from Bailey's "History of Andover" will show:

"Later in the day, after the British had carried the redoubt and our troops were retreating, the enemy in pursuit, Colonel Frye was wounded in the thigh by a musket ball, which passed through the saddle and lodged in the back of his horse. He dismounted, extracted the ball, and rode on, with the remark, "The Regulars fire damned careless!"

His health was evidently not good through the year and he died January 8, 1776. He was buried in the Andover Burying ground where his monument stands with the following inscription upon it:—

"In memory of
Colonel James Frye
who departed this life
Jany the 8th 1776
Aetatis 66
while
in the Continental Service
supporting the Independence
of the United States
of America.
Homo fuit."

Sarah L. Bailey in her excellent History of Andover refers to the "off-hand, rough but effective speech of Col. James Frye, who, priding himself on being a fighter, and not a maker of phrases, when he had anything to say, said it with an emphasis, and elicited applauses."

LIEUT. COLONEL JAMES BRICKETT was born, according to Chase's "History of Haverhill," in that town. He may have been James Brickett of Newbury who was a private in Captain Ephraim Noyes Company, June 10, 1757. He was Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Frye's Regiment from March 20, 1759, to July 30, 1760. In 1768 (Feb. 22,) he was elected an original member of the Fire Society of Haverhill. He was a member of the Artillery Company in that town, September 5, 1774. January 3, 1775, he was appointed on a Committee of Haverhill, "to agree on some measures for the carrying into execution the recommendation of the grand Continental and Provincial Congresses; and all those matters and things which respect us." On the 30th of that month he was elected a member of the Committee of Inspection in Haverhill. He was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and on May 20, he received commission in the Provincial Army.

The letter of Colonel William Prescott to John Adams shows the part played by Lieut. Colonel Brickett in the battle of Bunker Hill. "On the 16th June, in the evening, I received orders to march to Breed's Hill in Charlestown, with a party of about one thousand men, consisting of three hundred of my own regiment, Colonel Bridge and Lieut (Col.) Brickett, with a detachment of theirs, and two hundred Connecticut forces commanded by Capt. Knowlton." He was wounded in the foot in the battle and Chase in his "History of Haverhill" tells us that the shock was so great as to cause a

"rupture" from which he suffered to the end of his life. As stated in the historical section of this article, after he received the wound he retired to the north side of Bunker Hill where with other Surgeons he attended to the wounded. Colonel Swett in his account of the battle tells us that "General Warren as he went on the hill to fight as a volunteer, obtained his arms of Lieut. Colonel Brickett who came off with the first wounded." He received money for losses sustained in the battle.

He served through the year under Colonel Frye and July 11, 1776, his name appeared as Colonel on a list of field officers of a regiment to be raised in Essex, York and Cumberland County. In the same month he was chosen by the legislature a Brigadier General in place of John Cummings who resigned. This was for service in Canada. He was President of a court martial to try General Arnold at Albany, December 2, 1776. June 2nd, 1777, he was chosen on a committee "to see that the Regulation Act shall be carried into Execution." He turned out with other volunteers upon the alarm in September, 1777. In the following month he was appointed one of General Gates's brigadiers and commanded an escort of 500 militia detached as a guard to General Burgoyne's troops from Saratoga to Boston. He was chosen a member of the Committee of Safety at the annual meetings in Haverhill in 1778-1780. He was Moderator of the town meetings in 1780-4 and chairman of the board of Selectmen in 1779-1782.

The following petition explains itself:—

"To the Honorable General Court Now Sitting in Boston.

The petition of B. G. James Brickett Humbly Sheweth, That whereas in obedience to a Resolve of the Genl Court in the year 1777, for Reinforcing the Northern Army, then under command of General Gates, I marched with a number of men, and joined said army, soon after which the articles of Convention between Mr. General Gates and Gen. Burgoyn were exchanged, after which by the General's Direction, I received orders to take ye Command of the Escort for Gen Burgoyn's troops from Saratoga to Boston, which Business was compleated as Expeditious as possible, for which Services I have not Received any Recompense. Notwithstanding the aplication made to Generals Heath & Glover—who I considered as the proper persons to apply to—wherefore this is to beg you would consider of the affair & Grant such compensation, as you in your wisdom shall think proper for said services, & the Necessary Extra Expenses I was at—And your petitioner as in Duty Bound will ever pray.

Dated Haverhill, March 27 1780 James Brickett."

"I do hereby Certify; That Brigadier General James Brickett, was appointed to ye Command of About five Hundred Militia, Detached from General Gates Army, to Guard a Division of ye Convention Troops, from Saratoga to Cambridge, in October 1777—which Charge he executed with Judgement and Prudence.

Jno Glover
B General

Marblehead 29 Apl 1780"

"State of Massachusetts Bay
In the House of Representatives May-1780

On the Petition of Brigs James Brickett Resolved that Brigr James Brickett be allowed for his Services in Reinforcing the Northern Army under the Command of Major Genll Gates; that he be permitted to make up a Rolle as Brigr and Exhibit the same to the Committee on Rolles for allowance; & the Treas is hereby ordered to charge the same to the Continent."

Mr. George Wingate Chase in his History of Haverhill tells us that General Brickett "afterwards wrote that he would make up his Rolls as soon as he received returns of parts of one or two Regiments. This is as far as we can trace the matter." Mr. Chase also states that "General Brickett seriously embarrassed himself by advancing large sums of money from his private purse and contracting obligations to furnish necessary provisions and accommodations for the troops, during this long and tedious march. *For all this he never received one penny*! Massachusetts claimed that it belonged to the United States government to reimburse him; and Congress was pleased to refuse to him the claim, on the ground that General Brickett was not an United States officer, but under commission from Massachusetts! Between the two, the General's just claim fell to the ground, and to this day has never been paid. When Congress afterwards pensioned the Soldiers of the Revolution, General Brickett was urged to secure one for himself, as he could readily do so, but he indignantly refused to accept a pension, while his higher claim was ignored by the government."

May 2, 1780 he was chosen moderator of a meeting to approve the form of government for the States.

At the time of the excitement occasioned by Shays's rebellion General Brickett was chairman of the town committee to reply to the official communication from the State house. His reply was intensely patriotic. Owing to its length it is impossible to reproduce it here but it has been printed in full in Chase's "History of Haverhill," pp. 438-440.

In the last named work we read that "General Brickett, or as he was usually called by his townspeople 'Dr. Brickett' was highly respected by all who knew him, as a kind and skilful physician, an obliging neighbor, a genial companion, a liberal and enterprising citizen, and a man of undoubted honor, patriotism, and integrity." He died December 9, 1818 aged 81 years.

MAJOR THOMAS POOR of Andover, later of Methuen, was a captain in Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment in the Canada Service in 1758. January 31, 1775, he was engaged as captain of a company of Minute men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. He held that rank at the time of the Lexington Alarm and until May 26, 1775 when he was promoted to Major. He served through the year. During 1776 he was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Continental Regiment. May 13, 1778 he was commissioned Colonel of an Essex County Regiment for service at Peekskill. He served to February 20, 1779 and was discharged three days later. During the latter part of his service he lived in Methuen.

The Haverhill Observer of October 2, 1804, contains the following obituary notice:—

Died at Methuen, September 24, 1804, Col. Thomas Poor, aged 72. In his youth he led a company against the French Army in Canada. In the war of '76 by his valor and integrity he honored the several commissions of Captain, Major and Colonel. In peace he served his country as a legislator and has ever since been a promoter of good order, honor and integrity by his life and conversation." The Methuen records give the date of his death as September 23, 1804.

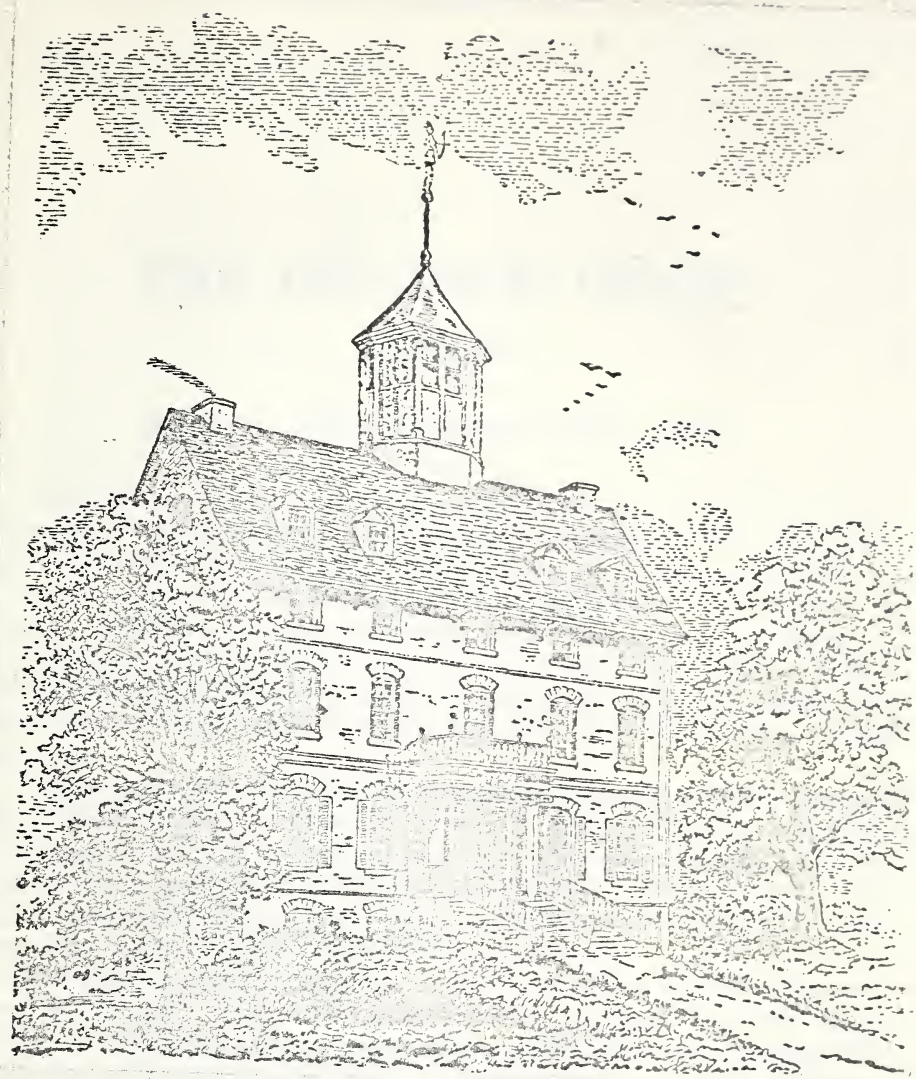
SURGEON THOMAS KITTREDGE was the son of Dr. John and Sarah Kittredge of North Andover. His father was a surgeon of great repute and Dr. Thomas succeeded to his practice upon Dr. John's death in 1776. He became Surgeon of Colonel James Frye's Regiment, his name appearing in a list of officers dated May 26, 1775. He served through the year. Miss Bailey in her "History of Andover" pays him the following tribute: "His valuable services in the Revolutionary period as a Surgeon . . . . . and on the field at Bunker Hill, his fame as a physician in all the neighborhood round about Andover, his prominent part in the political history, when the party feeling between the Federalists and Republicans, or Anti-Federalists was strong (he being a fearless and staunch Republican) his honourable influence as a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, make the name of Dr. Thomas Kittredge one of the most distinguished in

the County of Essex." She mentions the Kittredge Mansion which he built in 1784, "now the family residence. This at the time of its erection had no equal for elegance in the North Parish, and was only rivalled by the Mansion House of Judge Phillips in the South Parish. The Kittredge Mansion remains nearly unaltered from its original construction. The lofty ceilings, the great hall and broad staircase (a contrast to the small entry and winding narrow stairs of the great houses of the Colonial period) the heavy doors and ponderous brass knocker, the long avenue leading up from the front yard gate mark it as one of the stately homes of a yet courtly period, when even the most 'republican' and democratic in theory held, in respect to style of living and social customes, the aristocratic ideas of the Old Country traditions."

Regarding his service as a surgeon in the army, one writer states that "He had more natural skill than any other man in the country. A dignified and commanding gentleman, he enjoyed unusual facilities for aiding the sick and wounded not only through his own wealth, which allowed him to procure many delicacies, but through the services of his brother-in-law Maj. Samuel Osgood, who was in charge of the department of supplies. . . . . At the close of the Revolution Dr. Kittredge served a long term in the legislature, and his sterling character and fine intellect combined to make him one of the most valuable members of this learned body of men. The last act of his life was in keeping with the kindly traits that had always distinguished him, and made him generally beloved. He encountered at the roadway a man coming from afar, with yet many miles to go before his destination was reached. Noticing the wornout condition of the horse he rode, the doctor commanded the animal to be installed in his own barn and offered the stranger the use of one of his horses that he might continue on his way. The next morning the borrowed animal was returned, but the kindly master who had graciously loaned him was not present to note his return, having passed quietly away in his sleep during the night." His death occurred in October, 1818.

(The name of BENJAMIN FOSTER, "Surgeon of Frye's Mass. Regt. May to Dec. 1775," appears in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," but no such record can be found in the Massachusetts Archives, and it is evidently a mistake. See Benjamin Foster, Quartermaster of this regiment.)

(To be continued.)



THE PROVINCE HOUSE
As it appeared about 1840

THE PROVINCE HOUSE
BOSTON

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

The Province House, — the august official residence of the former Royal Governors of Massachusetts, — has long since disappeared, but, fortunately, such records have been preserved as will enable us to sketch its history, — to restore its external appearance, and, in some degree to rehabilitate its interior. Around and within this magnificent mansion were concentred all the pageantry and pomp of the King's vice-royal Court in Boston; and although originally built and occupied as a private residence, it was admittedly well adapted for the more ambitious purposes which it served at a later period.

The mansion was originally built by Peter Sergeant in 1679. Sergeant was a wealthy London merchant, who came to Boston in 1667 and died here on February 8th, 1714. He was a man of considerable importance and had occupied many high official positions in the Province and in the town. During the witch-craft trials he was a Judge in the Oyer and Terminer Court and was subsequently a member of the Governor's Council.

The highest dignity conferred upon the Sergeant domicile happened, however, in 1699, when Lord Bellomont was appointed Governor of the Province. When the announcement of his appointment was communicated to the people of Boston, the Council notified his lordship, then in New York, that "the people were already praying for him," and, in his letter in reply he thanked them for their thoughtfulness and "doubted not but he had fared the better for their prayers, though now in severe pain by the gout!"

Lord Bellomont arrived in great state, on May 26th, 1699, and was entertained at a grand banquet given at the famous Blue Anchor Tavern, which stood on the site of the "Globe" Building of today. Mr. and Mrs.

Sergeant invited his lordship, Lady Bellomont and their suite to become temporary guests at their mansion, and their new quarters suited the Governor and his party so well that when, some time afterwards, he politely asked if he might occupy the whole house, his host and hostess graciously and loyally consented, and moved into the nearest vacant dwelling, although it has been stated that the house was temporarily leased by the Boston Assembly for £100. While he was in possession, the famous pirate, Captain Kidd, fled thither to beg the Governor's protection, but was duly arrested by the Constables on Washington Street, in front of the mansion. Lord Bellomont, remained in Boston for only a little over a year, however, and, when he left, Sergeant took possession of his own home once more, but only for a short time, for in 1707, he married Lady Phips, widow of the former Governor, Sir William Phips, as his third wife, she also having been married twice previously. Sergeant moved into his bride's fine house on the north corner of Salem and Charter Streets, and his former mansion was sold in 1706 to the Province, becoming the residence of the successive Royal Governors down to the Revolution, excepting Hutchinson, who had a fine dwelling of his own on the north corner of Garden Court Street and North Square.

The Province House estate extended back from Washington Street, almost opposite the old South Meeting-House, nearly half-way to Tremont Street, and, in the rear of the house, included a fine garden and orchard. It was an elegant, spacious, and convenient building. It stood back some distance from the thoroughfare on a spacious lot, which extended in breadth about 100 feet, and backward for 300 feet, widening as it deepened. Under its new tenure a stable and coachhouse were built at the extreme rear of the land, now known as Province Court, and a driveway, paved with cobblestones, was extended through to Washington Street, when there was a porter's lodge at the gate. At the western limit of the estate was another driveway to the stable, from both School Street and Rawson's Lane which was formerly called Governor's Alley;* but is now known as Province Street.

The Province House was built of brick imported from Holland, and the walls were about two feet thick. The northern wall was clapboarded, probably to protect it from the violence of fierce northern storms. The mansion itself was of three storeys, with a high gambrel roof, and a lofty cupola which was surmounted by "Deacon Shem Drowne's master-piece," a copper-gilt American Indian with glass eyes, drawn bow and arrow, and elevated leg, serving as a weather-vane which remained *in situ* until about 1845.

---

*A. Corbett, Jr.

Before the house was a spacious lawn on which were planted two superb and stately oaks of unusual size which divided the grounds from the highway, and flowering shrubs ornamented the grounds,which were surrounded by an elegant fence with decorated pillars. "The wide court-yard," says Ellis,* "afforded a fine space for military evolutions at the reception of a dignitary standing upon the steps of the mansion." The stone steps leading to the splendid front door were guarded by a balustrade of wrought iron quaintly designed. Over this balustrade was a spacious balcony also balustered with iron work, similar in design to that below, and on the front of the balcony were wrought the initials of Mr. Sergeant and the date of building, thus, 16 P. S. 79.

Mr. Ellis says: "The interior was in keeping. A spacious hall, with easy stair-way, richly carved balustrades, panelled and corniced parlors, with deep-throated chimnies, furnishings, hangings, and all the paraphernalia of luxury were there."*

Mr. Bynner thus paints the "Courtly functions" of Province House in its palmiest days: "The ready fancy may easily rear again the vanished walls and call back the old-time scenes of stately ceremonial, official pomp, or social gaiety, many a dinner, rout, or ball, where dames magnificent in damask or brocade, towering head-dress and hoop petticoat,—when cavaliers in rival finery of velvet or satin, with gorgeous waistcoats of solid gold brocade, with wigs of every shape, the tie, the full-bottomed, the ramillies, the albemarle, with glittering swords dangling about their silken hose,—where, in fine, the wise, the witty, gay and learned, the leaders in authority, in thought, and in fashion, the flower of old Provincial life,—trooped in full tide through the wainscotted and tapestried rooms, and up the grand old winding stair-case with its carved balustrades, and its square landing-places, to do honour to the hospitality of the martial Shute, the courtly Burnet, the gallant Pownall or the haughty Bernard."†

Nathaniel Hawthorne visited the Province House about the middle of the XIXth Century when it was an inn, and in his "Twice Told Tales" will be found some very interesting remarks concerning it. Out of the entrance hall on one side, opened a spacious reception room. "It was," says Hawthorne, "in this apartment, I presume, that the ancient Governors held their levées with vice-regal pomp, surrounded by the military men, the Counsellors, the judges and other officers of the Crown, while all the loyalty of the Province thronged to do them honor . . . The most venerable ornamental object is a chimney-

*Winser's Memorial History of Boston.
†Topography and Landmarks of Provincial Period.

piece set round with Dutch tiles of blue-figured China representing scenes from Scripture."

"The great stair-case, however, may be termed without hyperbole a feature of grandeur and magnificence. It winds through the midst of the house by flights of broad steps, each flight terminating in a square landing-place, whence the ascent is continued towards the cupola. A carved balustrade . . . . borders the stair-case with its quaintly-twisting and intertwining pillars from top to bottom . . . . . The cupola is an octagon with several windows, and a door opening upon the roof."

From the great front window one stepped into the balcony where, in olden times, we can imagine the Viceroy occasionally showed himself to the people, if he did not address them, and where, amid exulting cheers, he acknowledged their loyalty in royal fashion, decked out in all the finery and grandeur which were so dear to the aristocrats of the Georgian period.

Mrs. Napier Higgins, in "The Bernards of Abington and Nether Winchendon," says:—"There appears to be no contemporary account of its aspect in better days": and, as a matter of fact, there seems to have been but one authentic picture of the old Province House during its eventful history, and this was a sketch, made over seventy years ago, by Lossing, the historian of the Revolution.

Perhaps the first official occupant of the Province House was Governor Shute, in 1716, as, during April in this year, the authorities purchased the mansion for the sum of £2,300, which was afterward augmented by appropriations for repairs and improvements. The Royal Arms, elaborately carved and gilt, were set up above the doorway. This piece of carving was fortunately preserved, together with the Indian vane surmounting the cupola, during the general sack after the reading of the Declaration of Independence, and both may still be seen in the Cabinet of the Massachusetts Historical Society in the Fenway.

In a rather rare pamphlet, by Mr. A. Corbett, Jr., he says:—"General Howe's is generally supposed to have been the last hostile foot to have trod the ghostly halls of old Province House,"—before embarking from Long Wharf, on March 17th, 1775. After the Revolution the old house was used chiefly for State offices, until the State House was built in 1796. It was then sold to a broker, named Peck, but in 1799, the State bought it back from him for $16,000, the sum he had paid for it. About 1870, the land alone was valued at $75,000. The Commonwealth gave the property to the Massachusetts General Hospital; soon afterwards it was leased for 99 years to David Greenough for $33,000, a sum very much less than the annual income

at present. A number of buildings were afterwards erected in front of the house, and a row of houses was built on the north side of Province Court upon the orchard, garden, and stable lot in the rear. From 1817 to 1835 there is no record of the purpose for which it was used, but, in the latter year, it was utilized as "The Province-House Tavern" by a man named Thomas Wait, and it was during this period that Hawthorne visited and described it in his "Legends of the Province House." Wait gave it up in 1851, when it was fitted up by Dr. J. H. Ordway as a Concert-hall. Later, it became a theatre, and in 1864, the whole interior was burnt out. It was soon afterwards "restored," and used as a play-house until 1870,—again utilized as a tavern from 1870 until about 1889,* and now it is like a veritable rabbit-burrow of small tradesmen—divided into tiers of small offices and workshops like cubicles; "Ichabod" might very appropriately be inscribed upon the debased aggregation which was once the Royal Province House.

*A. Corbett, Jr.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Mr. Stark Replies.

The April number of the *Massachusetts Magazine* contains, under the Department of the American Revolution, criticisms and comments on my recently published work "The Loyalists of Massachusetts and the other side of the American Revolution."

It is the "most biased and one-sided" criticism that has yet appeared.

After going thoroughly through this voluminous work of over 500 pages, Dr. Gardner discovers "three glaring discrepancies," which he says the author "in his mad rush to hurl darts at the Patriots, seems to have overlooked." On pages 57-8 we find the following: "There were brave and honest men in America who were proud of the great and free empire to which they belonged, who had no desire to shirk the burden of maintaining it, who remembered with gratitude that it was *not colonial, but all English blood*, that had been shed around Quebec and Montreal in defence of the colonies." Dr. Gardner says this statement is a gross perversion of history. This statement shows how little Dr. Gardner knows of the subject on which he attempts to enlighten his readers. Parkman in his account of the capture of Quebec, gives a list of the regiments and the number of men in each that was engaged in the battle; they were all *English and Scotch, not a single Colonial regiment was in the battle on the Heights of Abraham.* He gives as his authority Captain John Knox. I find that the only Colonials that Knox mentions are Colonel William Stark's Rangers which General Wolfe used for scouting purposes. Captain Knox in his "Historical Journal," page 70, refers to them in the following manner: "The Royal Americans were then detached to the first ground we had formed on after we gained the heights, to preserve the communication with the beach and our boats."

It was also the same at Montreal, the only Colonials there were the "Royal Americans," under Rogers and used for scouting purposes. Both Rogers and Stark (eldest brother of Gen. John Stark) were loyalist leaders, afterwards in the Revolution.

Dr. Gardner says, "the most notable of the discrepancies in the book, is his avowed desire for international amity between Great Britain and America, and his continued use of the poisoned dart, and the gall pot throughout his treatment of the subject in hand." Then he goes on to say, "We fully believe that Mr. Stark does the American people a gross injustice when he mentions in his introduction the persistent ill will towards England." Then to prove that he is right, he mentions the fact that he had been approached within a few weeks by a prominent citizen of Massachusetts with the suggestion that a monument be erected on Boston Common to commemorate British valor as displayed by the soldiers of the King in the American Revolution. Now why does not Dr. Gardner tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth about this matter, or is it possible that he is ignorant of the subject on which he attempts to enlighten his readers. In fact, I had this matter in mind when I wrote the introduction to which Dr. Gardner offers such strong ob-

jection. Now here are the facts of the case:

In 1899 the Victorian Club, the leading British organization in this city, desired to erect a monument in the central burying ground, adjacent to Boston Common, with the following inscription: "In memory of the British officers and soldiers who fell in the discharge of their military duties at the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775." A storm of protests was sent to the mayor, and a hearing called at the mayor's office to protest against it.

A perfect howl went up in the City Council, in which the most outrageous language was used, one councilman saying, "If I could have my way, and the bones of the British soldiers could be got at, I would have them dug up and cast into the sea." (See proceedings of the Boston City Council of Nov. 9, 1899.) Resolutions were passed by the council requesting the mayor to withdraw his approval. This occurred 125 years after the battle, when all the participants had long been dead, and both contestants were of the same race, and blood, and Christians.

There was such a strong opposition to it and threats made that the monument would be destroyed if erected that the Victorian Club abandoned the project and left it to the American people to do it. The Sons of the Revolution of Boston obtained a year later permission to erect a memorial to Gen. Montgomery from the Quebec City Council. When however, they were informed of the aforesaid proceedings of the Boston City Council the council thought differently. It was decided "It would be time to think of erecting a monument to Montgomery when one was erected in Boston to the soldiers killed at Bunker Hill, and when the monument erected to Maj. Andre, that was destroyed, shall have been replaced."

This was the reason, Dr. Gardner, why your "prominent citizen of Massachusetts" took the matter up, for several of the patriotic societies have been considering the subject of erecting this monument in order to be relieved from the stigma of being governed by an alien race, for I will admit all this opposition came from the Irish.

Compare this with what occurred with a people whom a short time ago we termed "half civilized." When Japan was asked permission by Russia to erect a monument to the memory of their dead at Port Arthur, Japan not only readily acceded to it, but begged of Russia that she be allowed to erect the monument, and Russia, not to be outdone in generosity, consented to place the work entirely in the hands of Japan. At the dedication of the monument it was participated in by both Russian and Japanese troops, who had fought each other at Port Arthur. What a lesson this was to Boston, the center of Christian civilization on this continent.

When the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of London visited Boston in 1903, they were entertained by the Victorian Club. It was announced to them at the banquet that the British residents of Boston intended to erect a monument to the late Queen Victoria in some public place. This was cabled to the King, but when the time came to erect the monument the Victorian Club was met with a flat refusal from Trinity Church, the Public Library and King's Chapel; none of these societies would allow a marble bust of Queen Victoria to be placed on their premises. This the Irish had nothing to do with. Compare this with the erection of the Lincoln statue in Edinburgh and the Longfellow bust in Westminster Abbey. Also the beautiful avenue recently laid out in Paris, "Avenue King Edward the Seventh" which terminates in a square also named after the King, in the centre of which there is a splendid monument to the King. Is there any city in the United States that has so honored any British King or Queen, although we

are of the same race, language and religion?

The unjust dislike that Americans have for the mother country was shown last summer at Plymouth in the incident that occurred leading to the rejection of the scheme to make the British flag part of the symbolism of the Society of Mayflower Descendants. This feeling is so uncalled for that there must be some cause for it. Edwin D. Mead says, "it is due to the lying school histories" and "our annual celebrations" one-fourth or one-half of all, which, he says, are devoted to keeping alive the memory of our old struggle with England, that tend to keep open old sores which ought to have healed long ago, and maintain in certain circles an ill-will against England which has pernicious practical consequences.

JAMES H. STARK.

ED. NOTE.—Dr. Gardner's rejoinder to this letter of Mr. Stark's will be found in the "Department of American Revolution" of this issue.

Descendants of the Reverend Francis Higginson, by Thomas Wentworth Higginson.

This cloth-bound volume of sixty-eight pages is principally devoted to the genealogy of the family bringing it down to date. This is a work that ought to have been done many years ago. The portrait of Rev. John Higginson is finely printed in photogravure as the frontispiece, but the script inscription under it is "Reverend Francis Higginson". There is no portrait of Francis Higginson known to be extant. As Francis Higginson was the first "teacher" in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, at Salem, and author of "New England Plantation" (1630), anything concerning him is important.

The book is privately printed.

S. P.

Massachusetts Vital Records.

The following is an alphabetical list of the town vital records published for the State, to date:

Alford	Medfield
Andover	Medford
Arlington	Medway
Ashburnham	Methuen
Athol	Middlefield
Auburn	Middleton
Barre	Millbury
Becket	Montgomery
Bedford	Natick
Bellingham	Newton
Beverly	Newbury
Billerica	Newburyport
Bolton	North Braintree
Boxford	Norton
Boylston	Oakham
Bradford	Oxford
Brewster	Palmer
Brookfield	Pelham
Charlton	Peru
Chilmark	Petersham
Dalton	Princeton
Danvers	Phillipston
Douglass	Royalston
Dover	Rutland
Dracut	Saugus
Dudley	Scituate
Edgartown	Shrewsbury
Essex	Sharon
Foxboro	Southboro
Gardner	Spencer
Gill	Sturbridge
Grafton	Sudbury
Great Barrington	Sutton
Halifax	Templeton
Hamilton	Tisbury
Haverhill	Topsfield
Hinsdale	Tyringham
Holden	Upton
Holliston	Walpole
Hubbardston	Waltham
Ipswich	Warren
Lee	Washington
Leicester	Wayland
Leominster	Wenham
Lexington	Westboro
Lincoln	Westminster
Lynn	West Stockbridge
Lynnfield	Weymouth
Malden	Williamstown
Manchester	Winchendon
Marblehead	Wrentham
Marlboro	

The towns of Scituate, Weymouth, Marblehead, Lynn, Beverly, Danvers, Wrentham, Newbury and Andover are large and make two volumes each.

First Published History of Massachusetts.

Among the many series now in course of publication there is none more appreciated by the historical student than the "Original narratives of early American history, reproduced under the auspices of the American Historical Association" under the general editorship of Prof. J. Franklin Jameson. Two works of special interest to us have already appeared: "Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation", edited by W. T. Davis, and "Winthrop's Journal', by J. K. Hosmer, contemporary accounts of the founding of the Plymouth and Mass. Bay colonies, but not published till 1856 and 1790 respectively.

Now comes the ninth number of the series, "Johnson's Wonder-working providence, 1628–1651", edited by Prof. Jameson himself, 1910.

The work has had a rather curious history, being first published anonymously in London in 1653 under title "A history of New-England, from the English planting in the yeere 1628 until the yeere 1652". It was evidently a poor seller, for five years later the publisher, by a trick not unknown at the present day, used up his remainder as part III of a new work entitled "America painted to the life", ascribing it now to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, famous in American colonization.

Captain Edward Johnson, whose authorship was accepted by his contemporaries, though not apparently acknowledged by him.e.f, was a member of Winthrop's company in 1630, an early resident of Charlestown and the leading spirit in Woburn from its settlement in 1640 till his death in 1672. He was a man of intelligence, but a Puritan of Puritans, narrow, orthodox and intolerant; and perhaps the chief value of his book today is the insight it gives of the Puritan spirit. It covers the important period of the Pequot war and is especially full in its treatment of the plantation of the older towns of Mass.

It was reprinted in the 2d series of the "Collections" of the Mass. Historical Society in 1814–1819, and again separately in a limited edition by W. F. Poole in 1867, both times without annotation.

The value of the present edition lies in its admirable foot-notes, particularly desirable in a text so full of obscurities and typographical and other errors. C. A. F.

Genealogy of the Ancestors and Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Mass., 1574–1909, by Almira Larkin White. Vol. IV.

This volume completes Miss White's exhaustive work on this family, and many years of continuous and conscientious labor. This is the smallest of the four volumes, and contains much miscellaneous, interesting and valuable matter, especially regarding the English home of John White, South Petherton, a view of the town and the parish church being given. This volume contains two hundred and ten pages and is bound in cloth. S. P.

John Darby of Marblehead, Mass., and His Descendants, by Samuel Carroll Derby, Columbus, Ohio, 1910.

This is a pamphlet of only seven pages, but the pages are large and closely printed and four generations of the descendants of John Darby (or Derby, as the name was later spelled) are included. Professor Derby is preparing a fuller account of the family, and this is printed and circulated to preserve this information and to invite correction and further data. S. P.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620–1630

LUCIE M. GARDNER, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON CAMBRIDGE
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—SAMUEL F. WOLCOTT, SALEM
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

Planters Outing, Salem Willows, June 29, 1910.

A gathering of the members of the various family associations of the descendants of men who came to New England in the Planters period 1620-30 was held as above stated upon invitation of the Old Planters Society. Arrangements were made by a joint committee composed of members of the various family organizations.

A large and successful meeting resulted. The members and their friends arriving all through the forenoon, dined at the various restaurants or partook of basket lunches.

The exercises were held in the upper hall of the pavilion, tables being arranged around the sides of the hall under tablets inscribed with the names Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner, John Balch, John Woodbury and William Allen, the Planters whose descendants have formed family organizations. Other tables were used by The Old Planters Society and the publishers of the Massachusetts Magazine.

The speaker's desk was adorned with a new Old Planters Society flag—the seal of the society in dark blue on a colonial blue field.

Dr. Frank A. Gardner, Vice President of the Old Planter's Society, presided and seated with him upon the platform were prominent members of the various families and delegates from other historical societies.

Dr. Gardner opened the meeting with the following address:—

"Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the Planter Family Associations and Friends:

"It is a great pleasure I assure you, to address an audience composed so largely of the descendants of the men who sailed into this harbor in 1626 and began the settlement of the historic city of Salem.

"We have every right to be proud of the deeds of these heroic men, who in the face of great dangers, hardships and privations, held their ground upon the shores of these inlets and proved to the anxiously waiting friends in England, that a successful settlement could be made here.

"The account of the first landing of these men at Cape Ann under the authority of the Dorchester Company of England, of their transfer under the guidance of Roger Conant to this locality, then known as Naumkeag, of their planting and fishing here for two years before Endicott came in 1628 with his little group of men sent out

by the London Company, purchasers of the rights of the Dorchester men, and of the larger Higginson-Skelton migration in 1629, has been given in detail in the publications of the Old Planters Society, and it will be unnecessary for us to repeat the story here. We must however again emphasize the importance of the work which these men performed, as it made possible the great migration which came under Winthrop in 1630.

"John Winthrop with his large company was much like the commander of an army, who after a district has been conquered by fighters of minor rank, who have endured hunger and sickness and privations of all kinds to win, comes in at the head of a host of well equipped followers and takes possession. So overpowering has been the personality of Winthrop in the minds of some historians of the Old Bay State, that they have in the past overlooked the invaluable work done by these real pioneers and commenced the history of Massachusetts Bay with the landing of Winthrop.

"All this has changed however in a marked degree, and it is a source of satisfaction to the workers in the Old Planters Society, that they have had an active hand in bringing about this educational reform. We feel therefore that we are here today in the interest of historical truth and that we have a motive of the highest order in thus coming together. This is an age of great activities and varied interests. Men have many more calls upon their time than they can respond to, and unless we are able to prove that a given object is worthy of our highest efforts we will fail to secure the co-operation of active and energetic men and women.

"This thought leads the speaker to review briefly the motives of workers in historical lines. The historian who is true to his trust, should have but one omnipresent and overpowering ambition namely, to portray the deeds of the past faithfully and in their true light, without prejudice or the distortion which partisan bias invariably gives. The fact that some previous writer has given an unjust review of the doings of men in a given period of the nation's life, is no excuse for the production of a book, which with equal injustice distorts in the opposite direction. One of he most notorious examples of this form of so-called history is the recent production of James H. Stark.—"The Loyalists of Massachusetts", which we hope will do good as the "horrible example" of biased writing.

"It is of course manifestly impossible for thinking men and women to draw the same conclusions from the facts of history or place the same relative value upon the importance of these events, but they should endeavor to learn from authoritative sources all that is possible to know about men and their deeds, and having learned these facts, present them to the reading public in their true light.

"It is only a question of time when all biased and one-sided works will be relegated to the second place and the true record, the unbiased and unprejudiced estimate of the men and deeds of a given period, will be accepted as the history upon which students will rely."

Dr. Gardner then introduced Mr. Sidney Perley of Salem who told of the location of the colony when it came from Cape Ann to Salem. He spoke of the probable location of the house of Roger Conant in Massey's Cove, near the foot of Conant street. Evidence all shows that the Planters settled on North River. They settled in the cove near the foot of March street. A road led from there to the Planters Marsh. They lived there until Endicott came, when they moved to the section near the present tunnel. Dr. C. J. H. Woodbury of Lynn was the next speaker. He gave a very interesting sketch of the life of John Woodbury, one of the most efficient forces in the forming of the early colony. He spoke also of the general characteristics of the family which has included many frugal and industrious citizens. His address will be published in full in a later number of the Massachusetts Magazine.

Dr. Galusha B. Balch, of Yonkers, N. Y., president of the Balch Family Association spoke briefly for the Balch family, expressing a desire that the old house erected by John Balch in 1638 might be to preserved It is the only house now standing which was built and occupied by an Old Planter.

Mr. Frank S Conant of Oakham spoke as the representative of the Roger Conant Family Association. He told of the courage and decision of character which induced Roger Conant to remain here even

when the odds were against him.

Mr. Albert H. Lamson of Elkins, N. H. was the next speaker. He is secretary of the Piscataqua Pioneers of Portsmouth, an organization made up of descendants of those who settled on both sides of the Piscataqua River.

Dr. Frank S. Woodbury of Wakefield spoke for the New Hampshire branch of the Woodbury Family.

At the conclusion of the addresses, a motion was made by Dr. Galusha B. Balch that a triennial meeting be held of the Old Planters Society and the Planter Family organizations, to be called by the Old Planters Society, the place of meeting to be left to the Council of the Old Planters Society.

After adjournment at four o'clock, motor boats were taken for a harbor trip along the North Shore and up the Bass and Danvers Rivers, where many sites of historical interest were viewed.

The meeting was successful and enjoyable and the attendance large and representative. It is expected that through the efforts of the Old Planters Society, organizations of other families dating back to that period will have been perfected before the meeting in 1913.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D., YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, Ill.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.
SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.
CHAPLAIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

BURBECK NOTES.

Aaron Burbeck of Salem served on ship "Jack", privateer, commanded by Capt. Nathan Brown; list dated July 1, 1780, age 26 yrs.; stature 5 ft. 6*2* in., complexion, light; residence Salem—*Mass. S. and S. in Rev. War, Vol.* 11, *p.* 817.

Miss Jane Burbeck m. Ebenezer Little, both of Newburyport, Aug. 1783.

Abigail Burbeck m. Samuel Noyes, Jr., Jan. 2, 1787.—*Newburyport Vital Records.*

BURBEE, BURBEY OR BURKBE, BURKBIE, BURKLEY.

1.

Thomas Burkbe [1]was a resident of Rowley. He m. first Martha —— who was buried June 25, 1658. He m. second, Sarah Kelle at Rowley, Apr. 15, 1659. She d. Dec. 25, 1713.

Children by his first wife, born at Rowley:

2—i. Hannah[2], b. Jan. 1655.
3—ii. John[2], b. 9 m. 16, 1656.
4—iii. Sarah[2], b. 3 m. 21, 1658; bur. Feb. 2, 1660.

Children by his second wife, born at Rowley:

5—iv. Sarah[2], b. 12 m. 15, 1660; m. Samuel Spofford, Dec. 5, 1676.
6—v. Thomas[2], b. 10 m. 25, 1663. See below 6.

6.

Thomas Burkbe[2], lived in Rowley and m. Esther——. He d. June 24, 1709. Children born in Rowley:

7—i. Jeremiah[3], b. Oct. 27, 1691; m. at Rowley, Nov. 3, 1714. Rebecca Jewett.
8—ii. Sarah[3], b. Dec. 15, 1692; d. Dec. 13, 1702.
9—iii. Esther[3], b. Mar. 13, 1693–4.
10—iv. Thomas[3], b. Oct. 31, 1695.
11—v. Ebenezer[3], b. Jan. 8, 1697–8.
12—vi. Jonathan[3], b. Dec. 7, 1699.
13—vii. David[3], b. Nov. 27, 1701.
14—viii. Hannah[3], b. Dec. 15, 1703.
15—ix. Nathan[3], b. Jan. 8, 1704–5.
16—x. Sarah[3], b. May 20, 1707.
17—xi. Samuel[3], b. Mar. 17, 1708–9.

Mary Burkbee and Samuel Dresser m. at Rowley May 13, 1700. *E. I. Hist. Vol. VI*, p. 73.

Martha Sadler, alias Burbie of Salisbury gave testimony 14:4:1653.

BURCH.

George Burch[1], of Salem, wife Elizabeth, had children as follows:

2—i. Mary, 9 m. 30, 1659; d. 12 m. 20, 1661.
3—ii. Elizabeth[2], b. June 4, 1662.
4—iii. John[2], b. May 28, 1664.
5—iv. Mary[2], b. 7 m. 26, 1667; m. Dec. 3, 1688, John Collins.
6—v. Abigail[2], b. Aug. 16, 1669.
7—vi. George[2], b. Apr. 27, 1671.

George Senior d. Aug. 1, 1672, and his wife, Elizabeth was appointed Admx., Sept. 22, 1672. His house lot in 1659 was described in the Essex Antiquarian. Vol. IX, p. 122.

James Burch[1], a resident of Ipswich and Rachel Farnum of Andover, were m at Andover, Oct. 17, 1754. Their child,

Robert Warren Burch, was bap. Jan. 30, 1759, at Wenham. He may have been the same James Burch mentioned below as James Burch of Topsfield who "died from home in ye army 1760."

ROBERT WARREN BURCH[2], son of James Burch, was bap. in Wedham, Jan. 30, 1757. He was a private in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company, Lieut.-Col. Loammi Baldwin's Regiment, May 1, 1775 and served through the year. In 1777, he was in Capt. Abraham's Child Company, Col. Wesson's 9th Regiment, Mass. Line. He was in Capt. Dix's Company, Col. Michael Jackson's 8th Reg. Mass. Line in 1781. At that time his age was twenty-two years, statue, 5 ft, 10 in., complexion dark, hair black; occupation farmer. Dec. 25, 1783, he m. Jane Crombie at Ipswich.

Children:

3—i. JEREMIAH[3], bap. Ipswich, Nov. 19, 1786.

4—ii. SALLY[3], bap. Ipswich, May, 20, 1787.

JAMES BURCH[1], of Topsfield, was a husbandman. He "died from home in ye army 1760." (See James Burch of Ipswich, above.)

Upon the Lexington alarm he marched as a private in Capt. Samuel Flint's Company Minute Men, Col. Timothy Pickering Jr.'s Regiment. He was in Capt. Ebenezer Francis's, Col. John Mansfield's 19th Regiment later in 1775. In 1777, he was in Capt. Daniel Pillsbury's Company, Col. Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment Mass. Line and in 1780 in Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's 13th Regiment Mass. Line.

2— JAMES who was aged 15 yrs. when his guardian was appointed Apr. 4, 1770.

3— JEDEDIAH, bap. May 6, 1759; d. May 29, 1759.

William Burch was appointed commissioner by His Majesty, Sept. 8, 1707. *E. H. I. His. Col. Vol.* 11, *pp.* 172, 173, 176.

Sarah Burch, dau. of James and Sarah was b. Feb. 9, 1727-8. *Manchester Vital Records.*

Sarah Burch, dau. of James, "in full communion with the new North Church, Boston" bap. Jan. 1, 1726-(7). *Manchester Church Records.*

Bridget Burch, m. Cyrus Davis, June 1, 1779. C. R. 3,—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

Sarah Burch and Benjamin Bailey (Baley of Middleton, intent.), m. Dec. 8, 1748. First Congregational Church.—*Lynnfield Vital Records.*

Sarah Burch and Thomas Fiske, both of Wenham, were m. at Salem, Dec. 8, 1748.—*Salem Vital Records. Wenham Vital Records.*

BURCHAL.

Hen. Burchal was a member of First Church, Salem before 1637.—*Essex Int.*

BUCHAM, OR BURCHUM, BURCHE, BURCHAM, OR BURCHUM, BURCHER.

EDWARD BURCHAM came in the "Anne" in 1623 to Plymouth. A lot was assigned to him for two persons according to C. H. Pope in his "Pioneers of Mass." The land formerly his was referred to in 1648. He removed to Lynn where he was a proprietor as early as 1638. He later removed to Salem. He was made a freeman 31st of the first month, 1640, and was sworn in as constable on that date. He served as juror in that year, and also in 1643, 1644, 1646, 1647, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1652, and on the grand jury in 1650 and 1651. He was a witness in the court in 1645, 1649, 1650. He was paid for the coffin and grave of Margaret Pease, 30th of the 10th month, 1645. On the 21st 10th month, 1646, he took inventory on the estate of Francis Lightfoot. He was called "of Lynn" in various documents as late as 1661. On the 27th of the 4th

month, 1648, he was appraiser of the estate of David Ingols of Lynn.

He proved the will of Edmund Lewis, 25th of 12th month, 1650. He was chosen and sworn as clerk of the band of Lynn (Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 7, p. 129), and took an inventory of the estate of George Coales of Lynn. He proved the will of William Tilton of Lynn, and an inventory was taken 16th of the 2nd month, 1653. He appraised the estate of Joseph How of Lynn, 8th of the 1st month, 1650-1, and was appraiser of the estate of George Burrill of Lynn, 21-4-1654. Nov. 10, 1655, he was a witness in the Norfolk court. May 18, 1682, a lot of land in Lynn of the estate of Edward Burcham was sold by William Hawkins and wife Anna of Boston. Apr. 11, 1794, Zachariah Goodale and wife Elizabeth,only daughter of Edward Burcham (Beecham), late of Lynn, sold a lot of land in Salem near Ipswich River. He at one time owned a lot of land in "Redding" adjoining the land of Thomas and Anthony Newhall.

BURCHMORE.

ZACHARIAH BURCHMORE[1], was a mariner in Salem. He m. Apr. 26, 1723, Mary Glover, dau. of Jonathan Glover of Salem, housewright, Apr. 24, 1724. He bought land which had been granted to John Horne and sold it, Oct. 14, 1732, to Abraham Cabot. He bought land on the "new lane" of Nathaniel Rogers, Aug. 2, 1728. They sold their rights in the common pasture in Stone's Plain, Mch. 14, 1736, and in the following year sold rights in the division of the common lands in Salem. He died before 1742. The widow sold land to her brother, Joseph Glover, fisherman, Nov. 4, 1746. She conveyed to John Leach, shipwright and others "all her mansion house, etc." bounded north on Egg's Lane. She was one of the proprietors of the "land on which the meeting-house lately burnt stood,"

Child:

2—i. ZACHARIAH. See below.

2.

ZACHARIAH BURCHMORE[2], m. Apr. 26, 1723, Hannah——. They sold land in Salem, Mch. 29, 1749. Judgment was recovered against him Oct. 6, 1753.

Children:

3—i. ZACHARIAH. See below.
4—ii. JOHN, b. about 1751. See below.

3.

ZACHARIAH BURCHMORE[3], m. Sarah Daniels. He was a merchant and master mariner in Salem. He commanded the privateer brigantine "Hector" of Beverly and Boston in 1777. He was a private in Capt. Flagg's Company in the Rhode Island service in 1778. They sold land in Salem May 28, 1795, and in 1799. He was buried May 16, 1807.

Child:

5—i. SARAH, m. Feb. 3, 1801, Joseph Ropes, son of David and Ruth Ropes.

Probably others.

4.

JOHN BURCHMORE[3], was born about 1751. He m. in Salem July 4, 1779, Berry. He was a master mariner. He was commander of the privateer brigantine "Murr" in 1780. In 1780 his age was 29 years, stature 5 ft. 7 in., complexion light. He commanded the privateer sloop "Titus" in 1783. In 1800, he was master of the ship "Mary". He sold to his brother Zachariah his share in his father's house, Dec. 16, 1783.

NOTES.

Hannah L. Burchmore, d. Aug. 8, 1843 ae. 57 years.

Mary Burchmore, d. Nov., 1821, ae. 61 years.

Elizabeth Burchmore m. John Hathorne Jr., Oct. 3, 1809.

Mary Burchmore m. Hazen Chamberlain Nov. 8, 1812.

Polly Burchmore m. John Foster, Aug. 3, 1794.

Stephen Burchmore m. Hannah Durham, Apr., 1806.—*Salem Vital Records.*

BURCHSTEAD, BURCHSTED.

1.

Dr. HENRY BURCHSTEAD[1], was a German physician who came from Silesia about 1685 and settled in Lynn. He m. Apr. 24, 1690, Mary (Whiting?) Kirtland and d. Sept. 20, 1721, ae. 64 yrs. He left £40 for "furnishing the tables of the Lord in the church of Christ." His gravestone bears the following inscription:—

"Silesia to New England sent this man
To do their all as any healer can
But he who conquers all diseases must
Send one who throws him down into the dust.
A chymist near to an adeptist come
Leaves here, thrown by his caput mortuum.
Reader, physicians die as others do
Prepare, for thou to this art hastening, too."

Children:

2—i. HENRY, b. about 1690. See below.
3—ii. JOHN, b. about Oct. 1704; d. Mch. 12, 1704–5, ae about 6 mos.

4.

DR. HENRY BURCHSTEAD[2], lived in Lynn opposite the house of Moll Pitcher. He was b. about 1690. He m. first, in 1713 (int. dated Sept. 12), Sarah James, dau. of Capt. Benjamin James. She d. Feb. 8, 1727, ae. 37 yrs. He m., second, May 20, 1728, Anna Alden, wid., of Captain John Alden of Boston. She was b. a Braeme. He was appointed Nov. 17, 1735, guardian of Benjamin, John and Anna Alden, children of Capt. John Alden, Jr., deceased. He died March 31, 1755 in his 65th year. His widow, Anna, married June 4, 1765, Ralph Lindsey.

Children by his first wife, Sarah:

4—i. JOHN HENRY[3], b. about May, 1714; d. July 17, 1714, ae 2 mos.
5—i. JOHN HENRY[3], b.——See below.
6—iij. HENRY[3],——; m. Lynn, Jan. 7, 1741–2, Anna Potter, dau. of Capt. Benj. Potter.
7—iv. ELIZABETH[3], m. Feb. 19, 1756; Jonathan Mansfield of Salem, blacksmith.
8—v. KATHERINE[3], m. July 1, 1756, John Richards, Gent.
9—vi. BENJAMIN BREAM[3]. See below.
10—vii. SARAH[3], m. July 19, 1759, Samuel Brimblecom, Jr.

Children by second wife, Anna:

11—viii. BREAM, b. 1729; d. Dec. 9, 1732, aged 3 yrs. 7 mos.
12—ix. ANNA, m. Samuel Burrill.
13—x. MARY, m. David Newhall. She d. before 1752. Her father Dr. Burchstead was appointed guardian of her children David and Mary Aug. 15, 1752.
14—xi. JOANNA, m. May 25, 1762 Joseph Stricker. (Storker priv. rec.)
15—xii. REBECCA.

5.

JOHN HENRY BURCHSTEAD[3], was a housewright in Marblehead. He m. in 1759, Lydia Turner. The Marblehead Record gives the date as Feb. 22, 1759 and her name Furness.

Children:

16—i. JOHN[4], bap. Feb. 17, 1760.
17—ii. HENRY[4], bap. Apr. 19, 1761. See below.
18—iii. JOHN[4], bap. May 8, 1763.

19—iv. LYDIA[4], bap. July 22, 1764.
20—v. ANN, bap. Dec. 14, 1766.
21—vi. SARAH, bap. July 9, 1769. The above were all baptized in the Second Congregational Church in Marblehead.
22—vii. HANNA (H), bap. Oct. 13, 1771, First Church, Marblehead.

9.

DR. BENJAMIN BREAM BURCHSTEAD[3], was a physician in Lynn. He m. Apr. 3, 1760, Elizabeth Skellin. He was a private in Capt. Farrington's second Lynn Company, April 19, 1775. He d. in 1785. Letters of administration were granted to his widow, Sept. 6, 1786. Inventory returned Sept. 5, 1791 amounted to £356:13:8.

Children:

23—i. ELIZABETH[4], b. Jan. 25, 1761.
24—ii. ANNA[4], b. June 9, 1762; d. 1794.
25—iii. HENRY TUDOR[4], b. Feb. 19, 1764, was a felt maker in Boston.
26—iv. JAMES TYLER[4], b. Feb. 8, 1766; d. 1816; m. in Lynn in 1796, Anna Sargent.
27—v. RUTH[4], bap. July 26, 1767; m. Jan. 10, 1787, Thomas Hitchins.
28—vi. SARAH[4], bap. June 4, 1769.
29—vii. HEPZIBAH[4], bap. Sept. 29, 1771.
30—viii. SARAH[4], bap. Mch. 21, 1773.
31—ix. JOANNA[4], bap. July 16, 1775.
32—x. MARY[4], bap Mch. 16, 1777.
33—xi. LUCY[4], bap. June 13, 1779.

17.

HENRY BURCHSTEAD[4], bap. Apr. 19, 1761, in the Second Congregational Church of Marblehead, m. Marblehead, Dec. 3, 1785, Anna Bedford.

Child:

34—i. HENRY[5], bap. Sept. 3. 1786.

HENRY BURCHSTEAD[1], b. about 1742, m. in Lynn, May 8, 1766, Elizabeth (Fowle) Newhall. He was a Sergeant in Capt. Rufus Mansfield's Lynn Company Apr. 19, 1775. His wife, Elizabeth, d. Sept. 18, 1809, ae. 77 yrs. 9 mos. He d. Nov. 20, 1823, ae. 81 yrs. 8 mos.

Children:

2—i. HENRY[2], bap. Aug. 9, 1767. Died young.
3—ii FREDERICK[2], bap. June 15, 1769 See below.
4—iii. HENRY[2], b. 1771. See below.
5—iv. ANNA[2], bap. Dec. 8, 1771.
6—v. BENJAMIN[2], bap. Sept. 26, 1774.

3.

FREDERICK[2], bap. June 15, 1769, m. in Lynn, 1806, Susanna Richardson. He d. Feb. 18, 1814, ae. 45 yrs.

Children:

7—i. HENRY FREDERICK[3], b. Nov. 5, 1809
8—ii. ANNA[3], b. Nov. 17, 1811.

4.

HENRY BURCHSTEAD[2], b. 1771, m. Nov. 18, 1791, Joanna Newhall, dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah (Larrabee) Newhall. He d. Mch. 9, 1807. She d., his widow, June 16, 1818.

Henry Burchstead m. in Beverly, Aug. 10, 1783, Esther Smith.

Children:

HENRY, b. about 1789, bur. July 15, 1809, aged 25 years, having been killed by a fall from a masthead.
LYDIA, m. Sept. 8, 1810, John Gavitt.
JOB, b. Oct. 30, 1802.

NOTES.

Nancy Burchsted and Benjamin Twist (Twiss in intention) m. Dec. 29, 1791.—*Beverly Records.*

Mrs. Annie Burchstead and James Morgan of Hudson, m. int. May 22, 1785.—*Lynn Records.*

Anna Burchsted and John Legory Johnson married Sept. 11, 1791.—*Lynn Records.*

Joanna Burchstead and Jos (eph) Williston m. 1795.—*Lynn P. R.* 77.

Joanna Burchstead and William Farrington of Salem m. int. Dec. 28, 1800.—*Lynn Records.*

Mary Burchstead (Mrs. Polly P. R. 6) and Benjamin Gray, Jr., m. Aug. 14, 1766.—*Lynn Recocds.*

Rebecca Burchstead and William Clark of Marblehead m. Apr. 14, 1757.—*Lynn Records.*

BURD.

John Burd of Marblehead deposed June, 1665 in the Essex Co. Court that his age was about 30 yrs.

BURDEN, BURDING, ETC.

Benjamin Burden of Rhode Island and Ruth Peasely m. int. Haverhill, 19th 12th mo. 1729-30.

Robert Burdin, of —— had a wife Hannah who was the dau. of William Witler whose will was dated 1659.—*E. I. H. C., Vol.* 1, *p.* 95.

John Burdean and Elizabeth Goodwin were married Jan. 6, 1729-30 in St. Michael's Church, Marblehead.

John Burden, son of John and Abial bap. Apr. 12, 1730, St. Michael's Church, Marblehead.

Joseph Burdeen, of Marblehead, was a private in Capt. Moses Hart's Company, Col. Paul Dudley Sargent's Regiment, enlisted May 1, 1775.—*Mass. S. and S. in Rev. War, Vol.* 2, *p.* 8, 22.

John Burden and wife Abigail conveyed to John Moulton interest in the estate of our father, John Moulton, May 6, 1777—*E. Co. R. D., Vol.* 135, *p.* 58.

Joseph Burden and Lydia Collins m. Mch. 1748.—*Lynn Records.*

William Burden or Burding and Sarah Palmer were married in Salem, Jan. 24, 1790. Their son William was born in Salem, Nov. 17, 1790. She conveyed many lots of land and rights in Salem between 1797 and 1804 to Sarah Hathorne, Stephen Osborn, Ebenezer Smith, William Fabens, James Boardman and others.

BURDETT, BIRDETT, BIRDITT, ETC.

Mr. George Burdett was made a freeman in Salem in 1634. He was granted lots in the latter year, beyond "Endicott's fence," a "tenne acre" lot at the upper end of Bass River and a lot of the same size adjoining the fort in Marble-Marblehead. He removed to Dover in 1638.

Benjamin Burdett of Durham, N. H. and Rebecca Bennett m. int. published Oct. 3, 1751.—*Gloucester Town Records.*

David Burditt and Abigail Mason were married in Salem, Aug. 30, 1785. He was a mariner. His wife, Abigail, was appointed administratrix of his estate, July 10, 1794. She may have been the widow Burditt who was buried in Salem May 29, 1812 (P. R.) A Sarah Burditt, possibly their daughter was m. in Salem Oct. 22, 1813 to Thomas Dean.

Ebenezer Burditt ae. 22 yrs., cordewainer, b. in Reading, the son of Ebenezer and Betsey Burditt, of Reading, and Nancy I. Cross, dressmaker, b. Pelham, N. H., dau. of John and Phebe Cross of Pelham, were m. in Lynnfield, June 18, 1745.—*Lynnfield Records.*

Sarah Burditt was mentioned as the dau. in the will of Daniel Newhall of Lynn, Aug. 5, 1758. Also in the will of the mother, Sarah, dated Dec. 1, 1761.—*E. I. H. C.*, xviii, 225-6.

Thomas Burditt of Malden, appointed guardian of Sarah in 15th year, July 29, 1734.—*E. I. H. C.*, XVIII, 228.

Samuel Burditt was security on bond of administratrix Tabitha, widow of Nathan Nemhall.—*E. I. H. C.* XVIII, 269.

BURDICK.

George Burdick, son of Benjamin, was bap. First Congregational Church, Marblehead in January, 1780.

Jane Burdick and Hans Gram were m. Nov. 11, 1785.

BURDWAY, BURDAWAY.

Thomas Burdway was a private in Captain William Bacon's Company, Colonel John Glover's 21st Regiment, in the return (probably Oct., 1775.)

Thomas Burdaway of Marblehead was a private in Captain Nathaniel Lindsey's Company in 1775.

BURGAN, BURGANIE, BURGEN.

ROBERT BURGANIE[1], and Susanna Pulsipher m. int. Ipswich, 31, (8m.) 1719.

Children:

SUSANNAH, bap. Sept. 17, 1721; m. July 5, 1744, William Harris.
ELIZABETH, bap. Aug. 15, 1725; m. int. Nov. 10, 1744, Samuel Stone of Ipswich.
MARY, bap. Apr. 28, 1728.
THOMAS, bap. Sept. 8, 1734; d. Oct. 12, 1734.
THOMAS, bap. Sept. 12, 1735.

ROBERT BERGEN and Margaret Gibson m. Ipswich, Dec. 3, 1751.

Children:

MARGARET, bap. Oct. 8, 1752.
SARAH, bap. Aug. 24, 1755.
SARAH, bap. Sept. 4, 1757.

WILLIAM BURGAN and Deborah Grow were married in Marblehead March 21, 1795. She d. his widow, June 10, 1846, ae. 76 yrs.

Children:

EBENEZER HINES, bap. second church, Marblehead, Apr. 15, 1804.
——infant, b. Nov. 21, 1813.
WILLIAM, lost at sea, May 7, 1811 on board schooner "Miriam," John Boden, master.

NOTES.

Margaret Burgan and Daniel Ross m. August 20, 1791.—*Ipswich C. R.* 2.

Mary Burgan and John Spiller, Jr. m. int. Nov. 10, 1744.—*Ipswich R.* 2.

Sarah Burgan and John Stanwood of Newburyport m. Dec. 12, 1776.—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

William Burgen (Burgren int.) and Ruth Hynds m. Dec. 25, 1776. *Marblehead, St. Michael's Church Rec.*

Margaret, widow of Robert Burgan of Ipswich was appointed administratrix, June 17, 1758.

BURGESS.

1.

ABIAL BURGES[1], called Captain, lived in Manchester. He m. June 12, 1783, Mrs. Jennie Leach, dau. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Cratts. He conveyed land in Manchester, Dec. 13, 1810. She conveyed land to Thomas Leach Oct. 26, 1814 and conveyed "one moiety of poor pew in Manchester Meeting House," Oct. 20, 1836. He d. March 31, 1833 ae. about 77 yrs. She d. Feb. 14, 1847, ae. 87 yrs. 11 m. 17 d. of old age.

Children:

2—i. "DORITY", b. Dec. 10, 1783.
3—ii. ABIAL, b. July 21, 1786.
4—iii. ANDREW LEACH, b. Oct. 22, 1788 at Capesue, (Cape Porpoise); d. Feb. 1815, aged 26 years; lost at sea; m. March 28, 1811, Miriam Story.
5—iv. MARY, b. June 13, 1790 at Capersue (Cape Porpoise); m. int. July 8, 1811, William Babcock.
6—v. DOLLY, b. Apr. 19, 1794, at "Cappersue" (Cape Porpoise.)
7—vi. BETSEY, b. June 10, 1798.
8—vii. PATTY, b. Feb. 14, 1800.
9—viii. JOANNA, bap. Sept. 9, 1804, probably the Joann who m. July 27, 1833, John Burnham; m. int. recorded in Essex, July 15, 1831.

3.

ABIAL BURGES[2], b. July 21, 1786, and lived in Manchester. He m., first, March 1811, Deborah L. Bingham. She d. Oct. 21, 1815 ae. 22 yrs. He m. second, July 15, 1815, Nancy Allen, dau. of Capt. John and Hannah (Edwards) Allen of Manchester.

Child:

10—i. DEBORAH LATHROP, b. Dec. 25, 1814; m. (int. Oct. 6, 1833) Nov. 14, 1833, Gilman C. Crowell.

4.

ANDREW LEACH BURGESS, b. Oct. 22, 1788 at Capesue, m. March 28, 1811, Miriam Story, dau. of Nathan and Joanna Story. He was lost at sea, Feb., 1815 ae. 26 yrs. She d. Nov. 29, 1821-2. (Her grave stone calls her Miriam Williams w. of Andrew L. Burgess and daughter of Nancy and Joanna Story, Nov. 29, 1821-2.)

Child:

Minor in Sept. 8, 1828, when she conveyed property through her guardian.
Essex Co. Reg. of Deeds, Vol. 303, p. 59.

1.

DAVID BURGES[1], m. Mary ——. She d. Feb. 16, 1812, ae. 52 yrs. 3 days.

Children:

2—i. DAVID, b. about 1784.
3—ii. JOSHUA, b. at "Cappersue" Mch. 18, 1788.
4—iii. JAMES, b. Mch. 17, 1792, at Yarmouth; m. Anna Richards, Feb. 1, 1821.
5—iv. JOHANNAH, b. May 26, 1797, probably the Joann who d. Aug. 15, 1828, "aged 28."

2.

DAVID BURGES[2], called Captain, lived in Manchester. He m. first, Lydia Danforth, July 20, 1812. He m. second, May 30, 1813, Mary L. Bingham. He d. Dec., 1824, lost at sea, ae. 40 yrs. She m. second, Oct. 22, 1827, Capt. Joseph Hooper.

Child by first wife, Lydia:

6—i. ELIZA ANN,——; d. Sept. 6, 1814.

Children by second wife, Mary:

7—ii. MARY LATHROP, b. Apr. 11, 1814; m. Sept. 24, 1833, John Carter.
8—iii. CAROLINE ELIZA, b. Feb. 13, 1819.
9—iv. AURELIA, b. Feb. 13, 1821.

4.

JAMES BURGES[2], m. at Essex, Feb. 1, 1821, Anna Richards. She d. Jan. 18 1827, ae. 25.

Children:

10—i. ——child d. Nov. 1825 aged 3 days.
11—ii. ——, b. and d. 1827.

ROBERT BURGIS lived in Lynn. He m. first, Sarah ——. She made deposition 1663 that her age was 45. She d. 21st day, 9th mo. 1669. He m., second, Sarah Hall (or Hull) on the 13th day, 2nd mo., 1671. He was appraiser of the estate of Thomas Newhall 25th day, 4th mo., 1674, and was active in the settlement of many other estates.

In 1650 he was prosecuted for bad grinding of corn and acquitted.

He deposed 1657 aged about 36 years. He was a witness in Lynn in 1648. His will was dated Dec. 12, 1699.

Child:

ELIZABETH, m. Joseph Edmonds, in Lynn, Jan. 27, 1685.

NOTES.

Ephraim Burges of Hollis, N. H., m. Anna Abbot of Andover, dau. of Benjamin and Abigail (Abbot) Abbot, Jan., 1762. *Es. Ant. V. I., p.* 41.

Ann Burge of Hollis, N. H., and Andrew Merriam m. int. July 13, 1839.—*Middleton Vital Records.*

Ruth Burge and Thomas Sanson, m. int. Jan. 27, 1776.—*Marblehead Vital Records.*

Sarah (Mrs.) Burges and Samuel Lord, Jr. (in his 82nd y. C. R. T.) m. Feb. 18, 1810.—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

Bartholemew Horace Burgess of Danvers and Sarah Swett m. Apr. 28, 1782.

Sarah Burges (Mrs. in int.) and Samuel Field of Salem, m. Apr. 22, 1781 (int. also recorded.) *Danvers Vital Record.*

William Burgess, atty. conveyed land in Marblehead, in 1774, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1790, 1793, 1794, and in Newburyport 1786, 1792, 1793, 1801. In Rowley, 1816, in Haverhill in 1801.

—— Burges "aged 26 yrs.—desirous to passe for Salem," May 11, 1637. *E. I. H. Col.* XVI, *p.* 242.

Sarah Burgess (widow) of Danvers m. April, 1781, Samuel Dean.—*E. I. H. XII, p.* 305.

Joshua Burges, in Col. Jonathan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers, Aug., 1777. Enlisted for 3 years, reported deserted Nov., 1777.—*Mass. S. and S., Vol. II, p.* 836.

Possibly the same man was 1st Lieut. of scoohner "Blackbird" commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Renolds in 1781 and also commander of the privateer schooner "Fortune" in 1781. —*Mass. S. and S. Rev. War, V. II, p.* 836.

William Burges of Salem was a privateer in Captain Nathan Brown's Company, Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, May 25, 1775. He served through the year.—*Mass. S. and S., V. II, p.* 864.

John Burgess went fishing in the Brittania, Sept. 1753 and had not been heard from Dec., 1754.—*Gloucester T. R., V. I, p.* 332.

Joshua and Jerusha Vinson both of Gloucester m. Aug. 2, 1782.—*Gloucester T. R.*

Amasa Burges, son of Amasa and Jane b. Manchester, July 25, 1805.

Mary (Mrs.) Burgess and Timothy Weeks, m, Oct. 30. 1808. *Salem Vital Records.*

Polly Burges and Samuel Smith m. June 8, 1794.

Susanna Burges (wid. int) and Benjamin Clark of Gloucester m. Apr. 11, 1787.

Susanna Burges and Timothy Holt m. Aug. 20, 1797.

William Burges and Mary —— m. Nov. 6, 1798.

Sarah Burgis and Daniel West m. Oct. 23, 1796.—*Salem Vital Records.*

Robert Burges appraised the estate of Thomas Newhall of Lynn, 25-4 mo., '74. —*E. I. H. XVIII., p.* 3.

William Burgess and Susanna Pratt m. Aug. 25, 1771.

Lydia Burgiss, b. Manchester, wife of Dan(ie)l, and dau. of Stephen and Lucy Danforth, d. of consumption Nov. 29, 1845, ae. 71 yrs.—*Salem Vital Records.*

Johannah Burgess, dau. of Tho(mas), b. Aug. 20, 1688.—*Lynn Rec.*

Silas Burgess late of Danvers, mariner, will dated June 7, 1776. Had a wife, Sarah and Brother Benjamin, physician of Martha's Vineyard. Inventory, £339:2:3.—*Es. Co. Prob. Rec.*, 352, *pp.* 91 and 158.

BURIOTT.

—— Buriott, fined for putting cattle in cornfield, 26:10:1643.—*E. Ant. V. IV., p.* 185.

BURKBEE.

Thomas Burkbye, was made a freeman 30th d. 1 mo., 1647. His wife's name

was Martha. Their daughter Sarah was b. May 21, 1658. He had a lot of land given him at town meeting in Rowley, 3d d. 2nd mo,. 1651. He was "pounder" in Rowley, for the year 1661. His wife, Martha, was buried June 24, 1658.

BURKE.

William Burke of Marblehead was Captain of Continental Armed schooner "Warren." He was captured by the "Liverpool" frigate and carried into Halifax, thence removed to New York and confined on the prison ship. A petition for his exchange was dated June 10, 1777. ..*Mass. S. and S., V. II, p.* 853.

He may have been the man of the same name who commanded the ship "Skyrocket" and ship "Henry" in 1779.—*Mass. S. and S., Vol. II, p.*854.

William Burke lived in Marblehead. He m. first, int. Jan. 18, 1772, Lois Lewis of Lynn. She d. March 6, 1773, ae. 26 yrs. (Harris St. Cemetery). He m. second, Hannah Hayden, Feb. 2, 1775.

Child:

PETER THATCHER, bap. Dec. 3, 1775.

1.

CAPTAIN JOHN BURKE, mariner, lived in Beverly. He married, June 11, 1783 (Ipswich Record, June 17, 1783) Mrs. Martha Thorndike. He d. about 1792 administratrix granted to his widow Patty Burke, June 4, 1792. Inventory £423: 11:8.

Children:

2—i. JOHN, b. July 13, 1786; m. Judith Fuller, May 17, 1807; guardianship at the age of 15, granted to John Low, Mch. 29, 1802.

3—iii. RUTH THORNDIKE, b. Dec. 15, 1790; bur. Nov. 11, 1801, aged 10 years.

2.

JOHN BURKE[2],, b. July 13, 1786, m. Judith Fuller, May 17, 1807. She made a deposition in 1817. She conveyed land July 1, 1809, and in 1812.

Child:

4—i. JOHN, b. Oct. 1808; bur. Nov. 15, 1809, aged 1 year, 1 month.

1.

THOMAS BURKE lived in Beverly. He m. first, Dec. 2, 1787. Mrs. Sarah Bragg. She d. Oct. 6, 1796, ae. 38 yrs. 6 mos. He m., second, Feb. 26, 1797, Anna Knowlton. She d. Dec. 6, 1800, ae. 36 yrs., of "pulmonary consumption." He m., third, Sept. 6, 1801, Elizabeth May. She conveyed land in Beverly in 1803, and 1806.

Children by first wife, Sarah:

2—i. SARAH, twin, bap. Sept. 6, 1789.
3—ii. CHARLOTTE, twin, bap. Sept. 6, 1789.
4—iii. JANE, bap. Aug. 17, 1791.
5—iv. JAMES, bap. Aug. 18, 1793.

Children by second wife, Anna:

6—v. NANCY, bap. June 2, 1799.
7—vi. POLLY KNOWLTON, bap. Sept. 8 1799; d. Oct. 1. 1800, aged 1 year, 1 mon.
8—vii. BETSEY TAYLOR, b. Sept. 5, 1804, probably the Betsey who m. Sylvester Kilham of Salem, Sept. 4, 1825.
9—viii. THOMAS, b. Aug. 28, 1806.

THOMAS BURKE[2], lived in Beverly. He m. Aug. 21, 1804, Hepzibah Gallope. She d. Mch. 26, 1842, ae. 58 yrs.

Children:

THOMAS, b. Aug. 24,1805.
HEPZIBAH, b. Aug. 14, 1807; m. John J. Woodbury, Feb. 18, 1834.
NANCY, b. Aug. 25, 1809.
EDWARD, b. July 16, 1812.
EDMUND GALLOP, b. July 1, 1814; d. June 5, 1838, aged 24 years.
KIMBALL GALLOPE, b. Oct. 16, 1817; bur. Oct. 25, 1820, aged 3 years.

ELIZABETH KIMBALL, b. July 25, 1821; m. Nathan H. Foster, son of Aaron and Lucy Foster, Dec. 24, 1844.

SARAH K., b. Feb. 27, 1827; d. Jan. 28, 1853.

NOTES.

John Burke and Abigail Mildrick m. Jan. 2. 1787, She afterwards m. George Johnson, Feb. 3, 1789.

Matthew Burke and Deliverance Cooke m. July 5, 1737.

Elizabeth Burke, dau. of Walter Price of Salem, d. May 21, 1674.—*E. I. H. C. Vol. II, p.* 127.

William Burke, Sarah C. Clements m. Dec. 4, 1737.

Charles Burke and Patty Ashley m. Dec. 31, 1801.

Mercy Burke and William White m. Aug. 29, 1779.

William Burke (formerly of Ireland int.) and Marcy Masury m. Dec. 12, 1769. —*Salem Vital Records.*

Edward Burke m. Miss Jane Harris both of Newburyport, Aug. 22, 1789.—*Newburyport Vital Records.*

Thomas Burke, son of Thomas and Mary Burke, of Rowley, b. Nov. 25, 1719. —*E. I. H. Col., Vol. V., p.* 86.

William Burke and Elizabeth Edward m. Dec. 29, 1786. Int. also recorded.—*Haverhill Vital Records.*

Stephen Burke, son of Thomas and Mary of Rowley, b. Aug. 2, 1721. *E. I. H. Col., v. V. p.* 86.

Edward Burke, son of Edward Burk, bap. Aug. 7, 1687, First Church in Salem. —*E. I. H., VII, p.* 126.

Michael Burke, marched July 30, 1780, died Dec. 17, 1780. Served in Continental Army.—*Mass. S. and S., V. II, p.* 853.

Edward Devenish Burke of Newbury was a private in Captain Jacob Gerrish's Company, Col. Moses Little's (17th Regt.). Enlisted Apr. 25, 1775. Served through the year. In company return dated probably Oct. 1775, his age was given as 17 years.—*Mass. S. and S., VII, p.* 853.

William Burke "a stranger" and Lois Lewis, resident of Lynn, m. intd. Jan. 25, 1772.

Sarah Burke (of Hanover int.) and Bartholemew Ward of Boston m. Oct. 22, 1844. Int. also recorded.—*Lynn Vital Records.*

Deliverance Burke and Nathaniel Fuller (Jr. int.) m. Feb. 6, 1790-1.—*Ipswich Vital Records.*

Josiah Burk, was a private in Captain Nathaniel Warren's Company, Col. Moses Little's 17th Regt. Enlisted May 3, 1775. Served through the year. Received money for losses at Lexington and Bunker Hill.—*Mass. S. and S., Rev. War, II, p.* 849.

——Burke, son of Mercy Burke, age 7 days. (Illegitimate. Atrophy. The grandmother, mother and this daughter and 4 children (bap.) together. She aét. 16.) Died Mar. 23, 1791.—*East Church Records, Salem; E. I. H. XIV, p.* 141.

Edmund Burke and Sarah Hill m. Oct. 8, 1780, by Rev. E. Forbes.—*T. R., V. I. p.* 38.

Edmund Burk and Hannah Richard, son m. May 19, 1781, by Rev. E. Forbes.—*T. R., V. I. p.* 38.

John Christian Burke, resident of Beverly and Rebecca Woodberry m. Aug. 4, 1801.—*Beverly Vital Records.*

Hepzibah Burke and Charles Weskett resident of Beverly, m. May 9, 1806.—*Beverly Records.*

Nancy Burke and Nathaniel Bailey, m. Dec. 20, 1832.—*Beverly Records.*

Nancy Burke, b. Nov. 29, 1802.—*P. R.* 132, *Beverly Rec.*

Betsey Burk d. Dec.—, 1825.—*C. R.* 6, *Beverly Rec.*

Sally Burk, d. Feb. 1, 1813.—*C. R.* 6, *Beverly Rec.*

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE Historical Pageant is coming rapidly into well-deserved prominence. In England for many years, great spectacular reproductions of famous episodes in the national or local history have roused profound interest. The Early British, the Druid, the Saxon and Norman periods and the later periods as well, furnish marvellous material, legendary, poetic and romantic beside the strictly historical. Amid the very scenes of great historic events, environed by ancient forests and battlefields, the carefully studied presentation of these varied episodes of English life has been welcomed, as a vivid and enduring educational factor as well as a beautiful spectacle.

This side the Atlantic there has been quick appreciation of the significance of this picturesque and dramatic method. At Quebec, the remarkable reproduction of the fascinating Court life of France, and the famous battle scenes on the Heights of Abraham aroused great enthusiam. The Champlain anniversary on Lake Champlain and the Hudson-Fulton celebration afforded fine scope for pageantry. The Indian life in the one and the quaint reproductions of the original vessels in the other were the most conspicuous factors in great and imposing displays.

But all these pageants have been on a grand scale. They have involved great expense, they have required multitudes of participants, long preparation, and a background of historic events of national or universal historic value. For this reason it has seemed likely that these displays must be only occasional events, reserved for privileged communities or for celebrations of the first magnitude, in great centres of population. Many an admirer of this method has probably been discouraged from any attempt at utilizing it in his own community by these apparently insurmountable obstacles.

THE recent pageant at Deerfield, Mass. assumes great significance as an opportune and convincing illustration that the history of a very small New England village may be presented in such artistic and sympathetic fashion that its feasibility and its success need no longer be questioned. Deerfield, to be sure, above any other town, has a thrilling and tragic history, and for many years the sorrowful events of those early days have received loving and patient study. Memorial stones have been erected on every hand, marking the sites of early homes and localities of great interest, and an unrivalled collection, archæological and colonial, has been gathered in its famous museum. Thus in an unusual degree the Deerfield people have been trained to a discerning and proud appreciation of their early annals, and have been prepared for the great and beautiful pageant, which has portrayed with rare fidelity and power many scenes, which will be long remembered.

But the fact remained that it was a formidable undertaking. With only a few hundred people in the immediate neighborhood, with no financial guarantee, with no courage or enthusiasm, a pageant seemed like a dream of a wild enthusiast. But the strong and compelling touch of a skilful and experienced woman gradually roused enthusi-

asm, discovered willing workers, developed wonderful grace and unsuspected dramatic ability in the young men and maidens, and the boys and girls of the quiet village, and finally produced in a lovely valley encircled with woods and mountains, a beautiful and memorable display of the light and merry village life of England, the austere simplicity of the Puritan garb and demeanor, the Indian life amid the wigwams and on the warpath, the tragic events of the early years, the social festivities of the following century, culminating in the Lexington alarm, and "The Star Spangled Banner". All the families in the village, and not a few from a distance were called upon to contribute to the great throng of English merry makers, Puritans, Indians, soldiers and villagers. The simpler costumes were made at home, supplementing the more elaborate from the professional costumers. Innumerable rehearsals were necessary, notwithstanding the unusual mid-summer heat.

OF course it was a success, artistically and financially, for the fame of these elaborate preparations went far abroad, and thousands came by trolley and in automobiles, and the great enthusiastic audience inspired a corresponding enthusiasm in the performers. But the most gratifying result is the illustration of the fact that a small community can aspire to such great things. Though the tragic element of Indian alarm and assault be lacking, every old New England town has its heritage of a noble and commanding history, its early days of stress and trial, its pioneer settlers of heroic mould, its political, military and social happenings, its Revolutionary War experiences. The laws, the dress, the customs of worship of Colonial times are the common possession of every community. Anywhere, a careful study of this common back ground and the particular events of local history will easily discover ample material for this delightful method of calling the Past back to life, and teaching history in most fascinating form. The planning and toil, the demand for ingenuity and courage, the welding together of a whole community in one great and inspiring endeavor, inseparable from such an enterprize, infuse new life into a sleepy village, and open large possibilities of a more earnest and intelligent civil life. We can imagine no wiser, no more promising, no more delightful undertaking even in a quiet country town than this.

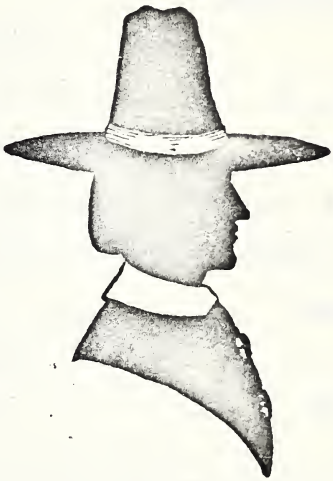
BUT there is a specific value, attaching at present to each historical pageant in the smaller cities and towns and villages. The dreadful fatalities recurring on every Fourth of July have roused at last a public demand for a "safe and sane" celebration. In our Commonwealth wise restrictive legislation has already been enacted. The Independence Day, lately observed, was "safe and sane" to a remarkable degree, but it was "stupid" also, as many affirmed. Herein is the danger. If the new order of things be branded as dull and stupid, a violent reaction to the noisy and dangerous demonstrations, so long in vogue, may soon be apparent.

There is need of some device which will rouse the patriotic sentiment and enlist the interest of a whole community, and no more suggestive device can be imagined than the adaptation of the pageant method. The Department of Child Hygiene of the Russell Sage Foundation has done great service in its careful study of the resort to pageants, in recent celebrations, and in the profusely illustrated pamphlets which describe in detail the success of these quiet methods in many communities. These publications are a suggestive and inspiring appeal to patriotic but popular observance of the Fourth of July. Beside

the pamphlets, a collection of photographs and extended reports of the simpler as well as the more elaborate historical pageants is being made by a special official, detailed for this work. This collection is open to the inspection of any individual or committee, looking for light and suggestion with regard to the practical working of this device. In England and Germany, Norway and Sweden, many quiet but interesting and dignified ways of public pleasure are in vogue. Singing festivals and local merry makings have long been popular.

The noisy and often lawless and turbulent demonstrations, incident for so many years to our National celebration, will make the transition to more becoming ways difficult, but the better sense of our nation is bound to assert itself in the end.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE, MASS. GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c.

VOL. III OCTOBER, 1910 NO. 4

Contents of this Issue.

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY'S LIBRARY *Albert Woodbury Dennis* . 225

DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN 240

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 246

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 257

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 260

THE OLD THOMAS HOUSE, PLYMOUTH *Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.* 269

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 272

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 278

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 279

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union $2.75. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publishers giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street; Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.

THE LIBRARY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

By Albert Woodbury Dennis

This is the first of several articles which the Massachusetts Magazine proposes to publish on the great historical libraries of Massachusetts. It has been said that Boston is probably within easy distance of a larger proportion of books illustrating American history than any other literary centre. This fact makes Boston a great mecca for historical students, who find in the large libraries materials for their work. Some libraries excel in one branch of knowledge and some excel in others. There is no way by which the student can readily find out which is best equipped in the lines he wants to pursue. One could easily spend days getting acquainted with each. For instance students have been known to look to the South for newspaper verification of events in the Civil War, without knowing that the Athenæum Library contains possibly the best collection of newspaper files covering that period, to be found anywhere. Students have been known to spend months waiting for information to come to them by letter from England, when they could have found the identical English work they wished if they had known of the splendid collection of English genealogy and vital statistics to be found in the Boston Public Library.

THE Massachusetts Historical Society is the oldest historical society in the United States. Organized in 1790,* it has been collecting manuscripts and books and public documents for one hundred and twenty years and has accumulated what is probably the largest and most important collection of private manuscripts illustrating the colonial period of American history, and, broadly speaking, the period ante-dating the Revolution of 1776.

*By Reverend Jeremy Belknap and a few associates. He was the author of Belknap's History of New Hampshire, and minister "of the religious society worshipping in the Federal Street meeting house, in Boston." The society was organized as "The Historical Society," there being no other.

Its collection of documents and papers and imprints relating to the Revolution is also one of the best, being equalled or exceeded only by those of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the Library of Congress, and the archives of the Federal Government at Washington.

Its civil war collection (1861-1865) is considered one of the most complete in existence, of which I will speak more in detail later.

Such collections as the Thomas Jefferson private letters and correspondence,* the collection of George Washington's letters written to General Heath, and the Jonathan Trumbull papers, show the range of the manuscripts as well as the printed volumes, beyond state lines.

The library as a whole is rich in rare and scarce books; and is particularly rich in early American religious subjects.

Speaking more specifically of those departments into which a New England historical library is usually divided, it may be said:

In Massachusetts local history the library is very "strong," having one of the most complete collections to be found anywhere.

There is also a very good collection of genealogies, but not anywhere near as full or as complete as the collections of the Boston Public Library and the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

The collection of old New England poster sheet proclamations, generally known as "broadsides," is probably the best in existence.

Its collection of old personal diaries, old almanacs and newspapers is very large, but miscellaneous and incomplete.

The chief significance of this library to the world, however, is that it is a great depositary for so many important historical manuscripts. From an early day the Society has followed the generous policy of publishing for the benefit of the public the full text of the most important of these. A glance at the library shelf shows sixty-six volumes of collections and forty-two volumes of proceedings now completed. Imposing and formidable in array as they are, however, it may be said that they give only a suggestion of the huge accumulated treasures of manuscripts deposited here, now totalling several

*After Jefferson's death his papers were divided roughly into two classes, public and private, and all the public papers and correspondence went to the Government at Washington. His private letters went to his granddaughter, Sarah Jefferson Randolph. She offered the collection to the Library of Congress in Mr. A. R. Spofford's day as Librarian, but he was unable to get an appropriation from Congress for their purchase. After her death it was purchased by Thomas Jefferson Coolidge (who is son of Jefferson's granddaughter, Sarah Jefferson Randolph), and presented to the Society.

hundred thousand, or possibly over half a million.* Still as a suggestion of the character of the whole we give the following summary:

A Brief Summary of the Sixty-Six Bound Volumes of Collections Published by the Society

1. Gookins Indians; Miscellaneous Short Papers.
2. Journal of the American (Revolutionary) War; Miscellaneous Short Papers.
3. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Bradford Letter Book, Roger Williams' Key Into the Languages.
4. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
5. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Narragansett Language and Narragansett Settlements.
6. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
7. Military in North America, 1753-1756; History of Cambridge; Ecclesiastical History of New England; miscellaneous short papers.
8. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Dudley to Countess of Lincoln; Mourts Relation.
9. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Ecclesiastical History of New England; History of Dorchester.
10. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Pequot Indians.
11. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Bacon's and Ingram's Proceedings (Va.).
12. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Johnson's Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Saviour in New England.
13. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Topographical Paper, continuation of Johnson.
14. Miscellaneous Short Papers; continuation of Johnson; Childs's "New England's Jonas."
15. Hubbard's "History of New England' (events from discovery to 1641).
16. Hubbard's "History of New England" (events from discovery to 1635-1650).
17. Reprint of the "Annals of New England," by Thomas Prince; completion of Johnson's; Rhode Island State Papers.
18. Hubbard's History of New England; Lieutenant Governor Thomas Danforth Papers; History of the Pequoit War.
19. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Edwards on Indian Language.
20. Hutchinson Papers.
21. Hutchinson Papers; Winthrop Papers; History of Narragansett County.
22. Reprint of Edward Winslow's "New England's Salamander;" Parliament Journals.
23. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Smith's Advertisements; Lechford's Plain Dealing; Josselyn's Two Voyages.
24. Seven Tracts Reprinted, on Propagation of Gosple Among the Indians.

---

*Of course mere numbers do not carry much weight in matters of this kind, but as it is the universal method of indicating the size of libraries, I will explain that the librarian's official report last year gave 16,493 manuscripts and 1,437 volumes of manuscripts. These bound volumes of mounted papers vary exceedingly as to size, and number of papers on a page; sometimes there are three and four manuscripts on one page and sometimes only one. Also, many "volumes" are of such a nature as to be classed as *one* manuscript (such as diaries, journals, etc.). So it is difficult to form anything but a conjectural estimate. If we allow that each volume might contain 150 to 500 papers, and strike an average and multiply by 300, we would have 1,437 x 300 = 431,100. Adding 16,493 we would have 447,593; which seems conservative.

25. "Journal of the American Congress at Albany;" Miscellaneous Short Papers; Benj. Lincoln's Journal.
26. Reprints of Tracts on New England by Capt. John Underhill, P. Vincent, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Capt. John Smith.
27. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Post Office; Usurpation Papers; Regicides.
28. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Weymouth's Voyage; Passenger Lists; Early Laws of Massavhusetts; New England Gleanings.
29. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
30. Miscellaneous Short Papers.
31. Miscellaneous Short Papers; Tract Good News from New England.
32. Clark's Ill News from New England, 113 pages; Leverett and Dudley Papers; Vacating Charter; Miscellaneous Short Papers.
33. History of the Plymouth Plantation, by William Bradford; copied by the society when the manuscript was in England.
34. Correspondence in 1774 and 1775 between a Committee of the Town of Boston and Contributors of Donations for the Relief of Sufferers by the Boston Port Bill. Reprint of "A Narrative of the Planting of the Massachusetts Bay Colony" (a rare print of 1694).
35. Hinckley's Letters and Papers (Governor of Plymouth Colony, 1676-1699). Historical Summary of the French and Indian Wars, by Rev. Samuel Niles.
36. Winthrop Papers, Part I, Governor John of Mass.
37. Winthrop Papers, Part II, Governor John of Mass.
38. Mather Papers, from Prince Mss.
39. Aspinwall Papers; Early Colonial and Provincial; some unique.
40. Aspinwall Papers, ditto.
41. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part III; Early Colonial.
42. Belknap Papers (Dr. Jeremy Belknap), originator and founder of the Mass. Historical Society; Miscellaneous Mss. on many matters.
43. Belknap Papers, ditto.
44. George Washington's Letters to General Heath, Part I; Adams and Prof. Winthrop Correspondence; John Adams' and Mercy Warren Correspondence.
45. Samuel Sewalls Diary (Jan. 1690 to Oct. 1729); one of the witchcraft judges.
46. Samuel Sewalls Diary (Jan. 1690 to Oct. 1729); ditto.
47. Samuel Sewalls Diary (Jan. 1690 to Oct. 1729); ditto.
48. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part IV; John, Jr., Wait and Forth Winthrop.
49. Jonathan Trumbull Papers; governor of Connecticut, 1798-1809.
50. Jonathan Trumbull Papers; governor of Connecticut, 1798-1809.
51. Sewall's Letter Book; one of the judges at the witchcraft trials.
52. Sewall's Letter Book; ditto.
53. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part V; Fitz-John Winthrop.
54. Belknap Papers, Part III; general historical.
55. Gov. Winthrop Papers, Part VI; John and Wait Winthrop.
56. Belcher Papers, Part I; Colonial Governor of Mass. in 1730.
57. Belcher Papers, Part II; ditto.
58. Pickering Index to fifty-eight volumes of Papers and Correspondence.
59. Bowdoin and Temple Papers; Massachusetts and England.
60. Sir William Pepperrell Papers, pertaining to Louisburg Expedition.
61. Thomas Jefferson Private Papers.
62. Trumbull Papers, Part III; Revolutionary.
63. Trumbull Papers, Part IV; Revolutionary.
64. Gov. Wm. Heath Papers, Part II; Commander in the Revolution; Revolutionary.
65. Gen. Wm. Heath Papers, Part III; ditto.
66. Bowdoin and Temple Papers; Colonial and Revolution; (the last volume issued—dated 1907).

The foregoing list shows six volumes of the Governor Winthrop papers published during the past fifty years. Yet the surprising fact is true that not half is published. There is enough material to make another six or seven volumes.

Though three volumes are in print, not one-half of the Dr. Belknap papers are yet published.

A very small fraction of the Governor Trumbull collection has been printed, though four large volumes have been published.

Only a very small part of the Thomas Jefferson papers is included in the 377-page volume published in 1890.

Of the important Revolutionary papers of General Heath, enough for ten more volumes is yet in hand.

Among the more notable unpublished manuscripts in the hands of the Society may be mentioned the following:

Important Unpublished Manuscript Collections in the Massachusetts Historical Society

Nathan Dane Papers; many papers relative to the territory now in the State of Maine and local Boston and Essex County affairs.
Charles Lowell (father of Prof. James R. Lowell) Papers, 1657-1863; miscellaneous.
Richard Frothingham (author of History of Charlestown) Papers.
Eliza Susan Quincy Papers, genealogical, pertaining to Quincy family.
John Langdon Sibley Papers, relating to Harvard College.
Chas. E. French Collection, 1630-1900; miscellaneous and personal.
R. C. Waterston; autographic and historical, many foreign.
George Bancroft Private Papers; correspondence and papers from youth to death.
John Brown (of Civil War) Papers; private correspondence.
John Davis collection; early historical papers pertaining to Plymouth.
Gen. John Thomas collection; relating to the Revolutionary War.
Rev. Benj. Coleman private papers.
James Murray Papers, 1732-1800; family and business papers; many papers pertaining to the Loyalists.
Tudor Papers; Revolution.
John Hancock's Letter Books, kept when president of Continental Congress.
Gen. Joseph Sullivan Letters.
Amory papers; pertaining to mercantile affairs, cotton, etc.
Judge Joseph Story Correspondence, 1808-1845.
Rev. John Peirce's Diary; pertaining to Brookline, Harvard College and other matters.
Rev. Thomas Prince's Letters and Papers, 1686-1720, containing letters of Edward Randolph, Thos. Hinckley, Joseph Dudley, John Rogers, John Cotton, and others.

Winslow Papers, 1737-1766, 2 vols.

John Andrews and John Eliot Papers, a very small part of which have been printed in the Proceedings of the Society.

Col. Israel Williams (of Williams College) Letters and Papers. One volume (1730-1755) relating to Indian affairs; another (1756-1780) papers relating to Williams College; correspondence with Gov. Hutchinson, etc.

Capt. Moses Greenleafs Military Papers, 1776-1780.

Hollis Papers, 1759-1771; correspondence with President Holyoke, Jonathan Mayhew, Andrew Eliot, and others.

Benj. Walker's Diary, 1725-1747. 3 vols.

Gen. John Winslow's Journal and Letter Book, 1755-1757. 3 vols.

Cotton Mather's "Biblia Americana," which he considered his great work, but which has never been published. 6 vols.

Cotton Mather's Diary, 1681-1724; to be published in 1911 in 2 vols.

Timothy Pickering Papers, 1755-1829; containing many military papers; and much political controversy, giving valuable facts concerning the early Federalist party.

Increase Mather's Diary, 1663-1721.

John Jacob Brown's collection of papers, chiefly relating to the year 1812. He was Major General in the war. (Now being edited for early publication).

Board of American Customs Commissioners. Minutes and records of their meetings and their correspondence. This was the Board officially charged with the collection of the taxes and duties, which the colonists objected to; and their efforts precipitated the opposition which culminated in the Revolution. (Now being edited for early publication).

Gov. Marcus Morton Papers, 1845-1860; private and political correspondence (Now being edited for early publication).

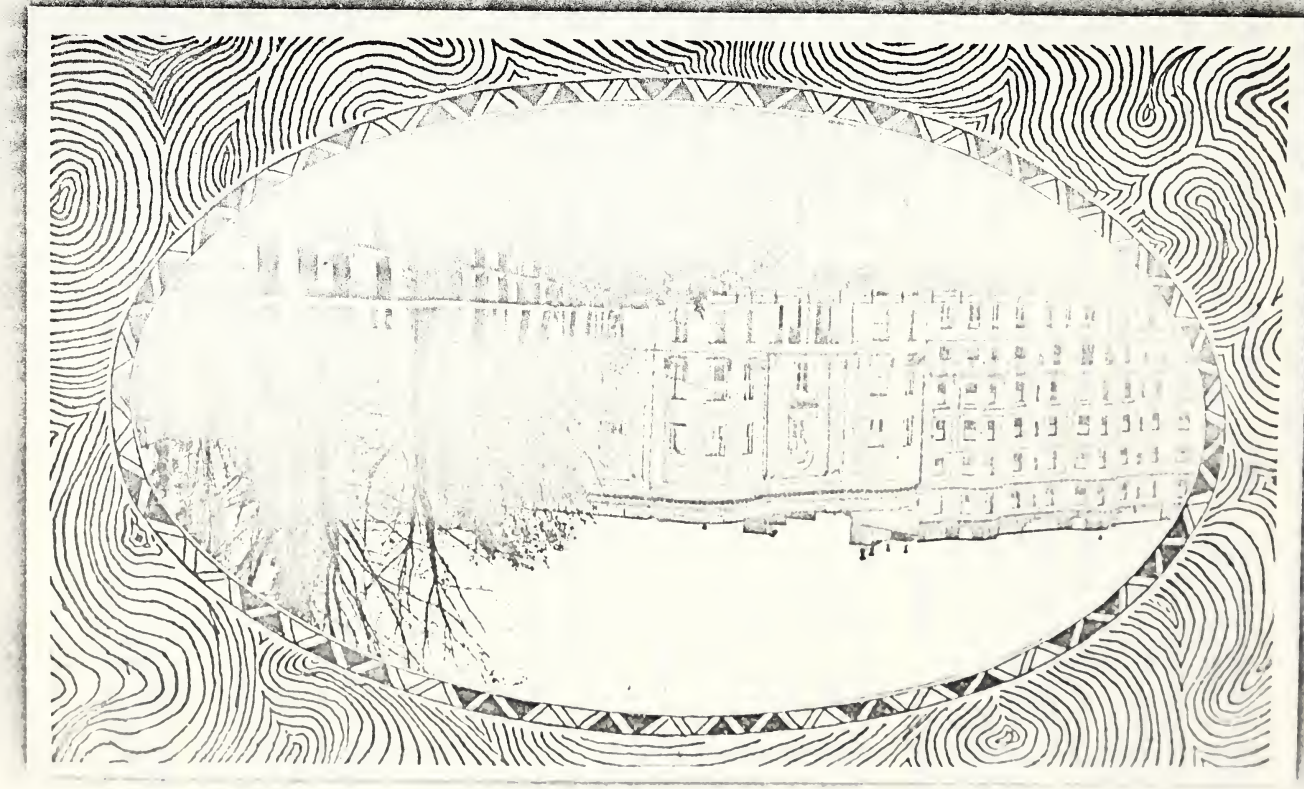
James Warren and John Adams correspondence, 1774-1800; political and diplomatic. (Now being edited for early publication).

Gen. Henry Knox papers, 1765-1790; largely military. (Now being edited for early publication).

It would be wholly unprofitable and perhaps invidious to attempt an estimate of the comparative worth of one collection of papers over another, where such a vast accumulation of riches is gathered together. But a few collections are especially extensive and highly prized.

As one ascends the marble stairs in the main hall or rotunda of their new building, there greets the eye on the top stair two dignified hard-wood cabinets, nearly alike, on the right and left of the large front window. Locked in these two cabinets, which really are closed book-cases, are stored the "papers" of two distinguished historians of Massachusetts.

In the cabinet on the right are kept the invaluable papers of the Winthrop family, given the Society by Robert C. Winthrop, Jr. The famous journal of the first Governor of Massachusetts, John Winthrop, senior, is one of the two great sources of the earliest history of America. This was



first published in one volume at Hartford (1790); republished with new manuscripts in Boston (1826) under the editorship of James Savage; a third print has recently been issued in the "Original Narratives of Early American History" series, under the general editorship of Prof. John Franklin Jameson; and is now soon to be published again by the Massachusetts Historical Society.* The cabinet also contains a volume of letters from Winthrop to his son, and a volume from his son to him; six volumes of the Bowdoin-Temple papers; a numerous collection of the private correspondence of his son, Governor John, of Connecticut, in ten volumes, containing many extremely rare and valuable letters from Roger Williams, and others; and an interesting volume entitled "Record of Medical Cases, 1657-1669," kept by John, Jr., when he was practising medicine in Connecticut.**

The other cabinet, on the left, contains the Francis Parkman papers. When the doors are opened one sees several shelves compactly filled with sizeable volumes in red and maroon leather, fresh and unusued in appearance. There are several uniform volumes entitled, "Letters of Pedro Menandez, 1565-66." An examination of one of these volumes shows that the text consists of complete transcripts of the documents, taken from the Spanish archives, when Parkman was collecting data for his work. Another set of volumes entitled, "Public Record Office at London," shows a complete transcription of every document bearing on his subject from that source. The leaves display such clean legibly-written pages, and broad margins, that one cannot suppress his admiration for the thoroughness and completeness of it all. No abbreviated documents, no scraps of paper, no hurried notes, no memoranda in the margin; nothing but a light pencil line here and there in the margin to indicate where the author had made use of materials in his

*This new edition of Winthrop will be a definitive edition, embodying all that has been discovered in the way of co-temporaneous or posthumus manuscripts or facts, illustrating the text. The first edition, by Noah Webster, lacked one of the manuscript volumes (found later). In Savage's edition the annotations are almost entirely genealogical. The latest edition, of Professor Jameson and Doctor Hosmer, has suffered the expurgation of certain passages, proscribed by the editors. The new edition will be an absolute copy of the original text, with an extent of annotation that will probably equal the text in number of words and lines.

**It is suggested that with this volume of records of medical cases from 1657 to 1669, and Cotton Mather's peculiarly named "Angel of Bethesda," giving a similar record of medical cases, from 1657 to 1720, nearly the whole history of medical practice in the colonial period could be given.

work. Other series of volumes to be noted are "Pontiac-Bouquet Papers," "Letters of Dinwiddie" (lieutenant governor of Virginia), "Canada," and "New France," "Canadian Church and State Papers," "Archives de la Marine, 1737-1759." There are besides many single volumes and numerous small pamphlet-like folios; all being the original material gathered in France, Spain, England and America for his great work, "France and England in North America." Any one, having occasion today to investigate the same sources in studying Spanish-American or French-American relations, in some entirely different phase, would find here transcripts of all the documents, copied entire. If the original documents become destroyed some day, these are here, for all future time, engrossed on enduring parchment paper, for the use of the student of the future. They suggest the sure and scientific way in which Parkman did his work, and make it easy to understand why his star is in the ascendant, and his reputation gaining each year as the prince of American historians.

The correspondence of Major General William Heath, filling twenty-eight large volumes is another exceptionally important unit, because General Heath was one of the most prominent generals in the Revolutionary war. The many letters of George Washington* to General Heath is one of the assets of this collection. The other correspondence is very valuable military history for the Revolutionary period, illustrating his participation in the battles at Lexington and White Plains; his command in the eastern department of the army; and his charge of Burgoyne's army when they were held as prisoners of war.

The Governor Jonathan Trumbull collection of public and private correspondence is of peculiar value because it represents the activities of a man who was identified with the military and public life of Connecticut for 36 years prior to the Revolution. He was Governor of the State for six years previous to the Revolution and throughout the entire war. He was a staunch friend of Washington, and it is said that Washington so often spoke of consulting "Brother Jonathan" that this was mistakenly believed to be the origin of the name as representing the American people.

The most voluminous unit of papers possessed by the Society is that of Colonel Timothy Pickering, illustrating by copy-book letters and otherwise his correspondence during the fifty years of his service in the national government as adjutant and quartermaster general of the army (1777-1785), post-

*They were printed in the 44th volume of the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society and make 285 printed pages.

master general (1791-1795), secretary of war (1795), secretary of state (1796-1800), U. S. senator (1803-1811), and member of congress (1813-1817). The titles of the carefully arranged and bound volumes suggest the wide scope and public nature of these papers: "Wyoming, 1755-1787," "Indians—Six Nations," "Western Indians, 1786-1793," "Indian Treaties, 1791-1794," "Six Nations, 1790-1791," "Six Nations, 1792-1797." There are 22 volumes of "Letters from Correspondents," and 18 volumes of "Letters to Correspondents" (1774-1824), besides other volumes. A great deal of this latter is of a partizan political nature, written in the early days of the Federalist party.

The "Dowse" and "Waterston" libraries are conspicuous parts or units of the Society's library, because each occupies a large and sumptuously furnished room by itself. Each was the private library of a member of the Society, who bequeathed it with the stipulation that it should always be kept intact in a room by itself, and accompanied the gift with a sum of money for furnishings and maintenance. Both libraries contain many fine editions and some rareties in English literature; also some early Americana

The librarian of the Society, Dr. Samuel A. Green, has been serving in that capacity for 42 years. He became a member of the society in 1860, and in January of this year the Society celebrated the event with an anniversary meeting. Dr. Green is 80 years of age and has had an active and varied career. He has been a practising physician in Boston; was surgeon general in the civil war, later brevetted lieutenant-colonel; in 1881 was elected mayor of Boston; has been overseer of Harvard College; trustee of the Boston Public Library and Peabody education fund, and has filled many other positions of honor and trust. His service in the civil war made him early interested in the history of that struggle and in the first year of the war, 1861, he began collecting tracts, newspapers, magazines and books, and has persistently pursued that course, till today the Massachusetts Historical Society has 3323 volumes and 6337 pamphlets, making one of the four or five best collections in the country, for which Dr. Green is mainly responsible.

His service as librarian have been very highly commended, a committee reporting in 1890: "It is not possible for us to fully appreciate the difficulties which have been successfully overcome in his persistent and prolonged labors." In speaking of his wisdom in purchasing for the library it said: "To do more than he has done seems impossible. He has made all the 'bricks' that his 'straw' would permit."

Of late years Dr. Green's antiquarian and historical studies have largely centred on Groton, the town of his birth. In the past 20 years he has written

and published a number of volumes on his native town. He is the oldest living member of the Society, having been elected to membership when 30 years of age. In his advanced years he retains a cheery demeanor and interest in the progress of the age. He says: "Happy is the man who lives in sympathy with the daily events that happen around him...."

In 1909 the society made a new departure in securing Worthington C. Ford, chief of the department of manuscripts of the Library of Congress, as editor of all its publications. This work had been done heretofore by committees appointed by the society, and, on the whole, well done, despite the fact that the members of these committees were not infrequently men of affairs with none too much time to devote to these duties. Rarely has any appointment been hailed with such general satisfaction by historical students the country over. It may be said without fear of contradiction that there is not in America another man with Mr. Ford's ripe scholarship and all-round equipment for the editing and publishing of the sources of our history. His recent work on the "Journal of the Continental Congress," the many calendars and lists of the Library of Congress, contributions to historical periodicals, have made all American historians his debtors.

The ruling spirit in the Society is its President, Mr. Charles Francis Adams, whose own abilities and scholarly tastes fit him to preside over its welfare. He has done much unselfish work for the Society, and is the progressive leader of its destinies.

The Massachusetts Historical Society is a private institution, organized and for many years conducted as an exclusive association, pursuing what has been styled by one of their committees as an unconscious narrow policy, withholding the use of its collections from the public and scholars honestly interested in historical research, on the plea that they were for the use of their own members, and refusing requests to copy or print any part of their documents, on the ground that such papers were reserved for their own publications. But the feeling has gradually gained ground among the members themselves that it was never the intention to "accumulate and bury" and that to hold a collection of such vast public importance for the sole use of the society is suicidal to the intents and purposes of history.

The Society is now earnestly endeavoring to correct the impressions caused by its past policy, and freely accords the use of its accumulations to honestly interested persons who go to consult them.

The Society is generally considered rich, having an income from twenty-six different endowment funds, ranging from less than $100 to $161,000, and

amounting to nearly half a million dollars, besides owning the building which it occupies. But as a matter of fact its heavy expense for maintenance, cataloging, copying, and editing, leave it much in need of funds for urgent improvements. The Library is sorely lacking in modern reference works necessary to historical work; it has practically none of the current historical periodicals; additional room is desired for its interesting cabinets of relics, and most of all a proper reading room is needed where students can seat themselves and work in comfort. The only available working place offered now to one who desires to consult manuscripts appears to be "a seat at an overloaded table in the Librarian's room, facing a glaring light and incommoded by the conversation and other interruptions unavoidable in an administrative office." Beyond the splendid work the Society is now doing, funds are needed for these improvements, which are almost vital necessities to the greater usefulness and growth which the Society aims to attain.

The membership of the Society, limited to 100, is composed of the following gentlemen; mostly resident or doing business in Boston and Cambridge:

Hon. Samuel Abbott Green, LL.D., elected 1860, of Boston, librarian Mass. Hist. Soc.
Charles Card Smith, A. M., 1867, Boston, author.
Abner Cheney Goodell, A. M., 1871, Salem, retired lawyer.
Edward Doubleday Harris, Esq., 1871.
Hon. Winslow Warren, LL. B., 1873, Dedham, lawyer.
Charles William Eliot, LL. D., 1873, Cambridge, ex-President of Harvard.
Charles Francis Adams, LL. D., 1875, Lincoln, historical writer and president of the Massachusetts Historical Society.
Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, LL. D., 1876, Nahant, United States senator.
John Torrey Morse, Jr. A. B., 1877, Boston, author.
Gamaliel Bradford, A. B., 1878, Wellesley Hills, author.
Henry Williamson Haynes, A. M., 1879, Boston archaeologist.
Thomas Wentworth Higginson, LL. D., 1880, Cambridge, author.
Rev. Henry Fitch Jenks, A. M., 1881, Canton, clergyman.
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D. D., 1881, Cambridge, Congregational clergyman.
Arthur Lord, A. B., 1882, Boston, lawyer.
Frederick Ward Putnam, S. D., 1882. professor of archaeology at Harvard, retired.
James McKellar Bugbee, Esq., 1882, Winchester.
Edward Channing, Ph. D., 1884, Cambridge, professor of history at Harvard.
William Watson Goodwin, D. C. L., 1886, Cambridge, formerly professor Greek literature at Harvard.
Edwin Pliny Seaver, A. M., 1887, Waban, educator, formerly Supt. Boston Public Schools.
Albert Bushnell Hart, LL. D., 1889, Cambridge, professor of history at Harvard.
Thornton Kirkland Lothrop, LL. B., 1889, Boston, lawyer.
Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, A. M., 1890, Salem, genealogist.

Abbott Lawrence Lowell, LL. D., 1890, Cambridge, president of Harvard University.
Hon. Oliver Wendell Holmes, LL. D., 1891, Washington, asso. justice U. S. Supreme Court.
Henry Pickering Walcott, LL.D., 1891, Cambridge, chairman State Board of Health.
Hon. Charles Russell Codman, LL. B., 1893, Brookline, lawyer and business man.
Barrett Wendell, A. B., 1893, Boston, professor of English at Harvard.
James Ford Rhodes, LL. D., 1893, Boston, author.
Hon. Edward Francis Johnson, LL. B., 1894, Woburn, judge and president Rumford Historical Association.
Rt. Rev. William Lawrence, D. D., 1894, Boston, Episcopal bishop of Massachusetts.
William Roscoe Thayer, A. M., 1894, Cambridge, author.
Hon. Thomas Jefferson Coolidge, LL. D., 1895, Boston, diplomat and director
Hon. William Wallace Crapo, LL. D., 1895, New Bedford, lawyer.
Judge Francis Cabot Lowell, A. B., 1896, Boston, jurist.
Granville Stanley Hall, LL. D., 1896, Worcester, president of Clark University.
Alexander Agassiz, LL. D., 1896, Cambridge, naturalist and author.
Rev. Leverett Wilson Spring, D. D., 1897, Williamstown, professor of English literature at Williams College.
Col. William Roscoe Livermore, 1897, Boston.
Hon. Richard Olney, LL. D., 1897, Boston, ex-United States Secretary of State.
Lucien Carr, A. M., 1897, Cambridge, asst. curator, Peabody Museum.
Rev. George Angier Gordon, D. D., 1898, Boston, Congregational minister, Old South Church.
John Chipman Gray, D. D., 1898, Boston, lawyer.
Rev. James DeNormandie, D. D., 1898, Boston, Unitarian clergyman.
Andrew McFarland Davis, A. M., 1898, Cambridge, antiquarian.
Archibald Cary Coolidge, Ph. D., 1899, Boston, instructor of history at Harvard.
Charles Pickering Bowditch, A. M., 1899, Boston, business man and student of archaeology
Rev. Edward Henry Hall, D. D., 1899, Cambridge, Unitarian clergyman.
James Frothingham Hunnewell, A. M., 1900, Boston, merchant and author.
Melville Madison Bigelow, LL. D., 1900, Boston, lawyer.
Thomas Leonard Livermore, A. B., 1901, Boston, financier.
Nathaniel Paine, A. M., 1901, Worcester, banker.
John Osborne Sumner, A. B., 1901, Boston, professor of European history.
Arthur Theodore Lyman, A. M., 1901, Boston, manufacturer.
Samuel Lothrop Thorndike, A. M., 1901, Boston, lawyer.
Henry Lee Higginson, LL. D., 1902, Boston, banker.
Brooks Adams, A. B., 1902, Quincy, author.
Grenville Howland Norcross, LL. B., 1902, Boston, lawyer.
Edward Hooker Gilbert, A. B., 1902, Ware, manufacturer of woolen and worsted goods.
Franklin Benjamin Sanborn, A. B., 1903, Concord, author and editor.
Charles Knowles Bolton, A. B., 1903, Boston, librarian of Boston Athenæum.
Samuel Savage Shaw, LL. B., 1903, Boston, son of Chief Justice Shaw.
Ephraim Emerton Ph. D., 1903, Cambridge, professor of ecclesiastical history at Harvard.
Waldo Lincoln, A. B., 1903, Worcester, retired.
Frederic Jesup Stimson, LL. B., 1903, Dedham, lawyer.
Edward Stanwood, Litt. D., 1903, Brookline, managing editor of the Youth's Companion.

Moorfield Storey, A. M., 1903, Boston, lawyer.
Thomas Minns Esq., 1904, Boston, retired merchant.
Roger Bigelow Merriman, Ph. D., 1904, Cambridge, assistant professor of history at Harvard.
Charles Homer Haskins, Ph. D., 1904, Cambridge, professor of history at Harvard.
Hon. John Davis Long, LL. D., 1905, Hingham, trustee and ex-governor of Massachusetts.
Don Gleason Hill, A. M., 1905, Dedham, lawyer.
Theodore Clarke Smith, Ph. D., 1905, Williamstown, professor of history at Williams College.
Henry Greenleaf Pearson, A. B., 1905, Newton Centre, professor of English at Institute of Technology.
Bliss Perry, LL. D., 1905, Cambridge, professor English literature at Harvard.
Hon. John Lathrop, LL. D., 1905, Boston, jurist, retired.
Edwin Doak Mead, Esq., 1906. Boston, author and lecturer.
Edward Henry Clement, Litt. D., 1906, Cambridge, formerly editor Boston Transcript.
William Endicott, A. M., 1906, Boston, merchant.
Lindsay Swift, A.B., 1906, West Roxbury, editor Boston Public Library.
Hon. George Sheldon, 1906, Deerfield, author, president and founder of Pocumtuck Valley. Memorial Association.
Mark Antony DeWolfe Howe, A. M., 1906, Boston, asso. editor Youth's Companion.
Arnold Augustus Rand, Esq., 1906, Boston, lawyer.
Jonathan Smith, A. B., 1907, Clinton, lawyer.
Albert Matthews, A. B., 1907, Boston, author.
William Vail Kellen, LL. D., 1907, Boston, lawyer.
Frederic Winthrop, A. B., 1908, Hamilton, nephew of Robert C. Winthrop.
Hon. Robert Samuel Rantoul, LL. B., 1908, Salem, ex-president Essex Institute.
George Lyman Kittredge, LL. D., 1908, Cambridge, professor of English at Harvard.
Charles Pelham Greenough, LL. B., 1908, Brookline, lawyer.
Henry Ernest Woods, A. M., 1908, Boston, State Commissioner of Public Records.
Worthington Chauncey Ford, A. M., 1909, Cambridge, editor of publications of Massachusetts Historical Society.
William Coolidge Lane, A. B., 1909, Cambridge, librarian at Harvard.
Samuel Walker McCall, 1910, Winchester, congressman, lawyer.
John Collins Warren, 1910, Boston, surgeon.
Harold Murdock, 1910, Brookline, vice president Nat. Shawmut Bank.
Edward Waldo Emerson, 1910, Concord, author, physician.
Curtis Guild, Jr., former governor of Massachusetts.

Harvard University is strongly represented in the membership of the Society. There are thirteen professors and instructors, and about 75 of the 100 are Harvard graduates. The law has the largest professional representation, with 24 lawyers and judges. A majority of the members are over 65 years of age; and less than 18 are under 50.

(Continued from Vol. II, No. 2.)

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD.

Janry ye 26, 1774, this Night ye Essex Ospital took fier and was Confumed with Barn Litthous &c

February 1774.

ye 1 Dd Mr J Tomson fery
1 Dd Mrs Wollpy fery
ye 1 Arrv John Hooper W Ind
ye 3 Dd a Child of Ja Adkines
y 3 arived Will Craw We India
y 3 Saild Phill Trus Bolomore
y 5 Dd A M Mrs Bootman fery
5 Dd a Child of Mr Clottman
6 Saild John Dixey for Europe
7 Dd a Son of Rich Dickey fe(ry)
y 7 Dd a Child of Samll Boden fery
y 8 Saild John Stephens W Indies
y 10 Sail Phily Hoy a fishing
y 12 Dd Mr Thom Courtis a fery
y 14 Dornels Boy moved to fery
y 16 Saild Schooner Adventer Titu
18 Deb. Meeke moved to fery
19 ariv Cols & Stacy from Europ
20 two Children moved to fery
saild Rockingham
25 Dd a Child S Bacors fery
February 25 John Watts and John Gillerd Cared to Prison and Released by ye mobb and Brott Home Again
26 arived Ad Rofs from Cad (iz?)
26 the Proprietors of Esex Hopil Buryed the hatchet forever
28 High Sheril at Salem

March

y 13 Dd D Meeke a fery
15 Sailed a Granday in Brig Wolf for Boltemore
18 Arived Will Bleaner
21 Arived Sawin & St Borbe
22 Grand town meeting

22 Sailed John D Dennis
23 arived Brigg Woodbridg S Poatt
March y 29 John Cleark Leabr Was Wiped at the Publick Post
30 a Child of Peras moved to pesthous

April

April 1 Robor Smith Cetched in Rd
April y^e 3 Sailed John Batlitt Willson Hickman Drowndded Sailed J Procter In M^r J Gerry
4 Sailed Seaflowre Nucom Wm
5 Sailed Brigg Sally St Barb
7 Sailed Leviathan Smith Wm
7 Saild Abigal Boden for Europe
7 Saild Prittpacket Leach Europe
7 arved R. Dolebor West Indies
7 W Picket Cetched most of the Heads of the Town Sumined to Ipswich
8 arived first Isle Sable man G Cleark
12 Sailed Schooner Joseph Coffen Wm
16 Saild Igail arivd N Bartlett Juner
16 Saild Nico Bartlett Score for W Indies
18 Coll Lee Satt of for Boltomore
18 Sail Will Andrews for Europe
y 22 Sailed Schoon Wood be William Sore
22 this day the Surveirs piched at ye Neck
23 S^d S. Benj Lewis Europe
Ditto Sam R. Trevit West Indies
Ditt Cleark a waleman the 4 for
Ditto D Roborson
Ditto B Bowden for Europe

May, 1774.

May y 3 Sailed B. Calley for Europe
y 4 Saild The Coller for Europe
y 4 Saild Corbitt for Madera
y 5 An Anney went in the Cuntrey
y 6 Arivd John Gail from Barbadoes
y 8 Arivd Brig Amhurst London
y 11 Sailed Al Rofs for Europe
y 12 Arived John Dixey St Jubes
Ditt Sailed Brig Woodbrig Pot Eyr

y 13 the wife of B Tomson moved S Pox
arived Sinclear from Barbados
arived Genl Tho Gage for to be Governor of Boston
16 arived Brigg Wolf Hill from Lisbon
17 Ann Giles Compleaining of Smal Pox and a man at Linn has Small Pox
Sailed Ship Vulture Sawin Europe and Amhurst for Nantuckit and Willimes for Europe Rain
18 Saild John Burnam for West Indies
19 Arived Will L. Craw Barbados
21 Sailed Mich[l] Wittrong W Indias
24 Saild Richd Dolleber W Indais
25 Election
26 Dd Ledia Bowen wife of Ed Bowen Arived Brig Amhurst Nantucket
28 Ledia Bowen Buryed
May y[e] 30, 1774, I took Sloop Ashley's Boat and Sounded acrofs ye Harbour of Marblehead from Colo Fowls Worf toward Mr Ben Boden's fish fence and the most water Did not Amount to four fathoms and at Bodens Rock so called 8 feet and acrofs the harbour I cannot find more than five fathoms of Water anny ware above ye forte and Point of the Neck Weare our Brigs Now Ley there is only four fathoms this to be understood at Low warter on Spring Tides and the Tides Ebbs & flows hear at Spring Tide three fathoms nye
Note the Briggs ley of New Warf about mid way the harbor the deepest warter is abrist our fort
31 Great Doings at Boston by there fiering So many Guns
the two and Turty day of May Terrable Times in Jersa

June

June y[e] 1 Ancored hear a Ship from Bristol Sailed Nich Bartlit Juner
Ditt Sailed David Rofs in Union our Streets full of Tide Waters and other offesers Boston Is Blooked up
2[d] Goven. Gage Com to Salem
y 4 Leanded a Company of Solders at y[e] Neck 1 Capt 1 Leout 1 Endsign 2 Sarge 2 Corporls 40 privets 2 Drums 49 the hole, most of them hath wiffs Capt Geroge Dimond master of Tender
y 6 Sailed Hails in Brig Salley & Sailed Brod Cay Lee boatt went In

y 7 Anchord hear many Coasters Sum with wood and sum with Grain our Sarchers very Bifse in Sarching them

y 9 at 8 o clock anchored hear a Ship from London Coffen Master Hallafax

10 Arived Tuday from W Indays Anchored hear a Brig Bound for Boston the offesers oblig Sloops to Reload before they go to Boston

June 10 this day Arived an Old East India Man at Boston and two Transports with His Majestys 4 Regiment and many more Troops from England

11 forenoon pased a Ship for Salem afternoon Arived J D Dennis and 2 Brigs one from ye Cost of Affrica Waleman one new from Boston

12 Sailed Ship Coffen Nantucket, and new Brig Littel Brig Cockhown at Salem James Nothey

13 at 9 o Clock Anchored here Brig Nancy Power from Cadis
Ancor a Brig from Boston for Quebec and Pased a Ship from Chalstown to Salem much foog Sailed Ship Chriftian Williamson for Sheepogatt Sailed many wood men for Boston Saild Brig Walliman for Plimouth

14 this day is the Last day of marchamen Let out of Boston We hear 4000 Troops Landed on long worf yesterday at Bos anchored hear Capt Mc Neal from boston for Quebic Sailed a brig for Quebic Arived Richd James W Indies Returned Jermiah Lee Esq from Boltimore

15 About this time Last year the 1773 Small Pox began hear S. Mathews first Sailed Capt Mc Neal for Quebic Rain No Small Pox at all now In Town

16 this day our Streets is So full of Straing faces that a man Can not See his one unlefs he Sees his Wifes the last Evening aRived S. Gail Sum of the mercenmen turne wood on Costers and any shift to Gitt them to Bost Sailed LeCrow for W Indies

17 this day much Rain Sailed a Brig for Boston with wood Arived John Stephe(ns) We hear our Great and General Coart is Disolved Sum thing to be dun in Septem

18 this day Sailed Stephen Bleaner Europe Pased a brig to Salem from w Indias this afternoon all our bells Rung for what

19 this Day Arived David Lee Cadis

20 this day much Wind S W many wood Sloops in our Harbour & Sum Grain men

21 this day Superior Cort in Ipswich Rain Wind N E many men gone To Ipswich Came in many Woodmen and Sum are furnerers Sum Walemen and fishermen

22 this day fair wind at N W many of our People are Gone to Ipswich many wood men gone to Boston

y 23 this day Sailed Capt Smith in a Learg dubl Deck Schooner for Boston

y 24 this day Anchored hear a brigg and two Learg Schooners and a Dubble deck Sloop Sailed John Gail for West Ind Rain the body of a man Drove on Shore at Bartt farmes and was buryed after a Jury had Sat Sailed many wood men for Boston Note the woodmen are obliged to have on Board two Soldors and a Tidewater when they go to Boston the Soldors are landed at the Castle and the Tide water Discharged at their arrival at the town of Boston an walk home

y 25 this day Arved Snow Champion Green a town meeting Pased a brigg to Salem Arived y Tender With Soldors and Small Sloop Tender Deliverd Hardwood Sqr Gier

y 26 this day Sailed many Sloops with wood for Boston Came from Salem Brigg Cookhown fine growing weather

y 27 this day Sailed Cockhown for y^e La arived Schoone from Ditto Tis Said the officers and Solders are to Come on this Sid y Water Sailed many Sloops with wood for Boston Town meeting for Jury men and Sumthing else

y 28 Nothing very Remarkable but a very Smart Shower of Rain this afternoon

y 29 this day foggy y^e first parte of later fair weather Tillie and N Gordon ir a coming Sum Learg ships gon to Boston

y 30 the Last Night arived Tittle this morning foggy I find Brigg S Bowl in our harbor Pased a Ship for Salem Anchored hear a Ship from Sea Sailed Sum woodmen for Boston

July 1774

1 Sailed a Transport Ship with Troops for Boston Arived Snow Gurdoque George Gording from London arived a Brigg from Salem Greate to Do at Boston

July 1 This day Vice Adm Graves Arived at Boston in the Preston 50 of the Blew

y 2 Sailed Sum woodmen for Boston and Schooner Absalem to be Rebult

y 3 this day Arived Merrick from Falmouth much Rain E Bowen publ To M^rs D. Howks which is to be his 4^th Wife

y 4 this day arivd S Rus Trevit from W Indays great Doing at Boston.

y 5 Governer Gage Dined at the Honorable Robert Hoopers Dwelin House Sailed Sinclear for arived a Schooner Waleman

Wednesday y^e^ 6 Close Weather arived a brigg from London Lowering Mast arived William Dennis from W Indies

y 7 much Rain Sailed Sum Wood Sloops for Boston and Sum of our Cod fishermen Sum time this night Saild a brigg for Plimouth

y 8 fair Weather Sailed His mag^ty^ Ship Captain Vice Adm Mounticer for England many Sloops Gon to Boston Come in many Wood Sloops

y 9 Sailed Sum wood Sloops for Boston Nothing Remarkable No News Is commonly Good News

Sunday y 10 Nothing Remarkable

Monday y 11 a Town meeting for what

Tuesday y 12 fair weather all is well except Stickneys Boatt

y 13 fair weather anchored hear a Brigg from Salem and Topsail Schoon from See at 1–2 past Noon Departed this life Capt Thom^m^ Garry Arived John Coller falm

y 14 Close weather grand Turtal frolick

y 15 at 1 o. clock p m Sailed Snow Gordoque G Gording for Verjeny this Evening the Remains of Capt T Garry was Buryed Anchored hear a Learge Schooner

y 16 Sailed Brig Nancy Power Europe anchored a Brig from Salem

y 17 very warme this Evening smart thunder

y 18 Anchored hear a Brig and Learg Schooner We hear Capt Edward Bowen was married to Deberer his fourth wife the Last even only about 20 1–2 y^r^ odds

y 19 Sailed Merricks for Europe

y 20 Sailed Brig Pheanes Tucker

21 a Wigg fast Anchored 2 Briggs irom St Ubes and a Learg D Schooner from Sea

22 Sailed a brigg for Bristol oyle

23 Anchored a Learg TopsSail Schooner from Sea

24 this day 12 mounth wife moved to y^e^ Small Pox house quite hot arived J Hooper from Falmouth and 3 Brigg & 4 schooners

25 Sailed a Transport for Boston

26 Nothing Remarkable Leg hear the Brigg from Quebic

27 Nothing Remarkable but No Bark Is to go to Boston without Bonds

28 Anchored hear a Learg Sloop Waleman Sailed for Boston two Learg Top Sail Schooners and Sum Wood Sloops sum Sloops cum from Boston Capt David Lee gone To Marchester in y Rofth Cheas very Ill

29 Nothing Remarkable but a Numder of wood Sloops Came from ye East ward

30 mainy Wood Sloops Saild for Boston

31 tis Said that Capt Mathews is Seased Arived many Wood Sloops

[This is the second half of the ninth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JAMES FRYE'S REGIMENT

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

(*Concluded.*)

SURGEON'S MATE AARON PUTNAM held that rank in this regiment as early as July 5, 1775. He also served in that rank in COLONEL LOAMMI BALDWIN'S 26th Continental Regiment from January 1 to Dec. 31, 1776. January 1, 1777, he was chosen Surgeon of Colonel Vose's 1st Regiment Massachusetts line. He was reported discharged October 26, 1777. The "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" states that he resigned on that date.

(The name of BENJAMIN VARNUM as Surgeon's mate of this regiment is given in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" but no such name appears with that rank in the Massachusetts Archives.)

ADJUTANT DANIEL HARDY of Bradford held that rank and not Quartermaster as erroneously stated in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army." His name first appears as Adjutant in a list of the field and staff officers, April 19, 1775. The name is crossed off on this list but appears again on a list dated May 2, 1775.

QUARTERMASTER BENJAMIN FOSTER of Boxford, was in Colonel James Frye's Regiment which responded to the Lexington Alarm. His name was crossed off from the original list in the Archives. He was Quartermaster-Sergeant in Captain William Perley's Company in this regiment, May 17, 1775. He was Quartermaster of Colonel Isaac Smith's Essex County Regiment, commissioned March 13, 1776 and according to a return dated September 30, 1776 held the same rank in Colonel Jonathan Coggswell's 3d Essex County Regiment on that date.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN AMES of Andover lived in West Andover "the South Parish." In 1757 he served as a private in Captain John Foster's

4th Andover Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment. He was a lieutenant in Captain Samuel Phillips 4th Andover Company in Colonel John Osgood, Jr.'s 4th Essex County Regiment in 1762. He commanded a company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment in response to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1776, and May 20, was commissioned in the same Regiment in the Provincial Army. He was in the Battle of Bunker Hill.

"We the subscribers, officers and soldiers in Captain Benjamin Ames's Company, in Col. James Frye's regiment, pray you Gentlemen to Deliver to Lieut. David Chandler or Lieut. Isaac Abbott the coats we are entitled toe by vote of a late Congress, and their Receipt shall be your discharge for the same.
Cambridge, Nov. 14, 1775."

CAPTAIN WILLIAM HUDSON BALLARD of Amesbury (later New Boston) was born in Rhode Island about 1739. He was a cooper in Newbury in 1756. He was at that time a member of Colonel Kingsbury's Company in Colonel Greenleaf's Regiment. Later in the year as a resident of Newbury he was a private in Captain Beniah Young's Company Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment at Fort William Henry. He was reported sick. His commission as Captain in Colonel James Frye's Regiment was ordered May 20, 1775. He served in that command through the year. He held the same rank through 1776 in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Continental Regiment. January 1, 1777 he became a Captain in Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment. Massachusetts line. July 1, 1779 he was promoted to the rank of Major. He retired January 1, 1781 and was made a member of the Committee of Safety in that town in the same year. He died in December, 1814.

CAPTAIN JOHN CURRIER of Amesbury was born in Haverhill about 1730. He resided in Newbury in 1756, and was a Sergeant in Colonel Jonathan Bayley's Regiment. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Richard Sykes Co (?), May 30 to Dec. 3, 1759, on the Crown Point expedition. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Isaac "Merrells" Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. In May he was made a Captain in Colonel James Frye's Provincial Regiment and served through the year under that commander.

The Committee of Safety voted May 14, 1775 that:—

"Capt. John Currier have one set of beating orders for Col. Frye's regiment, and in case it should not be consented to by the Colonel, he agrees to join that regiment which shall be thought most convenient."

CAPTAIN JOHN DAVIS of Methuen was probably the John Davis born Andover, about 1741, residence Newbury, son of Mark Davis, who enlisted Feb. 22, 1760 to serve in Canada. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. His commission as Captain in Col. James Frye's Regiment in the Provincial Army was ordered May 20, 1775 and he served through the year. He delivered his firelock January 31, 1776. He served as a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Coggswell's 3d Essex County Regiment from Sept. 25 to Dec. 31, 1778. A company commanded by him was detached Nov. 16, 1779, "to guard & fortify posts about Boston."

CAPTAIN JONATHAN EVANS of Salisbury commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears in a list of officers in Colonel Frye's Provincial Army Regiment May 20, 1775. He served through the year under the same commander. He was a captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, engaged August 15, 1777. Rations were allowed him to December 13, of that year. Similar rank was held by him in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment from July 1, 1778 to January 1, 1779.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN FARNUM of Andover was the son of Timothy and Dinah (Ingalls) Farnum. He was one of the Committee of Circumspection, June 1774. He was chosen Ensign in Captain Thomas Poor, Jun's Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Regiment of Essex County Militia, January 31, 1775. At the time of the Lexington Alarm he was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Poor's Company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. His commission as Captain under the same commander was ordered May 20, 1775. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill and the following tradition has been preserved by his descendants:—

"A private John Barber, seeing his captain and friend Benjamin Farnum lying wounded in the path of the retreat, took him upon his shoulders, and steadying him by putting his gun across under his knees, bade him hold fast, and started off on a run, calling out 'the regulars shan't have Ben.' " It is said that members of the Abbot and Barker families claim that Isaac Abbot was the man thus rescued. He lost articles to the value of £ 3:13:00 in the battle, and was reimbursed to that amount. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Isaac Smith's Militia Regiment, March 13, 1776. He held the same rank in Colonel Ebenezer Francis's and Colonel Benjamin Tupper's 11th Regiment Massachusetts Line, from the time of its formation, January 1, 1777 until he resigned March 28, 1779. He wrote a diary during the

Ticonderoga Campaign in which this regiment was engaged and many interesting extracts from it are given in Miss Bailey's "History of Andover." The record ended with the departure of Captain Benjamin from the camp suffering with the smallpox. He became deacon of the First Church in Andover in 1790. The following newspaper note is interesting:—

"Observing in a late Boston *Patriot* since the death of Gen. Dearborn, that he was the last surviving captain who was at the ever memorable battle of the 17th June 1775 on Bunker Hill, and of the only five who were present at the laying of the corner stone of the monument in 1825, I would state that I am informed that Capt. Benjamin Farnum commanded the Andover Infantry Company on that memorable day and was on the same spot fifty years afterwards, and is now also alive and in his eighty-third year. Although some infirm and lame from the wounds received in the action by two balls in his thigh, one of which has been extracted and he still keeps it as a valuable relict of that eventful day's carnage. Capt. Farnum still sustains the office of deacon of the North church in *Andover* which he has honorably and respectably filled for nearly forty years. "Andover North, 17th June, 1829." Bailey's History of Andover, p. 327.

He died December 4, 1833, aged 87.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL GAGE of Bradford was an Ensign in Captain Benjamin Milliken's Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment, in 1757. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and held the rank of Captain under the same Commander through the year. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost articles there. April 3, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Regiment, Essex County Militia, and December 24th 1776 held the same rank in Colonel Timothy Pickering's 1st Essex County Regiment. He was also a Captain in Major Benjamin Gage's Regiment from September 30 to November 6, 1777.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM PERLEY of Boxford was the son of Captain Francis and Huldah (Putnam) Perley. His mother was a sister of General Israel Putnam. He was born in Boxford, February 11, 1755. He was a member of his father's 1st Boxford Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. He was engaged February 16, 1775 as a Captain in Colonel James Frye's Regiment and served in that rank on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged for service in the same rank and regiment in the Provincial Army and served through the year. He died March 29, 1812.

CAPTAIN JONAS RICHARDSON (town not given, probably Woburn) was probably the "Captain Jonas" son of Major Joseph and Martha (Wyman) Richardson, who was born Woburn January 1, 1731-2. His commission as Captain in Colonel James Frye's Regiment was the subject of a resolve dated May 20, 1775. He served through the year and died January 11, 1776 at Woburn.

CAPTAIN JAMES SAWYER of Haverhill was a member of the Lieutenant Benjamin Gale's 1st Haverhill Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. He was a miller and in 1768 was granted the privilege of flowing the Great Pond to save water to giving his mill. He was a member of the Committee of Safety of Haverhill, January 30, 1775. He served as Captain of a company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He received his commission in the Provincial Army May 20, 1775 and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill with fifty-two members of his company, two of whom, John Eaton and Simeon Pike were killed. He served through the year in this regiment. June 2, 1777 he was chosen on a Committee to see that the regulating act was carried into effect. He loaned sixty pounds to the town of Haverhill May 5, 1778 to raise soldiers.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID CHANDLER of Andover was the son or ward of Timothy Chandler. He was a corporal in Captain John Abbot's 2nd Company in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment service attested April 18, 1757. In 1762 he was Ensign in the 2d Andover Company in Colonel John Osgood Jun's 4th Essex County Regiment. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Ames Company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears in a return list dated May 7, 1775. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost articles there. He served through the year. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's 16th Continental Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WELLS CHASE of Amesbury was the son of Wells Chase. He was born about 1741. He was a member of the 2nd Militia Company of Amesbury, commanded by Captain Richard Kelly in June 1757. April 6, 1759, at the age of 18, he enlisted in Colonel Joseph Gerrish Jun's Regiment. From November 4, 1759 to December 9, 1760 he was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company. He was a private under the same captain in Colonel Bagley's Regiment, at Louisburg from January 1 to December 9, 1760. He served as a Lieutenant in Captain Matthias Hoyt's Company

of Minute Men on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name first appears as First Lieutenant in Captain John Currier's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, May 26, 1775. He was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost a "bayonet, gun, coat, great coat, knapsack and shoes."

LIEUTENANT T—— FOX. This name is given in an undated list preserved in the Massachusetts Archives. He is there credited with the rank of Ensign in Captain Jonas Richardson's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment. In another list bearing date of May 26, 1775, he is given as Lieutenant without Christian name or initial or town.

(FIRST LIEUTENANT BALLARD FULLER. This name is given in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," but does not appear in the Massachusetts Archives. It is evidently a mistake.)

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELI GALE was in Captain William Hudson Ballard's Company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment in 1775. The editor of the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War" states that "He may have been the man of that name who was engaged for the town of Amesbury in 1779, for services in Lieut. Col. Farrnald's Company, Colonel Michael Johnson's 8th Regiment. Service July 22, 1779 to April 22, 1780; or the man bearing that name from Amesbury who was a Lieutenant in Lt. Col. Jonathan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers, engaged Nov. 12, 1779."

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL HERRICK of Methuen served in Captain Daniel Bodwell's Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment. List attested April 19, 1757. From April 27 to October 6, 1757 he was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company. He was reported as enlisted in Colonel James Frye's Regiment February 14, 1775. His name appears as Lieutenant in Captain John Davis's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment in returns dated May 17, and October 5, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT TIMOTHY JOHNSON of Haverhill was the son of Captain Daniel and Susanna (Bixby) Johnson of Haverhill. He was born about 1737. He was a member of the 3d Foot Company in Haverhill in 1757. He marched in a detachment of that company commanded by Lieut. Reuben Currier as far as Worcester, in August, 1757 on the way to relieve Fort William Henry. He was in Captain George's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment at Lake George in 1758. March 29, 1759, he enlisted for service in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. From November 2, 1759 to January 12, 1761, he was a Sergeant in Captain Ed-

mund Mooer's Company of Haverhill, in Colonel Bagley's Regiment. He marched on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, as a Lieutenant in Captain James Sawyer's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel James Frye's Regiment, and continued to serve in the same rank and Company through the year. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and lost a gun there. He was a Captain in Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment (probably 1776) and was commissioned commander of the 10th (Haverhill) Company in the 4th Essex County Regiment, April 3, 1776. In a return dated September 30, 1776, his name appears as Captain of a Company in Colonel Jonathan Coggswell's 3d Essex County Regiment. He gave financial assistance to the cause of liberty by loaning various sums to the town of Haverhill to raise soldiers; £ 90 in 1778, £ 900 July 2, 1779 and £ 90, August 23, 1779. August 5, 1779 he was chosen on a committee in Haverhill to see that the recommendations of the Constitutional Convention were carried out. He was a member of the militia of the town called out in 1787 to help suppress Shays's Rebellion.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN MERRILL of Salisbury was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company in Colonel Bagley's Regiment from January 1 to December 9, 1760; [and in Captain Edmund Mooer's Company, (residence at that time Andover) from June 6 to December 6 endorsed 1761. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Evans's Company of Minute Men, Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears in returns of the same company and regimental commanders May 17 and October 6, 1775. He also served as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Norwell's Company, Colonel Titcomb's Regiment, April-July, 1777.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN ROBINSON of Boxford, was the son of Joseph and Mehitable (Eames) Robinson. He was born in Andover in 1739. He served as a private in the 1st Company of Andover in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in April, 1757. From April 3 to November 2 (endorsed 1758) he was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company in Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. He served from May 26, 1760 to April 16, 1761 in Captain Francis Peabody's Company. He was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain William Perley's Company of Minute Men, April 16, 1775, and responded to the Lexington alarm on the 19th in this same company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. On the 26th of the month he was engaged to serve under the same officers and continued in that company through the year. He was commissioned April 7, 1776, Captain of a company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment. October 4, 1777 he was engaged as Captain in

Major Gage's Regiment and served until November 6, of that year. From July 10 to December 1, 1781 he held the same rank in Colonel William Turner's Regiment for service in Rhode Island. Mr. Sidney Perley in his book "The Dwellings of Boxford" tells us that "he was instrumental in preventing a mutiny among the soldiers during the terrible winter they spent at Valley Forge, and for this and other valuable services, General Washington presented him with a sword, which is now in the possession of his great grandson Prof. John Robinson of Salem" He was on a committee "to examine the Constitution" which reported May 30, 1780. He was called Major in 1789. He served as a committee on the Aaron Wood legacy in Boxford in 1793.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS STICKNEY of Bradford served in the 2d Company of Bradford commanded by Captain Jonathan Bailey in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. He was Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Gage's Company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears on returns dated May 17th and September 6, 1775 showing service under the same officers. On the later list he is called "First Lieutenant." He held this same rank in Captain John Savory's 8th Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, his commission bearing date of April 3, 1776. August 15, 1777 he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Eaton's Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment and served until November 29th of the same year. He was First Lieutenant in the same company and regiment, June 5, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ISAAC ABBOT as "Isaac Abbot Jun." was a member of Captain John Abbot's 2d Company of Andover in Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment in 1757. Doctor Isaac Abbot, probably his father, was also a member of the same company in 1757. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Ames's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He held the same rank under the above officers in the Provincial Army in May—June 1775 and was wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill. Family tradition is responsible for the belief held by some that he and not Captain Benjamin Farnum was the man who was rescued in the battle by John Barker. See account of Captain Benjamin Farnum in this article. Lieutenant Isaac Abbot's name also appears on a return dated October 6, 1775. After the war he kept a tavern in Andover and General Washington was entertained there November 5, 1789. He was elected deacon of the South Church in Andover, in 1794. He died in August, 1836.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELIPHALET BODWELL of Methuen was the son or ward of "Ja. Bodwell," and served as a private in Captain Richard Saltonstall's Company from May 7, to October 23, 1757. He was in that part of the Company which was in the capitulation of Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757. His service as a soldier in Captain Daniel Bodwell's Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment was attested to April 19, 1757. He was a private in Captain William Barron's Company from April 11 to December 17 (endorsed 1760). In the following year he was a private in Captain Edmund Mooer's Company from July 21 to December 6, 1761. He was appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain John Davis's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment February 14, 1775, and served in that rank at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He held this same rank under the above officers through the year. March 13, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Farnum's Company, Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment. He was a Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL EATON of Haverhill, was the son of James Eaton. He served as a private in Captain Joseph Smith's Company from March 10 to December 4, (endorsed 1760.) In 1762 he was a private in Captain Edmund Mooer's Company. Chase in his "History of Haverhill" states that from July 19 to December 4, 1761 he was a private in Captain Nathaniel Mooer's Company. He was an Ensign in Captain James Sawyer's Company Essex County Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, probably in 1775. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775 he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel James Frye's Regiment. He lost articles in the battle of Bunker Hill. He served through this year. February 3, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Francis's 11th Regiment Massachusetts Line. This record was crossed out but his commission was ordered February 20, 1777. His name does not appear in the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army." He loaned £30 to the town of Haverhill for war expenses, August 23, 1779.

SECOND LIEUTENANT REUBEN EVANS of Salisbury, was the son of Thomas[3] (Thomas[2], John[1]) and Dorothy (Stockman) (Joseph[2], John[1]) Evans. He was born December 28, 1741. He was a brother of Captain Jonathan Evans, also of this regiment. His trade was that of a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and furniture made by him is still in use by his descendants. He was an Ensign in Captain Jonathan Evans's Company in Colonel

James Frye's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In a return dated May 26, 1775, his name appears as Lieutenant in the same company. September 23, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Peabody's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's Regiment for the defence of Boston. He died at Salisbury July 18, 1775. His funeral service was the first service of any kind held in the Rocky Hill Meeting House, then partially completed. His burial place in Salisbury Plains Cemetery was marked by a new stone about 1900.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELIPHALET HARDY of Bradford was possibly the son of Captain Eliphalet Hardy of Colonel John Osgood's Juns. 4th Essex County Regiment in 1762. He was an Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Gage's Company, Colonel James Frye's Essex County Militia probably before the war, and April 19, 1775 marched on the Lexington alarm as Second Lieutenant of the same Company. He served through the year. March 13, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Timothy Johnson's Company, Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment. March 14, 1778 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL JOHNSON, JR. of Andover was the son of Colonel Samuel Johnson who commanded a regiment of Minute Men in 1775 and the 4th Essex County Regiment in 1776-9. He enlisted January 31, 1775, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Poor's Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, and marched April 19, 1775 on the Lexington alarm. His name appears as Lieutenant in returns dated May 17 and October 6, 1775. He was a First Lieutenant in Captain John Peabody's 4th Essex County Regiment, and was commissioned April 3,1776. A return sworn to March 7, 1777, shows that he was a Captain in Colonel Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment Massachusetts Line and later in the year held the same rank in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's 2d Essex County Regiment. August 7, 1777 he was commissioned Captain of the Company formerly commanded by Captain John Peabody, in the 4th Essex County Regiment commanded by his father Colonel Samuel Johnson. He lived in the house in Andover which his father Colonel Samuel Johnson had occupied. This was later owned and occupied by Mr. J. D. W. French of Boston. He was a member of the Committee of Arrangements for the ceremonies following the death of President Washington.

SECOND LIEUTENANT CYRUS MARBLE of Andover was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company from April 26 to October 6, 1757. At that time he was a ward of Thomas Bragg. January 31, 1775, he was a Sergeant in

Thomas Poor's Company of Minute Men in Colonel James Frye's Regiment and held that rank at the time of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In a return dated May 17, 1775 his name appears as Ensign in the same company. He lost articles in the battle of Bunker Hill. October 6, 1775 he was 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Farnum's Company in the same regiment. April 3, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain John Farnum's Company in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment, and when Captain Samuel Johnson assumed command of the company August 7,1777, he became First Lieutenant. June 29, 1780, he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain John Abbot's Company in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN PERLEY of Boxford was the son of Jacob and Sarah (Morse) Perley. He was a private in Captain Israel Davis's Company on the Crown Point expedition, September 1 to November 30, (endorsed 1756.) He was a Lieutenant in Captain William Perley's Company at the time of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and a Lieutenant in the same company in a return dated May 17, 1775. In June, 1777 he was chosen "to procure all the evidence that may be had respecting any one that is suspected of being unfriendly to the rights and liberties of America, agreeable to the direction of the General Court." He was a Selectman and Overseer in Boxford in 1774, 1778, 1779 and 1781, and a constable in 1770. He held many other town officers. His house took fire in 1816 and he was burned.

ENSIGN NATHANIEL PERLEY is given as Quartermaster of Captain William Perley's Company in Col. James Frye's Regiment, in a return dated May 17, 1775.

ENSIGN EBENEZER HERRICK was a private in Lieutenant Nathan Chandler's Company, Colonel John Osgood's Regiment on an expedition for the relief of Fort William Henry in August, 1757. At that time Benjamin Herrick was his father or master. He was Ensign and Sergeant Major in Captain John Davis's Company in Colonel James Frye's Regiment, May 17, 1775. He is also given as private, date of enlistment May 14, 1775. He was killed at Bunker Hill June 17, 1775, and claim was made for the value of a gun and cartridge box which he lost at that time.

MASSACHUSETTS IN LITERATURE

By Charles A. Flagg

Recent titles of a historical or descriptive character dealing with the state or its localities. The list includes not only books and pamphlets, but articles wherever found; in periodicals, society publications, etc. While it primarily calls attention to material appearing since the last issue of this magazine, frequently titles are included which had been overlooked in previous numbers.

GENERAL

Bridgman. A souvenir of Mass. legislators 1908. Volume XVII. A. M. Bridgman. Stoughton, 1908. 186 p.

Cutter. Genealogical and personal memoirs relating to the families of the state of Mass. Prepared under the editorial supervision of W. R. Cutter .... assisted by W. F. Adams, New York, Lewis Historical Pub. Co., 1910. 4 v.

Daughters. State conference, Mass. D. A. R. By H. Josephine Hayward, asst. state historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1910, v. 37, p. 59-62.)

Green. Old milestones leading from Boston. By S. A. Green (Mass. Historical Society. Proceedings, 1909. 3d ser. v. 2, p. 87-111.)

Higginson. New England's plantation, with the sea journal and other writings. By Rev. Francis Higginson. Salem, Essex Book and Print Club, 1908. 132 p.

No. 1 of the Club's publications.

Mass. Report of the Commissioners on war records, Jan. 1908 [—Jan., 1910.] Boston, 1908 [—1910.] 3 vols.

Public document no. 66 for the respective years. Relating to service of Mass. men in the Civil war; series began in 1901.

Mass. Secretary's annual circular, number 15 . . . Twelfth Mass. (Webster) Regiment Association, August, 1910. 14 p.

Secretary, George Kimball, 21 Forest street, Lexington.

Mass. The Massachusetts Magazine, published quarterly. Vol. I. [Salem, The Salem Press Co.] 1908. 296 p.

Mass.——Vol. II. [Salem, The Salem Press Co.] 1909. 260 p.

Meader. The little wars of the republic. By J. S. Meader. I. Shay's rebellion (Americana, N. Y. July, 1910. v. 5, p. 661-670.)

Powell. First canals on American continent; investigations into the beginnings of inland transportation in America. By F. W. Powell. (Journal of American history. 3d quarter, 1910. v. 4, p. 407-416.)

Treats of early Mass. canals, including the South Hadley, Montague, Pawtucket, Middlesex, Blackstone, New Haven and Northampton canals and the Mass. canal project.

Skelton. The story of New England illustrated, being a narrative of the principal events from the arrival of the Pilgrims in 1620 and of the Puritans in 1624 to the present time. By E. O. Skelton. Boston, E. O. Skelton, 1910. 140 p.

Swan. Waking up Massachusetts. By H. F. Swan (New England magazine, July, 1910. v. 42, p. 615-619.)

What different agencies are doing to call attention to the agricultural possibilities of Mass. and New England.

Titus. The last survivors of the war for independence. Furnished by Rev. Anson Titus. (American monthly magazine, May—Sept, 1910. v. 36, p. 536-538, 720-722; v. 37, p. 30-32, 130-131, 233-235.)

1,000 names, with date of decease, chiefly derived from newspapers. Nearly all the deaths occurred after 1830, and a large proportion in Mass. The sections cover: Abbott—Battell; Bean—Boyden; Bradley—Burton; Capen—Clough; Cobb—Day, respectively.

LOCAL

Auburndale, *see* Newton.

Barnstable County. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 88-90.)

Part 9 (1689-1691): series began in July 1900. v. 2, p. 176.

Boston. Boston's Latin quarter. By Mitchell Mannering. (National magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 32, p. 489-492.)

——Historic happenings on Boston Common. I.—In colonial and provincial days. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, July, 1910. v. 42, p. 565-573.)

——Historic happenings on Boston Common. II.—Pageants of Revolutionary days. By Marion F. Lansing. (New England magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 42, p. 727-731.)

——Old South chapter, D. A. R. By Sarah R. Sturgis (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 41-43.)

——"Seeing Boston" with the rubbernecks. (National magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 32, p. 493-499.)

——This week in Boston. Vol. IX., Aug. 1, 1909- Feb. 5, 1910. No. 210-236. Boston, The Innovation Publishing Co., 1909-10

——*see also* CHARLESTOWN.

BRIMFIELD. Stage days in Brimfield, a century of mail and coach. Mary A. Tarbell. [Springfield, The F. A. Bassette Co., 1909.] 32 p.

BROCKTON. Names of soldiers of the American Revolution, buried in the old North Precinct of Bridgewater (now Brockton). By Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, June, 1910. v. 36, p. 722.)
Continued from v. 36, p. 539.

BROOKLINE. Proceedings of the Brookline Historical Society, at the annual meeting, Jan. 19, 1910. Brookline, 1910. 40 p.

CHARLESTOWN. Proceedings of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, at the annual meeting, June 17, 1909. Boston, 1909. 74 p.

CONCORD. Memoirs of members of the Social Circle in Concord. 4th series, from 1895 to 1909. Cambridge, 1909. 343 p.
Earlier series published 1882, 1884, 1907.

DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12. p. 118-126.)
Births 1699-1771 from a MS. volume entitled Proprietors of the 2d division 1712-1754.

HULL. At the gateway of Boston Harbor. By C. M. Rockwood (New England magazine, Aug. 1910. v. 42, p. 693-699.)

LYNN. Lynn in the early Indian wars. By G. H. Martin (Register of the Lynn Historical Society for the year 1909. no. 13, p. 61-86.)

——The newspapers of Lynn. By J. J. Mangan (Register of the Lynn Historical Society for the year 1909. no. 13, p. 131-168.)

——The Old Tunnel tablet, dedicated June 13, 1909 (Register of the Lynn Historical Society for the year 1909. no. 13, p. 87-130.)
Contains historical sketch by C. J. H. Woodbury, and dedication address by B. N. Johnson.

——The Register of the Lynn Historical Society Lynn, Mass. Number XIII, for the year 1909. Lynn, 1910. 213 p.

MARLBOROUGH. Historical reminiscences of the early times in Marlborough. By Ella A. Bigelow. Marlborough, Times Publishing Co., 1910. 488 p.

MEDFORD. Sarah Bradlee-Fulton chapter, D. A. R. By Eliza N. Gill, corresponding secretary (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 43-45.)

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Gravestone records prior to 1851 from the old cemetery at "The Green" communicated by J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12. p. 65-71.)
As compared with C. M. Thatcher's list published in the Genealogical quarterly magazine and its successor the Genealogical magazine, 1903-06, this one claims to correct 260 errors, great and small, and add 50 names. Part 1 (A—Briggs).

——Home life of early American minister, . . . the experiences of Rev. Isaac Backus of North Middleborough. By Mrs. Julia M. H. Andrews (Journal of American history, 3d quarter 1910. v. 4, p. 399-405.)

NANTUCKET. Guide to Nantucket. By J. H. Robinson. 2d edition. 1910. 40 p.
First edition 1905.

——Proceeding of the Nantucket Historical Association. 16th annual meeting, July 20, 1910. Nantucket, 1910. 63 p.

——Unveiling and presentation of Memorial tablet to Nantucket men who served under John Paul Jones in the Revolution. July 21, 1908. (Proceedings of the Nantucket Historical Association. 14th annual meeting, 1908. p. 7-15.)

NEWBURYPORT. "Lord" Timothy Dexter, an eccentric pre-Revolutionary character. By S. R. Knapp (Americana, N. Y., June, 1910. v. 5, p. 551-557.)

NEWTON. Auburndale, Mass.: views of its beauty places; mention of its facilities. Pub. by the Auburndale Village Improvement Society. [Auburndale, 1910.] [32] p.

——Lucy Jackson chapter, D. A. R. By Francis Meserve, historian (American monthly magazine, Sept., 1910. v. 37, p. 248-249.)

PLYMOUTH. Plymouth vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 84-87.)
Part 15; series began in July, 1899. v. 1, p. 139.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Bulletin of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York. No. 3. New York, 1908. 47 p.
No. 1 published 1904.

——Isaac Allerton, first assistant of Plymouth Colony. E. B. Patten, compiler. Minneapolis Minn., Press of Imperial Printing Co. [1908. 18 p.

——The Mayflower descendant, an illustrated quarterly magazine of Pilgrim genealogy, history and biography, 1909. Volume XI., Boston. Published by the Mass. Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1909. 300 p.

——Plymouth Colony deeds. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 80-84.)

Part 32 (1657); series began in April 1899. v. 1, p. 91.

——Report of the Secretary General. Proceedings of the . . . triennial congress of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants. 5th, 1909.

——The Second record book of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Providence, 1908. 154 p.

——The story of the Pilgrim fathers, especially showing their connection with Southampton. By F. J. C. Hearnshaw, Southampton, [England], W. H. Smith & Son, [1910.] 32 p.

PLYMPTON. Historical address read at the 200th anniversary of the town of Plympton, Aug. 8, 1907. By John Sherman [Plymouth, 1907] 14 p.

PRINCETON. Eighth [Tenth] annual report of the Wachusett Mountain State Reservation Commission, Jan., 1908[-Jan., 1910] Boston, 1908 [-1910.] 3 vols.

Public document no. 65 for the respective years.

PROVINCETOWN. The new Pilgrim's monument (Americana, N. Y., Aug., 1910. v. 5, p. 871-872.)

——Provincetown vital records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 76-80.

Part 5; series began in April 1907. v. 6, p. 100.

SALEM. Mayor Arthur Howard of Salem, a tale of romance in modern politics. By Grace A. Thompson and F. H. Thompson (New England magazine, Aug., 1910. v. 42, p. 737-746.)

——The story of New England illustrated, being a narrative of the principal events from the arrival of the Pilgrims in 1620 and of the Puritans in 1624 to the present time. By E. O. Skelton. Boston, E. O. Skelton, 1910. 140 p.

Includes list of the original Puritans who resided in Salem between 1624 and 1650, with additions from First church records 1650–1650.

SPRINGFIELD. Mercy Warren chapter, D. A. R. By M. Belle S. Sawn, historian (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 40-41.)

TISBURY. Seacoast Defence chapter, D. A. R., Vineyard Harbor. By Lucinda S. St. John, secretary (American monthly magazine, July, 1910. v. 37, p. 45-46.)

UXBRIDGE. Old home week souvenir of Uxbridge, Mass. Issued by the Old Home Week Committee. Uxbridge, [1908.] [144] p.

VINEYARD HARBOR *see* TISBURY.

WELLFLEET. Records from Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Inscriptions prior to 1851; communicated by S. W. Smith and J. W. Willard (Mayflower descendant, April, 1910. v. 12, p. 94-96.)

Part 6 (Peirce—Snow); series began in July 1908 v. 10, p. 180.

WEYMOUTH. Rev. William Smith's diary; comments from the Boston Transcript (Magazine of history, Mar. 1909. v. 9, p. 181–183.)

WORCESTER. Selected list of material in the library on Worcester (Worcester Free Public Library Bulletin, Dec., 1909. p. 19-31.)

——The story of Worcester, Mass. T. F. O'Flynn. Boston, Little, Brown & Co., 1910. 159 p.

——Worcester, the city of varied industries. An old New England municipality rendered pre-eminent by inventive genius. Worcester, Blanchard Press [1909.] [22] p.

WRENTHAM. Vital records of Wrentham, Mass., to the year 1850. Vol. I—Births. Compiled by T. W. Baldwin. Boston, 1910. 237 p.

YARMOUTH. Gravestone records from the Cemetery at West Yarmouth. Communicated by S. W. Smith (Mayflower descendant, Oct. 1909-April, 1910. v. 11, p. 223-224; v. 12, p. 44-47, 90-93.)

Department of the American Revolution

1775–1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

State Ship Mars.

In the spring of 1780 the authorities of the state of Massachusetts, decided to increase the number of naval vessels and on the 21st of March a resolve was passed directing the Board of War to procure and fit out two armed vessels, to carry from twelve to sixteen guns each. The sum of £100,000 was appropriated for the purpose. This amount was to be derived from the "sale of confiscated estates and the rents of absentee's estates, in addition to the proceeds of the sale of one of the state vessels already in commission."

In the Minute Book of the Board of War under date of April 14, 1780, we read: "The Board this Day made purchase of the Ship Mars by Order of Court for the Protection of the Coast, of Mefs Sears & Smith. £180,000."

In the same book, we find that it was ordered April 15th "that Mr. Ivers pay Paschal N. Smith in full, for the Armed Ship Mars as per Agreement made yesterday. £180,000."

The "Sears & Smith" above mentioned were Captain (sometimes called Colonel) Isaac Sears and his son-in-law Paschal Nelson Smith. Captain Sears had been a vigorous naval fighter in the French war and was very active in the Revolution in fitting out privateers. His son-in-law was associated with him in this work. The ship "Mars" which was transferred at this time, was undoubtedly the ship which was used as early as May 11, 1778, as a Connecticut privateer, carrying 22 guns and a crew of 130 men. At that time she was commanded by Captain Gilbert Ash, a Boston man, and was owned by Isaac Sears of Boston and John Broome of Hartford, Connecticut.

A vote was passed in the Board of War, April 14, 1780:

"That Capt. Phillips, be desired to Superintend the fitting the Ship Mars for Sea, with the greatest Dispatch.' Four days later, "Capt. Phillips, desired to send to the Laborʸ, two arm Chests, from the Ship Mars.—Viz to Clean & Repair

38 Muskets—& 27 Bayonets
26 Pistols
35 Cutlafses
35 Cartridge Boxes
11 Blunderbufses."

A few days later it was ordered "That Capt. Hopkins deliver Mr. Othniel French to repair the Mars's Boats 200 10d nails." and "That Mr. Ivers pay Job Prince Jr. his Bill for Cable for the Ship Mars. £1263:19."

In the Board of War Minute Book, under date of May 20, 1780, we read: "This Day Capt. Simeon Sampson waited on the Board & produced his Appointment to the Command of the Armed Ship Mars."

May 22nd it was ordered, "That the Comm. General deliver Capt. Samson, for the Ship Mars, 10 bbs Beef, 5 bbs Pork, 828 lb Rice." June 3d it was ordered, "That Col. Burbeck deliver to Lt. Nevins for the Ship Mars 1½ doz Musket Cartridges." June 9th ordered; "That the Ship Mars be charged with one Old Foresail from the Snow Penet, to make Hammocks." Ordered June 13, "That Joseph Webb, Esq., have credit for making one Ensign & pennant, for the ship Mars as pr his acct £100." June 16th ordered, "That Capt Hopkins deliver the Steward of the Ship Mars, 14

lb. Coffee, 28 lbs Sugar and 1 bbl N. E. Rum." June 17th "that Capt Issac Phillips have Credit for an Iron Hearth, sld. Capt Samson for the Ship Mars. £1722." Two days later it was ordered, 'That Mefrs Henly & Rand have credit for 19 bbl. N. E. Rum for the Ship Mars. 604¾ Galls." June 20, 1780, ordered; "That the Ship Mars be charged with 7-6 pound Cannon from the Hon'ble Navy Board." June 22nd, ordered "That Col. Burbeck deliver Mr. Haskell Lt Marines for the Ship Mars, 2 Arm Chests, 38 Muskets, 27 Bayonets, 35 Cartouch Boxes, 35 Cuttlafses, 11 Blunderbufses, 26 Pistols. N. B. The above sent to the Laboratory April 18, to be clean'd & repaired." On the same day Lieutenant Haskell received from the same source "12 Muskets & Bayonets and 23 Bayonets." Other fighting equipments delivered were 7 pikes, July 1; 4 bayonets, and 5 cartridge boxes & straps, July 3, 1780."

An excellent idea of the furnishing of the captain's quarters is gained from the following:

Ordered, "That Capt Hopkins, deliver Capt Samson for Cabbin Furniture for Ship Mars,

1 dozn Earthen Plates
1-2 dozn Soop do
2 Earthen Dishes
2 Pewter do
1 dozn do Spoons
1½ dozn Knives & Forks
1 Tin Coffee Pot
1 Tea Pott
1 dozn Coffee Mugs
1 dozn Wine Glafses
1-2 dozn Tumblers
2 quart Mugs
4 pint do
1 Tin dipper
1 Tin Sauspan
1 Tin driping Pan."

"Pay Roll for the Officers, Seamen &c belonging to the MARS in the Service of the State of Massachusetts Bay from the Date of their feveral engagements to 12 March 1781, being the time they were discharged. Commanded by Simeon Samson.

	Time of entry	When Discharged
1. Simeon Samson, Captain	11 May, 1780	12 March, 1781
2. James Nivens, First Lieut.	12 May, 1780	12 March, 1781
3. Benjamin Slater, Second Lieut.	12 May, 1780	12 March, 1781
4. Thomas Turner, Capt. Marines	13 June, 1780	12 March, 1781
5. Thomas Parsons Low, Master	10 July, 1780	12 March, 1781
6. Gridly Thaxter, Surgeon	9 July, 1780	12 March, 1781
7. Nathan Haskell, Lieut. Marines	5 June, 1780	Sept. 9, 1780
8. Gilbert Emley, Lieut. Marines	31 Oct., 1780	12 March, 1781
.....		
28. Jeremy Webb, Surgeon's Mate,	1 July, 1780	12 March, 1781

CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON of Plymouth was commissioned Captain of the State brigantine "Independence," April 17, 1776, and served until his return from captivity, July 5, 1777. August 15, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of the State brigantine "Hazard," and he served in her until he resigned on account of ill health, June 10, 1778. He was engaged as Captain of the State ship "Mars," May 11, 1780. A full account of his service will be found in The Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 195-8, and v. II, pp. 45-7.

FIRST LIEUT. JAMES NIVENS served first as Master of the State brigantine "Tyrannicide,' commanded by Captain Allen Hallet, his warrant being issued February 23, 1779. He served until his discharge April 30, 1779. May 18, 1779, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the same vessel then commanded by

Captain John Cathcart, serving until his discharge, September 6, 1779. He became First Lieutenant of the State ship "Mars," May 12, 1780.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN SLATER was commissioned Master of the State brigantine "Tyrannicide," commanded by Captain Allen H. Hallet, July 3, 1779. He became Second Lieutenant of the State ship "Mars," May 12, 1780.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES THOMAS TURNER was commissioned to serve in that rank on the State ship Mars, July 21, 1780, (engaged June 13.) He may have been the Captain Thomas Turner of Pembroke, who served first as Captain of a company in Colonel Anthony Thomas's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and later commanded companies in the regiments of Colonels John Bailey, Simeon Cary, Thomas Marshall, and Gamaliel Bradford. The last date connected with his service in the army was September 20, 1779.

MASTER THOMAS PARSONS LOW under the name THOMAS PERSON-LOW, marched from Dartmouth to camp under Captain Benjamin Dillingham and arrived there February 15, 1776. He was engaged July 10, 1780, to serve as Master of the State ship "Mars." (His middle name is also given Parson and Pearson.)

SURGEON GRIDLEY THAXTER was in all probability the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Peter Cushing's (3d Hingham) Company, Colonel Solomon Lovel's Regiment. July 9, 1780, he was engaged as Surgeon of the State ship "Mars."

LIEUT. OF MARINES NATHAN HASKELL was probably the man of that name who was a private in Captain Thomas Turner's Company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's Regiment; enlisted June 10, 1776. He served as late as December 1, 1776. May 6, 1778, he enlisted in Lieutenant John Doty's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's Regiment. August 13, 1779, he was engaged as Sergeant in Captain Edward Hammond's Company, in a regiment under Captain Samuel Fisher, Commandant. He became Lieutenant of Marines on the State ship "Mars" June 5th, 1780.

SURGEON'S MATE JEREMIAH (or JEREMY) WEBB was engaged to serve in that rank on the State ship "Mars," July 1, 1780.

It was ordered in the Board of War, July 3, 1780, "That Colo Burbeck deliver Capt Samson or Order, for the Ship Mars, to Fire a Salute tomorrow being the Anniversary of Independence, 13-6d Cartgs fill'd." July 6, ordered "That Colo Burbeck, deliver the Capt Marines for the Ship Mars, 1500 Musket Cartridges fill'd. (500 with Buck fhott)."

The following interesting document is on file in the Massachusetts Archives:

"Know all Men by these Presents, that We the Subscribers Officers & Marines belonging to the Armed Ship Called the Mars Simeon Samson Esq. Commander now bound on a Cruize against the Enemies of the United States of America DO hereby Nominate, Ordain & appoint the Hon James Warren Esq; of Plymouth, Natha Gorham Esq. of Charlestown and Capt Isaac Phillips of Boston all in the State of Massachusetts Bay in New England, to be our Aents and Attorneys for as Jointly and each of us Saveraly & to our Use, to Demand Recover & Receive of and from all and every Person or Persons whom it shall or may Concern, & to take into their Custody & Possession all fingular

Ships Vefsells Moneys Goods Wares Merchandize Effects & *things* whatever which shall or may be fiezed & taken by the said Ship in and upon her present Intended Cruize and until *we* fhall Annull and make Void this present Instrument & Letter of Agency—And All and fingular the fhare & fhares of us and each of us in all such Ships Vefsells Moneys Goods & Merchandize which shall be by our said agents Received for us & each of us shall be by them paid & delivered to us and each of us af soon as may be after the Settlement thereof—And We Do further authorize and Impower our said Agents & Attorneys for us and in our and each of our Names to appear before any Maratime Court or any other Court or Place whatsoever, & their file and Lible or Claim & persue any other Court & Profeses in Law for the Recovery & Receipt of our and each of our affore said Share & Shares and when Receipt thereof to make and execute legal discharges & if need be for the Purpofses aforesaid to fubstitute one or more Attorney or Attorneys under them & the same again to Revoke. And We do hereby Confirm all that our said Agents and Attorneys shall Lawfully do by Virtue Hereby. Witness our Hands & Seals the Sixteenth of July in the year of our Lord One Thousand feven hundred & Eighty.

Seal Simn Samfon
" James Nivens
" Benjamin Slater
" Willm Tidmarsh
" Richard Cooper
" Jacob Taylor
" Thomas King
" Timo Goodwin
" Gridley Thaxter
" Eliazer French Jun"
etc. etc.

"Boston, July 22, 1780

Capt Simeon Samson

Sir; The Ship Mars of which you are Commander being now ready for Sea you are hereby Ordered to embrace the first fair Wind and proceed to Nants in the Kingdom of France but if unforseen Event should render your gaining that Port impractible you are then to make the nearest Port Thereto, that Circumstances will admit. On your Pafsage to France you are at Liberty to take, sink, burn or destroy such of the Enemy's Vefsels that may fall in your Way taking Care not to retard your Pafsage by Operations of this kind, and in Case you should be so fortunate as to make any Captures you are to govern yourself by such Orders as you may receive from the Board of War on that Head. On your Arrival in France you are to govern yourself by and pursue such Instruction for your future Proceedings as shall be given you by Jonathan Loring Austin Esq. Mercantile Agent for the State in Europe, and in Case of his absence from the Honble John Adams Esquire and in his absence from the Honble Francis Dana Esq. You have herewith a Packet Directed to these Gentlemen.....The Design of your Voyage to France is to bring in the Ship Mars a Quantity of Goods on public Account and as you must be well acquainted with the great Necessity there is for these Goods before Winter it will be the lefs necefsary to imprefs upon you the Importance of Dispatch in this Businefs. We are in hopes you will be able to leave France in four Weeks after your Arrival there.....You will return home with the same Liberty respecting Captures upon the Enemy as you have in your outward Pafsage.

We wish you a good voyage and safe Return and are your Friends Co."

T. Cushing
Nath Gorham
Caleb Davis
Thos Walley."

The authorities were particularly anxious to have the capture of the brig "Tryall" effected as the following document will show; "List of Officers Seamen &c belonging to the Ship Mars who are Intitlled to Share in the Brig Tryall—provided she be made a prize." A list of the officers as already given, follows. Captain Samson was successful in his endeavor to capture this vessel and valuable merchandise addressed to various persons was seized, for illegal importation.

August 24, 1780, an order was passed in the Board of War;

"That Mr Gorham & the Secretary, be desired to go to Salem, in order to attend the Maratime Court there, for the tryal of the Cartle Brigt Tryall, Seized by Capt Samson commander of the State armed Ship Mars." At least a portion of the cargo was condemned for we find under date of September 23, 1780, "That Mr Ivers pay Nath' Spear for Truck 7 Trunks & 1 Case from Cartel Brig Tryall to the State Store. 12:00:00." Later it was ordered "That Mr Ivers pay Isaac Mansfield, Clerk of the Maratime Court for Costs of Prosecution &c against the Cartel Brig Tryall seized by Capt Samson which seizure was compromised." 169:09:10."

This cruise to France in the summer of 1780 was for the benefit of the Massachusetts Committee for Foreign Affairs, the Board of War having assigned the "Mars" to that committee in order that she might bring back supplies of clothing etc for the army during the winter which was to follow.

After his arrival on the other side Captain Samson sent back the following letter;

"Nants 13 September 1780

Gents

I have the pleasure of informing you of my safe arrival at the Entrance of the River Loyer in the Ship Mars the 10th Inft after a Pafsage of Forty four days and enbrace the earliest opportunity to acquaint you of the same. During my Pafsage I had favourable Winds untill abt the Twentieth of Augt when I had got as far to the Eastwd as the Long 20:0 W. then taking the Winds to the Southd & Eastwd, & having a very Strong Northwardly Current and my ship very foul and after trying her trim everyway found her to fail very Indifferently was drove to the northward of Ushant wch greatly Retarded my Pafsage. During my pafsage I gave Chase to Several Vefsels wch I had every reason to believe them to be English but to my great mortification could not fpeak with any of them. On the 7th Augt I spoke a Dutch Ship from Curiso bound to Amsterdam and on the 11th with a Dean from St Croix bound to Copenhagen. On the 31st in Latt 49:40 N. Long. 11. W. I gave chase to a Brig who seeing me in Chase of her hove too. She proved to be reg. from St Jube bound to Cork loaded with Salt Commanded by a Portugue. The Capt came on board with his Portugue papers and told me his cargo belonged to himself. I sent an Officer on board him to search for more papers who found concealed in the Captains State Room a number of Letters directed to Merchants in Cork and on Examining the same found Sufficient Papers to prove her Cargo was Consigned to & on Acct of Mr Isaac Morgan of Cork—upon which I took the Captain & Seven Portugue out and sent Mr Jacob Taylor for Prize Master of her with Seven Men to proceed for Boston—my Reasons for sending her to America was that her Cargo would not have been Valuable in Europe but would be in Great Demand in America—and I hope she is fafe arrived at Boston before you Receive this. On the 8th Inst at 25 Leagues to the Westward of Belle Isle at 10 A. M. I saw feveral

Sail to the S. W. and a Ship and a Sloop under my Lee I kept on my Cruise to the S. E. The ship & sloop Standing by the wind in order to speak to me I perseved the Sloop to come up with me very fast. At 5 P. M. the Sloop which was an English Cutter mounting twenty-two Guns came along side of me and at 5 minutes past 5 P. M. the action began wch lasted One hour & 5 minutes—but my Ship being very foul and very heavy to work and not more than half Mand & a very large Swell running gave the Cutter every advantage pofsible during the action as she could sail round me at her pleasure but after her engaging me rather better than an hour she thot proper to shear of to the Ship—& I having my Crotchet yard shot away and imagining her consort the ship to be an English Privateer and knowing it Impossible to come up with the Cutter did not think proper to give her chase—during the Action my Officers and men behaved with great Spirit—my lofs during the action was two men killd viz Mr Nathan Haskell Lt Marines and Thoms Ransford of Boston. Since my Arrival here the Capt of a Swedish Vefsell who arrived the same day Informed me he was bed?.....& went on board an English Cutter the day before I had the engage ment at abt the same dista from Belle Isle who was in consort with a Privateer Ship & had been Cruising 8 days in the bay & both belonged to Guernsey he Informed me the Cutter mounted twenty two Guns nine pounders & had between 90 & 100 Men on board wch Descriptions every way must be the same I engaged.

On my arrival here I was exceeding Sorry at not finding Mr Jona Loring Austin here but a letter of his to Mr Jona Williams here I am informed he was to leave Paris the 9th Inst for Holland. Mr. Williams also informs me that Mr Austin has not been able to negotiate the businefs in France that he came over for but so far from it that Mr Williams is obliged to Suply him with money for his expenses. Mr Williams also tells me that the Honb Mr Adams has gone from Paris to Holland. I have sent Mr Tidmarsh expreſs to Paris with the dispatches for M David & Mr Adams with the Copy of my Instructions. I have also wrote to Mr Austin at Amsterdam Informing him of my Arrival here & fituation and fhall Expect his Answer in Sixteen days and in the Interim shall get my Ship wch is at Pambeuff Ready for Sea alfo afsoon as pofsible, but as I am not Adrefsed to any person here am at a Lofs to know who will Suply me with Money for the purpose. Mr Williams informs me he thinks it probable I shall be able to get some Goods here upon Freight for Boston.

I have the pleasure to inform you My Ships Compy are at Present Very Healthy but were something Sickly in the first part of my Pafsage.

I am Gent with respect your Most Obd Hum Servt
SIMN SAMSON."

Later in the year the Portuguese Ambassador at Paris presented Franklin with papers which alleged that the Massachusetts State cruiser "Mars" had illegally taken a Portuguese ship and had sent it to New England. Franklin wrote to Congress that he hoped that it would forward a speedy decision, and that it would give orders to the American cruisers not to meddle with neutral vessels, for this was a practice "apt to produce ill-blood."

"Ship Mars, Panbeuff 21 October, 1780
Gent

As I wrote you by three different Vefsells 13 Sept acquainting you with my Arrival in the River Loyar after a Pafsage of 44 days and I informed you with the particulars of the same make no doubt but some of them

will come to hand before you receive this. I wrote you That Mr Austin was gone for Holland and have now to acquaint you he has no kind of Cargo to put on board the Ship. I wish he may gitt me to Sea without difficulty. Our State is not in so good Credit here as you may imagin the Ship is Clean & over halld ready to receive Goods on board have got the promise of some freight wch I expect soon and am in hopes to fail by the 5 November in all probability shall have the honor to wait on you by Christmas. I flatter myself the Prize I sent you has arrived by this time. I have the fatisfaction to Inform you I have at present a very healthy Ship. We have nothing new in this Quarter of the world but are waiting impatient to hear from America as we expect something of Consequence has taken place with you.

I Remain Gent with Esteem
Your Most Obed Humb Servt
SIMN SAMSON

The Honb Board of War State of Massachusetts Bay."

The "Mars" returned to America and on March 6, 1781, the agent was directed to obtain a small vessel of eight to twelve guns to serve as a tender for her. In the same month the Admiral of the French fleet at Newport was requested to send two French ships to cruise with the "Mars" on the Eastern shore; and a bounty was offered to privateersmen who would cruise against the "Worthless banditti" in that region. See Paullin's "Navy of the American Revolution," p. 344.

The commission issued to the "Mars" at this time was the subject of criticism by the Continental authorities at Philadelphia and March 20, 1781, the Board of Admiralty made a report to Congress in which they stated that "the Board humble conceives that Commissions issuing from different Fountains of Power, is a matter which may merit the attention of the United States in Congress assembled who are in supreme power in Peace and War." Paullin states that "The Board was inclined to take the view that Massachusetts had no right to issue these commissions. The committee of Congress to whom the report was referred, interpreted more narrowly the war power of Congress that did the Board of Admiralty. It conceived that each state had the right to issue commissions to ships of war under the regulations established by Congress, and that the only step necessary to be taken for the present was for the Board to transmit to each state a copy of the present regulations governing the issueing of commissions."

CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON'S discharge was dated March 12, 1781, and we have no record of any further naval service on his part.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES THOMAS TURNER retired on the same date and saw no further service in the war.

SURGEON GRIDLEY THAXTER also left the service at this date and his name does not appear again.

LIEUT. OF MARINES NATHAN HASKELL as we have seen by the letter of Captain Samson, was killed in the engagement of September 8, 1780.

"Pay Roll of the Officers, Seamen and Marines belonging to the Ship Mars in the fervice of the Commonwealth of Mafsachusetts, James Nevens Esq. Commander.

James Nevens, Captain.
Benjn Slater, Lieutenant.
Thomas P. Low, Master.
William Tidmarsh, Capt Marines.
Anthony Mann, Surgeon.
Jeremiah Webb, Doctor's Mate," Etc.

CAPTAIN JAMES NIVENS who had been First Lieutenant under Captain Samson, was engaged as Captain, March 18, 1781.

LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN SLATER received his promotion from Second Lieutenant on the same date.

CAPTAIN OF MARINES WILLIAM TIDMARSH of Hingham, served first as Captain's Clerk, in the State brigantine "Hazard," Captain Simeon Samson, from August 22, 1777, to May 20, 1779, he held the same rank on the same vessel under Captain John Foster Williams. He was also Captain's Clerk on the ship "Mars," Captain Simeon Samson, from May 12, 1780, to March 12, 1781. March 18, 1781, he was engaged as Captain of Marines on the same ship under Captain James Nivens.

SURGEON ANTHONY MANN was Surgeons Mate in the hospital department of the Continental Army from March 1, 1778, to July 31, 1780. He was engaged as Surgeon of the ship "Mars,' Captain James Nivens, Commander, March 25, 1781.

SURGEON'S MATE JEREMIAH WEBB who had served in the "Mars" under Captain Simeon Samson, to March 12, 1781, was engaged in the same rank under Captain James Nivens, March 25, 1781.

At least two prizes were taken on this cruise as shown by the steward's return as follows;

"Provifions delievered by Wm Choat, Steward of Ship Mars Exclusive of his Gun Return." In this return he mentions:

"Capt Nevin
Thos Low
Lieut Slater
May 21, Prize Schooner
May 22, Prize Sloop
Capt Tidmarsh of Marines
Doctor Mann.' "Mars to June, 1781."

July 5, 1781, the treasurer was directed to pay to "Capt James Nevens and the Officers and Crew belonging to the Ship Mars in the fervice of the Commonwealth from March last to 12th of June last the sum of Four hundred and thirteen Pounds nine Shillings & Two pence (New Emifsion) in Full of the annexed Roll."

A bill of rations "Expended & Remans for the Officers belong to the Ship Mars from March 18 to June 13, 1781," is also on file in the archives.

"Boston, Sepr 3, 1782

Sir;

Please to pay unto Mr James Thompfon or order what may be due unto my husband for his Wages on the Ship Mars's Roll in her Voyage to and from France & his Receipt fhall be a fufficient Difcharge in behalf of my Husband by virtue of his power of Attorney to me dated 25 May 1779.

Your Humble Servt
SARAH NEVINS.

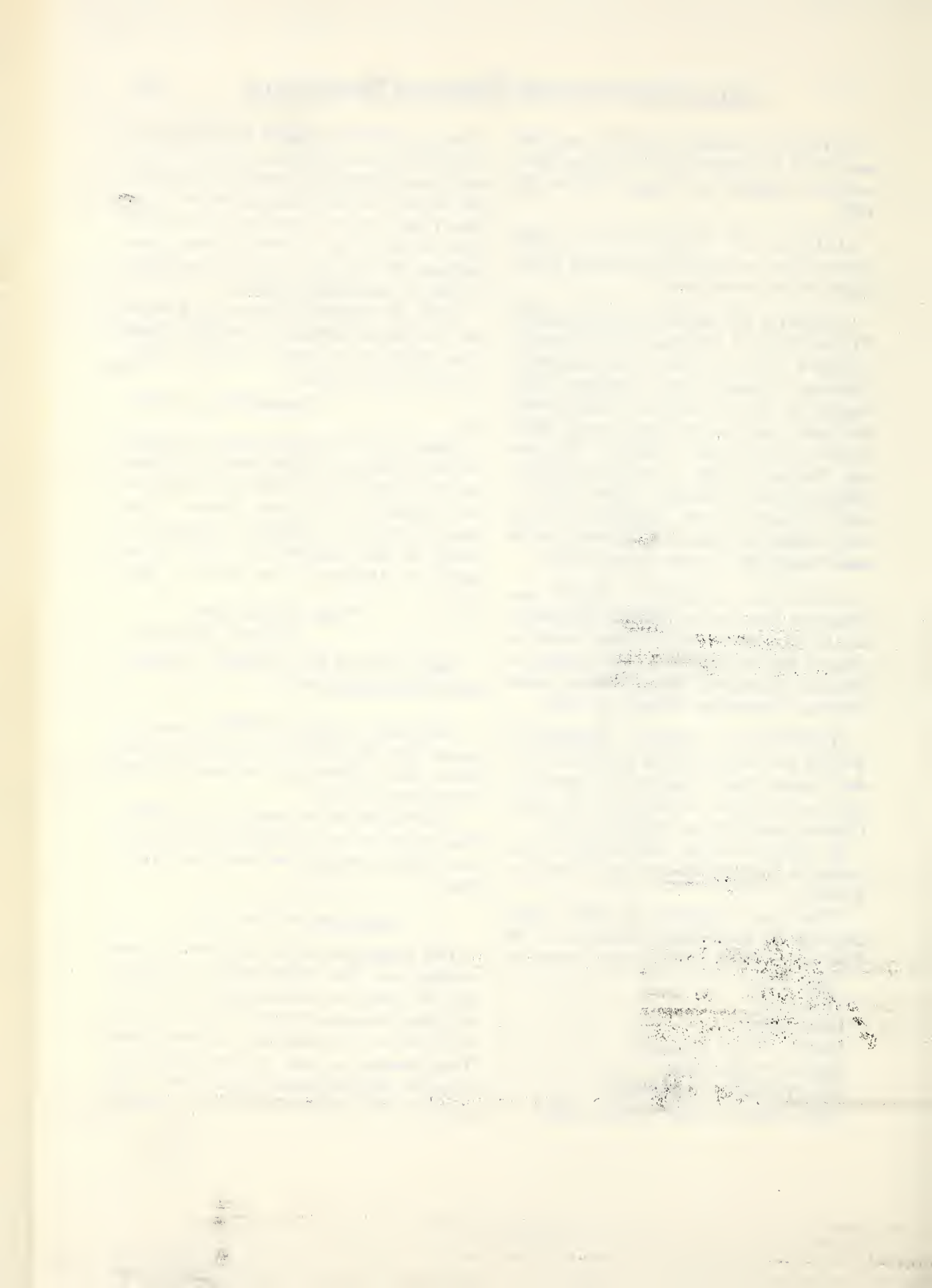
Henry Gardner Esq Treafurer Commonwealth Mafsachufetts.'

CAPTAIN JAMES NIVENS was engaged June 18, 1781, as commander of the State sloop "Defence," and served until September 26, 1781.

No evidence can be found in the archives that any of the other officers of the "Mars" saw further service in the American Revolution.

Announcement for 1911.

The regiments to be considered in the coming year, like those taken up in 1910, will be such as were organized early in 1775 and responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, as regimental organizations. They became a part of the Provincial Army in May and June, 1775, and when the Army of the United Colonies was formed



in July under General Washington, they continued the service through the year.

The article upon Colonel James Frye's Regiment was unusually long, making it necessary to issue it in two parts. In consequence the regiment of Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge, announced for October, 1910,' will be given in January, 1911. It contained six companies from Hampshire County, two from Berkshire County, one made up of men from both Hampshire and Worcester Counties and one company from Essex County.

April. Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment which was made up largely of men from towns within easy marching distance of Boston, with the exception of Captain Benjamin Browne's Company from "Damariscotta, Broad Bay, Salem, etc."

July. Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment. Essex County furnished four companies, Middlesex one, and one was made up of men from both of these counties. Old Suffolk (now Norfolk) County furnished one company and three were from New Hampshire.

October. Colonel William Heath's Regiment. The men in this organization were drawn almost exclusively from the towns near Boston.

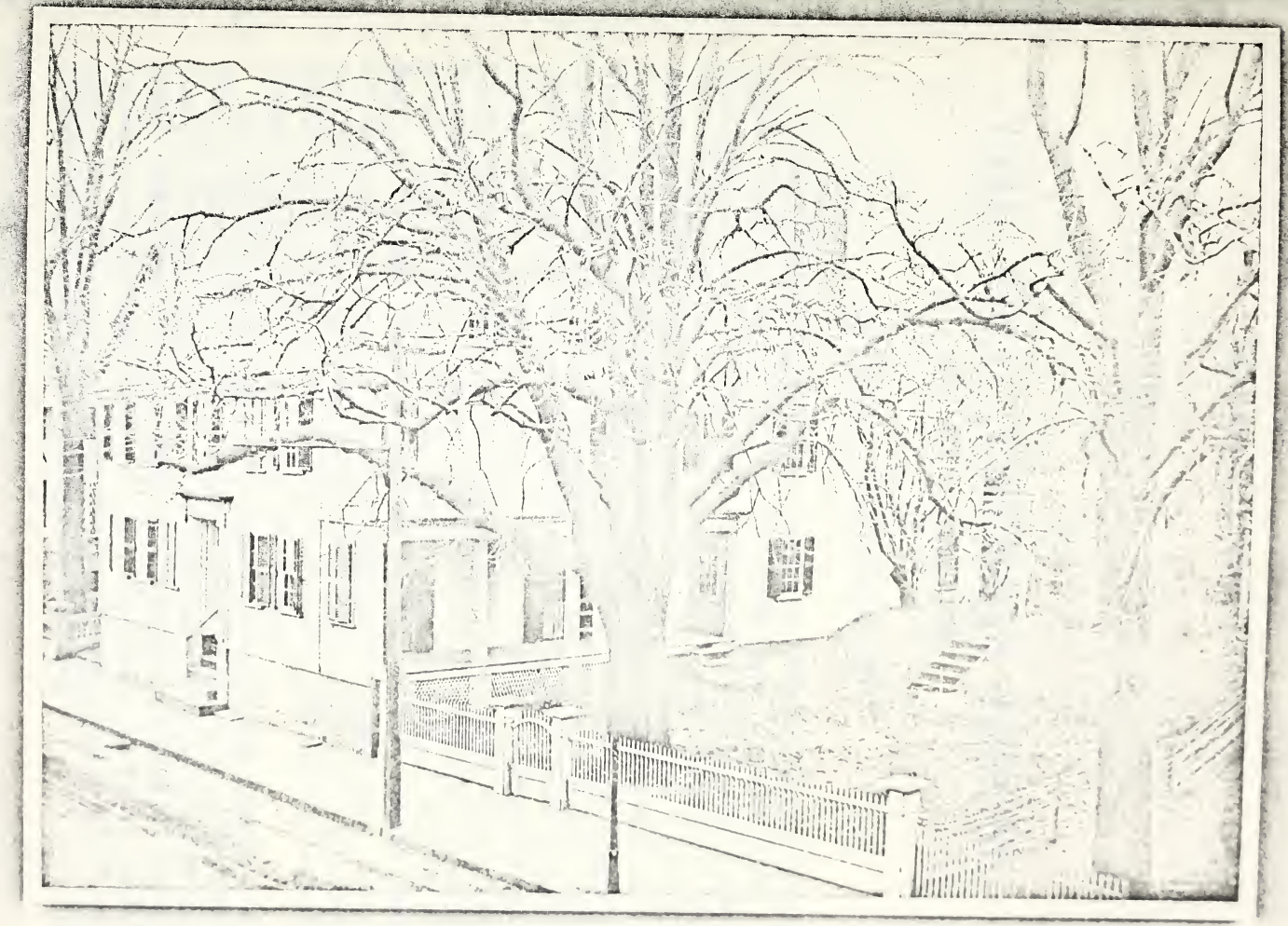
The series of articles upon the vessels of the Massachusetts State Navy will be continued as follows:

January. The State ship "Tartar" Captain Allan Hallet.

April. The State sloop "Winthrop," Captain George Little.

July. The State brigantine "Rising Empire," Captain Richard Whellen.

October. The State vessel called the "Lincoln Galley," Captain John Curtis.



THE OLD THOMAS HOUSE
AT PLYMOUTH

By Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.

In the Massachusetts Magazine for April is an account of the regiment of Colonel Theophilus Cotton in the war of the Revolution. I send herewith a photograph of the old Thomas house in Plymouth, which furnished three officers to that regiment, besides two more officers to other regiments of the Revolutionary army. In a town which is filled with historical associations, no house has had more cause to be proud of its tenants than the old Thomas house. The earliest recorded owner of the land upon which it is built was Nathaniel Clarke, son of Thomas Clarke who came in the ship Ann in 1623. Nathaniel Clarke was a lawyer and succeeded Nathaniel Morton as Secretary of Plymouth Colony. When Sir Edmund Andros became Governor of Massachusetts, Clarke became one of his most ardent supporters and made himself most obnoxious to his fellow townsmen, until upon the advent of William and Mary to the throne of England, he and Andros were both sent as prisoners to England. He soon, however, returned to Plymouth and built a house, since demolished upon what was later part of the yard of the Thomas house. Upon his death, the land went to his niece Sarah Clarke, wife of the Reverend Ephraim Little, pastor of the Church of Plymouth, who sold the land to Ebenezer Curtis in 1719, who built the present house.

Mr. Curtis lived there until 1724 when he sold it to John Crandon. In 1726, the latter sold it to John Dunham who, in 1728, sold it to Benjamin Lothrop. The latter sold it in 1724 to John Sparhawk, by whom it was sold to Richard Waite, son of Return Waite, who married the widow of Francis LeBaron, "the Nameless Nobleman." Mr. Waite, after one year's tenure, sold the house and land to Dr. William Thomas, in 1750, and it remained in the Thomas family for nearly one hundred and twenty years.

The first of the Thomas family was a William Thomas, a Merchant Adventurer, who aided the Pilgrims to come to these shores and who followed them here later. He became an Assistant Governor of the Colony and his estate in Marshfield of 1500 acres was the largest single estate in Plymouth county. His son Nathaniel was a volunteer in the Pequod war, was Lieutenant of the Plymouth military company under Captain Myles Standish, and was later Captain of the Marshfield company. His son Nathaniel was a Lieutenant in King Philip's war, a Deputy in the Legislature, a Colonel of Militia, Judge of Probate of Plymouth County, Judge of the Inferior Court, Member of the Governor's Council, and Judge of what is now the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. His son William was a Boston sea captain, who by his wife Ann, daughter of Captain Richard Patishall, was the father of Dr. William Thomas, the purchaser of the old house.

Dr. Thomas was born in Boston in 1718. There, on September 10th, 1739, he was married by the Rev. Samuel Mather, to Mary, daughter of Peter Papillon of Boston. When the Louisburg expedition against the French was undertaken, Dr. Thomas offered his services and served as under Surgeon in Col. Samuel Waldo's regiment. He also served as head surgeon of Col. Gorham's regiment, which was composed chiefly of Cape Cod Indians. His wife having died, he married in Boston on February 14th, 1749, Mercy, widow of Mr. John Logan, and daughter of the Hon. Joseph Bridgham of Boston. It was after this marriage that he bought the old house and took his bride there to live. By this wife he had six children as follows: Joshua, born in 1751, Margaret, 1753, Joseph, 1755, Nathaniel, 1756, John, 1758, and Mercy, 1759. When the Crown Point expedition was undertaken in 1756, Dr. Thomas served as Surgeon of Col. Joseph Thatcher's regiment. Before the outbreak of actual hostilities in 1775, he was very active on the different Revolutionary committees, and one can learn from reading the old Plymouth records, what a hot-bed of sedition the old house must have been.

When Cotton's regiment marched at the news of the battle of Lexington, the old Doctor was its Surgeon, his son Joshua was Adjutant, and his son John was Assistant Surgeon. The history of the regiment can be read in the April number of this magazine. Joshua was a graduate of Harvard College, later served as Major in the attack on Canada on the staff of his cousin by marriage, General John Thomas of Kingston, and for 29 years was Judge of Probate of Plymouth County. John became an eminent physician, a friend of Washington, and an original member of the Order of Cincinnati. Of the other two brothers, Joseph was a Major in Knox's artillery, served through the

war to the seige of Yorktown, and also was an original member of the Order of Cincinnati. Nathaniel served as a Captain in the colonial forces. Well could the old house be proud of its contribution to the Revolutionary cause.

Upon the death of Dr. Thomas, the house descended to his grandson, Col. John Boies Thomas, who lived there until his death in 1852. He was, like his father Judge Joshua Thomas, a graduate of Harvard College. He was also a lawyer, Clerk of the Courts of Plymouth County, Colonel of a regiment of militia part of which saw service in 1814, member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1820, President of the Old Colony National Bank of Plymouth, and one of the most prominent men of the town. His widow, Mary Howland, daughter of Isaac LeBaron, continued to reside in the old house after his death. She was an ardent abolitionist and was a subscriber of the "Liberator" from the time it was first published, at a time when the mails would not carry it and its publication was practically proscribed. The house was a center of abolition sentiment in Plymouth.

Shortly before her death in 1867, Mrs. Thomas went to live with her daughter Martha LeBaron, who had married Isaac Nelson Stoddard, son of Col. Elijah Stoddard, of Upton. Mrs. Stoddard with her husband had lived for some time in the old house with her parents, but moved away after the birth of her son Francis Russell, in 1844, to a newer house nearby. When Mrs. Thomas went to live with her daughter, she allowed her oldest grandson John Thomas Stoddard to live in the old house with his bride. Mr. Stoddard lived in the house for a short time after the death of his grandmother, until it was sold to close up her estate. It was then bought by Albert C. Chandler, whose family lived in it until a few years ago, when the house was moved back to make way for stores. In its new location the house itself has changed very little in appearance, though one must now approach it from the rear street. It is used as a boys' club.

Mr. Moore, of Moore Brothers, of Plymouth, now owns the house and lives in it.

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1700 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

DESCENDANTS OF GILES BURLEY (BIRDLEY, BURDLEY, BURLEIGH.)

1.

GILES BURDLEY[1], was a resident of Ipswich 1648-1656. He bought a house and a quarter acre lot of land of John Woodam, Jan. 4, 1658. He sold it to Thomas Knowlton, Jr., Nov. 1, 1666. There is evidence that he had bought the remainder of the lot before selling it. He was called a cousin of Andrew Hodges of Ipswich, 1665-6. He died before 1668 when his executor Theophilus Wilson confirmed the sale of some land. His wife's name was Elizabeth——. His will, proved Sept. 29, 1668, mentions his children Andrew, James, and John. June 13, 1668, Goodwife Birdley had granted trees for 100 rayles and 100 posts.

Children:

2—i. ANDREW[2], b. Sept. 5, 1657. See below.

3—ii. JAMES[2], b. Feb. 10, 1659. See below.

4—iii. JOHN[2], b. July 13, 1662; d. Feb. 21 28?, 1688.
(Savage also gives "Giles, b. July 13, 1662 who prob. d. bef. his f.")

2.

CORNET ANDREW BIRDLEY[2], was born in Ipswich, Sept. 5, 1657. He was impressed for war in the Narragansett campaign, Nov. 30, 1675, in Maj. Appleton's company. A petition presented by him March 20, 1687 read as follows: "I, Andrew Burley request to grant me liberty of making a kiln of bricks at Jeffries Neck, I cutting there no wood down that is growing to burn them but what I shall prepare otherwise taking such driftwood as may be found by the waterside, because it will be near to my land on Jefferies Neck Caseway, when I purpose to build a house for to dwell there. Voted and granted." In his signature in 1698 the name is spelled Birdley. Andrew Bardley, another variation of the name Burley, was one of the subscribers for a "bigger bell" in 1699. The committee appointed June 16, 1700, to assign the seats in the meeting house then recently built, appointed a seat for Mister Andrew Burley. He was called Cornet and probably held that rank in the troops of horse in Ipswich. John Whipple had held that rank in the troops under Capt. John Appleton in 1688. He m. Mch. 14, 1681-2, Mary Conant, dau. of Lot and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant, and granddaughter of Roger Conant, the planter. She was b. July 14, 1662. He d. Feb. 1, 1718-19, ae. 60 yrs. 5 mos. She m. second, Lugo Caleb Kimball who was b. Sept. 8, 1662. She d. Nov. 23, 1743.

Children:

5—i. REBECKAH[3], b. Mch. 29, 1683; m. June 28, 1705 Robert Kinsman.

6—ii. ANDREW[3], b. Apr., 1686; bur. Apr. 5, 1686.

7—iii. MARY[3], b. abt. 1688; m. (pub.) Apr. 28, 1706, Samuel Adams, son of Nathaniel and Mercy (Dickinson) Adams. She died at Worcester, Mch. 5, 1772 ae 84 yrs.

8—iv. MARTHA[3], b. Mch. 3, 1691-2; d. Sept. 26, 1693.

9—v. ANDREW[3], b. June 14, 1694. See below.
10—vi. MARTHA[3], b. Apr. 28, 1696.
11—vii. SARAH[3], b. Oct. 6, 1698; m. Feb. 11, 1715-16 Richard Kimball, son of Richard and Sarah (Wells) Kimball. She d.
12—viii. ELIZABETH[3].. She was under guardianship of Robert Kinsman her brother-in-law, Dec. 22, 1718. He was discharged, Oct. 28, 1722. Charles Burleigh in "The Genealogy of the Burley or Burleigh Family gives a Jonathan b. 1702 and adds a ?.

JAMES BIRDLEY[2], b. Feb. 10, 1650. He m. first Rebeckah Stace (Stacey), daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Worcester) Stace and granddaughter of the Rev. William Worcester of Salisbury. She was buried Oct. 21, 1686. (C. & Rec.) He m. second Elizabeth——. He removed to Exeter, N. H. and d. there in 1721.

Children by Elizabeth:

13—i. WILLIAM[3], b. Ipswich, Feb. 27, 1692-3. He went to Newmarket, N. H., and was there in 1746.
14—ii. JOSEPH[3], b. Ipswich, Apr. 6, 1695 Was a resident of Newmarket and Sanbornton, N. H.
15—iii. THOMAS[3], b. Ipswich, Apr. 5, 1697 Removed to Epping, N. H.
16—iv. JAMES[3], b. Exeter, N. H., 1699. Moved to Newmarket, N. H.
17—v. JOSIAH[3], b. 1701: d. Newmarket N. H.
18—vi. GILES[3], b. 1703, was in Exeter, later Newmarket, N. H.

9.

ANDREW BURLEY[3], b. June 14, 1694, was a justice of the Sessions Court and represented the town in the General Court in 1741-42. He inherited the homestead from his father. He was a member of the committee to repair the prison but died before the work was completed. His son Andrew was authorized to complete the work 1753. He m. (int.) 9th 9mo. 1717 Lydia Pengry. She d. Aug. 25, 1736 ae. 39 yrs. He m. second Dec. 9, 1738, (int.) Hannah, probably Boardman. His will was dated Dec. 4, 1753. Inventory dated Apr. 12, 1754 amounted to £2599:14:11. His wid. Hannah lived in the family mansion after her husband's death and on her decease Andrew Jr. sold the estate including 1¼ acre of land to Captain John Smith. She died in 1759. Will dated Sept. 5, 1759, probated Dec. 19, 1759. In addition to the children of her husband mentioned in his will, she mentions dau. Elizabeth Boardman of Stratham, N. H. and son Stephen Boardman of the same place. She appointed the latter her sole executor.

Children by wife Lydia:

19—i. ANDREW[4], bap. Oct. 6, 1718; d. in infancy.
20—ii. ANDREW[4], bap. Nov. 29, 1719 See below.
21—iii. JOHN[4], bap. Mch. 25, 1722; d. Dec. 26, 1742.
22—iv. JAMES[4], bap. Oct. 3, 1724; d. Oct. 23, 1724.
23—v. LYDIA[4], bap. Jan. 30, 1725; m. Samuel Williams, Jr. of Ipswich [int. March 3, 1743.] She d. Deerfield, N. H., ae. 84 yrs.
24—vi. MEHITABLE[4], bap. Dec. 24, 1727; m. Dec. 3, 1747, John Crocker.
25—vii. MARY[4],——John Crocker was appointed her guardian in 1754; m. Samuel Sherburne of Portsmouth, N. H., June 26, 1760.

20.

ANDREW BURLEY[4], bap. Nov. 29, 1719, lived in Ipswich and was called Esquire. He graduated from Harvard College in 1742. He m. Hannah Coggswell, intention dated Aug. 20, 1743. He was probably the Andrew who m. second, Mrs. Abigail Ross, widow of Andrew, November 26, 1776. He died Ipswich, August 14, 1788, and in the following month letters of administration were granted to his son Andrew. His estate amounted to £83:02:11. His widow Abigail died in

Ipswich, November 5, 1825, aged 99 years 4 mos.

Children:

26—i. ANDREW[5], bap. Ipswich, Dec. 2, 1744. See below.

27—ii. HANNAH[5], bap. Sept. 27, 1746; m. Daniel, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Burley) Caldwell, Apr. 20 1769.

28—iii. JOHN[5], b. Aug. 21, 1748. He was probably the John Burley, tanner, Chester, N. H., who died about 1789, leaving real estate in Essex County to the value of £53:00:00.

29—iv. WILLIAM[5], bap. Jan. 6, 1750. See below.

30—v. JAMES[5], b. Feb. 11, 1753. Moved to Exeter, N. H., was an artificer in the Revolution.

31—vi. ABIGAIL[5], bap. Oct. 10, 1756; m. Thomas Lands, Nov. 22, 1774.

32—vii. MARY[5], bap. June 10, 1759.

26.

ANDREW BURLEY[5], bap. Ipswich, Dec. 2, 1744. He was called Esquire in the records. He m. Sept., 1762, Mary Dean. She d. Aug. 29, 1772. He m. second, Rhoda White. They moved to Waterborough and had children there.

Children: by wife Mary

33—i. EMERSON, bap. Ipswich, June 10, 1764. Went to Montreal in 1791; d. Kingston, Ontario, Dec. 8, 1813.

34—ii. LYDIA[6], bap. May 4, 1766.

35—iii. SAMUEL[6], bap. Nov. 18, 1769; d. Havre de Grasse. He was a ship owner in France. He also had children by his second wife Rhoda White, born in Maine.

29.

WILLIAM BURLEY[5], bap. Jan. 6, 1750. He enlisted from Salem in Capt. Addison Richardson's Company, Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, May 14, 1775. He was commissioned Feb. 3, 1777, second lieutenant, Capt. William Porter's Company, Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regiment. He was a Lieut. in Col. Benjamin Tupper's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line and served to Dec. 31, 1779. He was Capt. Lieut. in Col. Tupper's 11th Regiment through 1780, and was reported a prisoner of war in a list dated Sept. 15, 1780. He was promoted to rank of Capt. Oct. 16, 1780. After the war, he lived in Beverly. He m. Susan Farley December 16, 1822. His wife died about 1794 when he was appointed guardian of his three minor children. He m. second, Lydia Austin of Charlestown, at Charlestown, June 25, 1799. She d. Nov. 16, 1808 ae 66 yrs. He was a prominent citizen of Beverly and d. there Dec. 22, 1822 at the age of 72 yrs. In his will, he gave to the towns of Ipswich and Beverly, the sum $50 each per year for 10 years to be applied to the instruction of poor children in reading and the principles of the Christian religion.

Children by first wife, Susan:

36—i. ELIZABETH[6], b. about 1788; m. Frederick Howes, Esq., of Salem, Dec. 7, 1818. He was b. in Danvers in 1782, son of Anthony and Bethia Howes.

37—ii. WILLIAM J.[6], b. about 1790; d. Oct. 2, 1821, ae. 32 yrs.

38—iii. SUSANNAH[6], b. about 1792.

Children by second wife, Lydia:

39—iv. LYDIA[6], b. Sept. 10, 1800; d. Mch. 22, 1802, ae. 18 mos. 17 days.

40—v. EDWARD[6], b. Sept. 25, 1802. In his will called "gentleman."

NOTES.

ANDREW BURLEY of Amesbury (also given Haverhill) enlisted in June, 1778, age 17 yrs; stature 5 ft. 8 in., complexion light. *Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, V. II, p. 855.*

JAMES BURLEY of Danvers (also given Beverly) was a private in Captain Israel Hutchinson's Company of Minute Men. April 19, 1775. He enlisted May 4, 1775 in Captain Ebenezer Francis' Company in Colonel John Mansfield's 19th Regi-

ment. He served through the year.—*Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, V. II, p.* 855.

William Burley and Sarah Oakes were married in Marblehead, August 25, 1754.

WILLIAM BURLEY, a strong man, six feet, seven inches in height, called "Dwarf Billy," was in "Lord" Timothy Dexter's employ at one time at Newburyport as the protector of his orchard.—*Essex Antiquarian, V.* 7, *p.* 100.

BURLINGTON (BURLINGHAM)

Sarah Burlington (Burlingham 1st Ch. Rec.) and John Cockland were married Jan. 4, 1753. *Salem Vital Records.*

BURLOPH.

Jeremiah Burloph, son of Thomas of "Jebacco," bap. Sept. 19, 1725 at Manchester.

BURLOW.

Sarah Burlow and Stephen Norwood both of Lynn. Marriage intention recorded there Nov. 2, 1755.—*Lynn Records.*

BURN.

See also Byrne.

1.

PATRICK BURN[1], married in Wenham April 3, 1730 (intention March 14, 1729-30) Jeanne LeBrittan.

Children:

2—i. MARY[2], b. April 14, 1730; m. Gloucester, February 20, 1755 Benjamin Clark, Jr.

3—ii. JOHN[2], b. May 25, 1734-5; m. Ipswich, Jan. 7, 1758, Mrs. Elizabeth Pitman.

4—iii. WILLIAM[2], b. May 29, 1736.

5—iv. ELIZABETH[2], b. Aug. 26, 1738; m. int. May 5, 1764 to John Bishop of Marblehead.

6—v. THOMAS[2], b. Nov. 12, 1740. See below.

7—vi. PHILIP[2], b. Sept. 10, 1743.

8—vii. SARAH[2], b. Aug. 18, 1746.

9—viii. BENJAMIN[2], b. May 22, 1750. See below.

10—ix. JOSEPH[2], b. July 10, 1752. See below.

6.

THOMAS BURN[2], b. Nov. 12, 1740; m. in Marblehead Feb. 21, 1763, Mrs. Rebeckah Allen, probably her maiden name was Smith. He was in Capt. Nicholson Broughton's Company, Col. John Glover's 21st Regiment. He enlisted May 16, 1775 and served through the year. He was also in Capt. Samuel Page's Company, Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regiment in 1776-7. He marched to Bennington. His name appears in the return of men who enlisted from Col. Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment, who enlisted to serve three years in the Continental Army.

Children:

11—i. REBECKAH[3], bap. second church, Unitarian, Marblehead, Dec. 4, 1763.

12—ii. REBECKAH[3], bap. ibid., Feb. 2, 1766.

13—iii. MARY[3], bap. ibid., Dec. 19, 1768.

9.

BENJAMIN BURN[2], b. May 22, 1750; m. Mary Cole, Marblehead, Dec. 10, 1773. He was in Col. Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment, year not given. He d. before 1790. His widow m. Feb. 14, 1790 Capt. John Conway.

Child:

14—i. ABIGAIL[3] [Nabby], bap. second church (Unitarian), Marblehead, Apr. 16, 1775. She m. June 8, 1794, W[illia]m Hammon.

10.

JOSEPH BURN[2], b. July 10, 1752, was a private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company of Minute Men in Col. John Baker's Regiment, Apr. 19, 1775. He was a private in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company, Lieut. Col. Loami Baldwin's (late Gerrish's 38th Regiment) return of sick and absent returned Aug. 11, 1775. He served through the year. In 1776, he served in Capt. Richard Dodge's Company in Col. Loami Baldwin's 26th Regiment, Continental Army. He served as a Corporal, at that time a resident of Beverly, in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, Col. Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment which marched Apr. 25, 1777 in Rhode Island service. He m. in Beverly (int. July 26, 1777), Anna Williams.

NOTES.

Bash Burn and Anthony Phedrick (Fedrick int.) resident of Beverly, late of Medfield, m. in Beverly, Nov. 17, 1784.

Jupiter Burn and Esther Thissel m. int. Oct. 11, 1789.—*Beverly Records.*

Elizabeth Burne and Jacob Bryan m. int. Jan. 25, 1766. Their child John was born Apr. 27, 1777.—*Gloucester Vital Records.*

Mary Burn and Benjamin Felt m. Dec. 7, 1775.—*Salem Vital Records.*

BURNELL, BURNALL.

ROBERT BURNELL lived in Lynn. He m. Kathorn——who d. Sept. 9, 1693. He m. second, Sarah——. He d. in April, 1700. His widow was probably the Sarah Burnall who m. in Lynn, Dec. 4, 1705, Samuel Potter.

Children by wife Sarah:

i. JOHN, b. Nov. 1, 1696; m. int. Dec. 29, 1716, Mehitable Edmonds.

ii. SARAH, b. Oct. 7, 1699

The following may also have been children of this couple.

ELIZABETH Burnall of Lynn and Robert Grant of Ipswich m. nt, Aug. 31, 1714.

SARAH Burnall and John Clipsham of Marblehead, m. int. Oct. 8, 1727. When this couple was married Nov. 3, 1727, his name was given as John Upham of Malden.

MARTHA Burnel and Ralph Haycock m. int. Gloucester, Nov. 1, 1755.

Betty Burnell and Jonathan Kendall m. int. Gloucester, Dec. 5, 1757.

Priscilla Burnell, dau. of Joseph and Sarah was bap. in the first church, Marblehead, Nov. 29, 1747.

John Burnell of Salem was mentioned in the will of Lawrence "Sethick" (Southwick) Salem, 1660. —*E. I. H. C., Vol. I. p.* 94.

BURNAM (See BURNHAM.)

BURNAP.

Isaac Burnap of Salem m, 8th of the 9th month, 1658, Hannah Antrum, dau. of Thomas and Jane (Batter) Antrum. They had a son, Isaac, who was mentioned in his grandfather Antrum's will dated 24th 11th month, 1662, probated 4th month, 1663, Isaac, Sr. died about 1668. His heirs including Robert Burnap, Sr. with wife Mary, Robert Burnap, Jr. with wife Sarah, and Thomas Burnap all of Reading, deeded to Elias Parkman in 1668 all their interest in half of a farm in Salem formerly in the possession of Isaac Burnap, deceased. See *Pope's Pioneers of Mass. p.* 80.

NOTES

Robert Burnap was a witness to an agreement, 2nd of the 2nd mo., 1646.—*Salem Quarterly Court Rec.*

Samuel Burnap of Andover was a private in Capt. Henry Abbot's Company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775.—*Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War, Vol. II, p.* 870.

BURNETT, BURNETT, BURNATE.

Robert Burnate and Anna Wilkins. were m. in Middleton, Feb. 19, 1734-5.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Nov. 12, 1734.
ii. Henry, b. July 4, 1738; d. July 28, 1739, ae. 1 yr. 24 d.
iii. Henry, b. Aug. 30, 1740.

Middleton Vital Records.

John Burnet and Sarah Hutchinson m. int. Ipswich, March 8, 1739. Their child Mary was bap. in Wenham, June 7, 1741. —*Ipswich and Wenham Vital Rec.*

Mary Burnet and W(illia)m Browne were m. in New York, Nov. 14, 1737.

Sara Burnet and John Sothick were m. 3rd day, 12 month, 1668.

Elem. Burnet of Marblehead was was an ordinary seaman on the ship "Franklin" commanded by Capt. John Turner in 1780. His age was 15 years; complexion light.—*Mass. S.&. S. Rev. War, Vol. II, p.* 872.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Natives of Massachusetts in Public Life.

The writer recently took the trouble to examine the "Congressional Directory" for the present Congress, with a view of ascertaining the nativity of our representatives.

From Massachusetts both the senators and nine of the fourteen members of the House seem to be natives of the state, (one or two do not give their birth place). Of the others, Congressman Roberts of the 7th district is a native of Maine, Weeks of the 12th, of New Hampshire, Lovering of the 14th, of Rhode Island, McCall of the 8th of Pennsylvania and Greene of the 13th of Illinois.

In the Senate, F. E. Warren of Wyoming was born in Hinsdale, 1844, Jonathan Bourne, Jr., of Oregon, in New Bedford, 1855, and F. P. Flint of California in North Reading, 1862. Among Congressmen, E. S. Henry of the 1st Connecticut district, was born in Gill, 1836; A. B. Capron of the 2d Rhode Island, in Mendon, 1841; W. H. Draper of the 22d New York, in Worcester County, 1841; W. F. Englebright of the 1st California, in New Bedford, 1855; H. S. Boutell of the 9th Illinois, in Boston, 1856; F. C. Stevens of the 4th Minnesota, in Boston, 1861; W. H. Hammond of the 2d Minnesota, in Southboro, 1863.

From this enumeration it appears that while men from our section of the country are no longer in the ascendancy in the nation to the extent they were two generations ago when the intellectual vigor of the new west was New England born, still we do produce more statesmen than we need for home consumption. How many of the remaining members of the national legislature are of Massachusetts ancestry, there are no statistics to show, but just that sort of testing and tracing the racial and local influence in population is much in vogue today.

Mathews' "Expansion of New England: the spread of New England settlements and institutions to the Mississippi River" was one of the notable books of 1909; while there are indications that investigation of racial and sectional influence in the settlement and development of our American communities, is becoming a favorite form of postgraduate student activity.

C. A. F.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

MODERN American architecture exhibits many gross faults. It is cheap and fragile, because cheap materials are used, and false economy insists on a low price. It is often tawdry and coarse, responding to the coarse desire for display, begotten by sudden wealth. It is painfully fragmentary as when a single building is constructed on a spacious lot, with ornamental front, but with sides absolutely blank and bare, which await the inevitable erection of other buildings of any style which the taste of the owner may choose. Above all else, it is transitory. There is a change of fashion in houses and mills and great commercial structures as in garments. The modern "sky scraper" of twenty stories calmly demands the destruction of good and substantial buildings because the land is too valuable for a five-story edifice.

But a new spirit is plainly asserting itself. A higher and finer standard of taste is obvious. There is a growing demand for grace and beauty. The judgment of the most skilful architects is often invited, before decision is made in plans of the greatest magnitude. Even more significant than this is the note of permanence and finality. Structures are being reared up that may endure forever. The huge Stadium on the banks of the Charles, simple and grand, may last a thousand years, untouched by decay. The massive West Boston bridge, and the new dam and viaduct, now approaching completion, are our contributions to remote posterity. The beautiful Hartford bridge will be admired by many generations yet to come. The Public Library, the Harvard Medical School, and Trinity Church are permanent as well as beautiful. The barbaric vandalism of war, which had no mercy for the noblest masterpieces of Athens or Rome, is gone forever. The tearing down of the Coliseum to provide stones for new buildings is a crime that will not be repeated. Inspired by this hope and the indestructibleness of his creation the architect of today has a grand and compelling motive to rouse him to his best.

THE historian, the antiquary, the sentimentalist, have come to times no less auspicious. Commercialism, imperious and arrogant, has met with notable defeats. The old South church stands today, dwarfed and insignificant, almost overwhelmed by the towering structures that shut it in, but no profane touch can ever disturb a single brick. The old State House has been used for common purposes of trade and was exposed to the dangers that such use always brings, but it has been rescued and restored with painstaking accuracy, and set apart as a priceless historic memorial.

Modernism demanded the destruction of the Bulfinch front of the State House, but its demands were resisted and are not likely to be repeated. The proposed sale of Park Street church and the lot on which it stands, for business purposes, raised a tempest that may have been a mighty factor in saving the honored edifice. The whole Commonwealth would cry out in anguish if the society which owns and worships in King's Chapel should conceive the inconceivable project of erecting a modern meeting house in its place. There

is a voice that cries: These sacred monuments of past ages, these noble and beautiful structures, rich in sentiment, whose value cannot be computed in the coin of the realm, must stand forever.

EVERYWHERE, in city, town and village, the historian, who delves faithfully in the archives and tells the story of the Past simply and truthfully, is conscious of a receptive public, and his work is held in honor. Historical and antiquarian collections have a promise of permanence, that never before attached to them. The practice of incorporating the societies, which generally own these collections, is almost universal, and it is encouraged by the liberal gifts of valuable publications, which are made by the state to every incorporated society. Gifts are made freely, because confidence in the stability and perpetuity of the organizations which are benefited, prevails in every community.

Not many years have passed since the sentimental lover of the Past, making his plea for the stately and beautiful old pulpit, which was in danger of being sacrificed for the advent of a modern "desk" in the old meeting house, rich in associations and fragrant with hallowed memories, was like a prophet lifting up his voice in the wilderness. The old mansions, standing four square, with ancient porch, many-paned windows, spacious fire-places, and plentiful panel-work wrought skilfully from the finest white pine, was then deemed unfashionable, and was too often doomed to decay. But a new love for the things of the past has grown up. A new value has been imparted to the things which were passing away, and they are being preserved and admired. If the old landmark is not sought for a residence or a summer home by some person of sentiment, its historic value as a type of the ancient dwellings makes an appeal that secures its preservation.

THE thought of permanence, of safe preservation, is much in mind. Coveted heirlooms, documents of rare value, the treasures of successive generations, are deposited at last in some secure repository. The precious old diary is published. The map drawn by an ancient surveyor is photographed.

It is well worth while to undertake many tasks, building on this assurance of permanence. Historic buildings may be purchased and restored without fear that they will be neglected and forgotten when the enthusiastic restorer has passed away. Museums and historical or antiquarian collections will find new friends, when those who have worked through long and unrewarded years to establish them, have finished their task. The patient toil of the historical student, extending through his ripest years, is appreciated as never before, and he may find sufficient recompense in the confidence that his work will endure.

"The Royalists of Massachusetts"

has made many persons mad. In fact the book has created the wildest stir of any book published in the past ten years. Mr. Stark in an attempt to show that our common-school and other histories are prejudiced in the accounts of the Revolution, and are responsible for the hatred and distrust of England which exists in America to-day,—has made such aggressive attacks on the motives and characters of patriots like John Hancock, Samuel Adams, and John Adams, as to cause the main object and historical value of the book to be entirely over looked.

The newspapers made a sensation of its seeming "disclosures," and the demand for it was so great that a new edition of 1000 was ordered within a month. See next page for particulars. The book will be extensively reviewed by the Massachusetts Magazine in the next issue.

PRICE $5.00

Published by

The Salem Press Co., Salem, Mass.

Review by the Boston Transcript, April 17, 1909

HONORING THE LOYALISTS

"THE OTHER SIDE OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION"

James H. Stark About to Publish a Volume Containing a Series of Biographies of the Tories of Massachusetts, Containing Newly Discovered Facts About Them

It is high time someone wrote the true story of the Tories of Massachusetts during the Revolution. Fair minded persons even in this rebellious centre have come to realize that these Tories are not as black as they are painted. Accordingly the book entitled "The Loyalists of Massachusetts and the other side of the American Revolution" which Mr. James H. Stark of Boston will soon publish, is sure to meet with a warm welcome, whether the readers all agree with its statements or not.

The advance proofsheets of this work show that this publication will be of uncommon interest not only to genealogists and historians of the Revolutionary period, but to the general public. This work is divided into two parts; the first part is best described by Mr. Stark in his introduction. He says:

Senator Hoar's Opinion

"At the dedication of the monument erected on Dorchester Heights to commemorate the evacuation of Boston by the British, the oration was delivered by that nestor of the United States Senate, Senator Hoar. In describing the government of the colonies at the outbreak of the Revolution, he made the following statement: 'The Government of England was, in the main, a gentle government, much as our fathers complained of it. Her yoke was easy and her burden was light; our fathers were a hundred times better off in 1775 than were the men of Kent, the vanguard of liberty in England. There was more happiness in Middlesex on the Concord, than there was in Middlesex on the Thames.'

"These words by our venerable and learned senator seemed strangely unfamiliar to us who had derived our history of the Revolution from the school textbooks. These had taught us that the Revolution was due solely to the oppression and tyranny of the British, and that Washington, Franklin, Adams, Hancock, Otis and the host of other Revolutionary patriots had in a supreme degree all the virtues ever exhibited by men in their respective spheres, and that the Tories or Loyalists, such as Hutchinson, the Olivers, Saltonstalls, Winslows, Quincys and others were to be detested and their memory execrated for their abominable and unpatriotic actions.

"This led me to inquire and to examine whether there might not be two sides to the controversy which led to the Revolutionary War. I soon found that for more than a century our most gifted writers had almost uniformly suppressed or misrepresented all matter bearing upon one side of the question, and that it would seem to be settled by precedent that this nation could not be trusted with all portions of its own history. But it seemed to me that history should know no concealment. The people have a right to the whole truth, and to the full benefit of unbiased historical teachings, and if, in an honest attempt to discharge a duty to my fellow citizens, I relate on unquestionable authority facts that politic men have intentionally concealed, let no man say that I wantonly expose the errors of the fathers."

The second part contains the bibliographies of the Loyalists of Massachusetts, commencing with the ancestry of the first settlers, briefly describing the important part they took in the settlement of the country down to the date of the Revolution, and then going into the details of the part they took in that struggle, and what became of the families after they were banished and their estates confiscated. At the end of each of the biographies of the Boston Loyalists is given a list of the confiscated estates, their location and names of purchasers.

The biographies are much more extended and the details gone into than in "Sabine's Loyalists of the Revolution," published in 1864; for instance the Hutchinson family has eight times the amount of space that is given in Sabine's. There are also many that Sabine omitted, such as James Murray of Milton from whom Murray Forbes, James Murray Robbins, Murray Howe and other prominent persons are descended.

This work will be issued this fall, and it contains upwards of thirty-five full-page illustrations printed on plate paper and inserted, besides are many half-page illustrations printed in the text.

The work is now ready for delivery. Price $5.00, postage 30 cts. Royal 8 vo., over 500 pages, 50 full page illustrations, printed on plate paper and inserted. Many half page illustrations printed in the text.

"Lundstrom"

SECTIONAL BOOKCASES

The kind that grows with your library and permits of artistic arrangements in the odd and otherwise useless spaces in your library.

Endorsed as **the best** by thousands of prominent users throughout the country. We save you the dealers' profits by shipping direct from factory.

On Approval—Freight Paid

Solid Oak, $1.00 per Section and upwards

SEND FOR OUR NEW CATALOGUE No. 110

which illustrates the different grades and finishes — from solid oak to solid mahogany—and offers many suggestions for pleasing home adaptations.

The B. E. LUNDSTROM MFG. CO., LITTLE FALLS, N. Y.

Manufacturers of Sectional Bookcases and Filing Cabinets

Cambridge Church Records

RECORDS OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST AT CAMBRIDGE IN NEW ENGLAND, 1632–1830

Comprising the Ministerial Records of Baptisms, Marriages Deaths, Admission to Covenant and Communion, Dismissals and Church Proceedings.

Copied and Edited by STEPHEN P. SHARPLES

8vo. clo. pp. 579

Price, $6.00

EBEN PUTNAM, 26 BROAD ST., BOSTON

THE HISTORY OF KING'S COUNTY, Nova Scotia, the famous "Evangeline County," comprising about 700 pages, is to be published this spring. Dr. Eaton, the author of the work, an Episcopal clergyman and a literary man of much prominence, has given the last three years to the writing of it, and in its pages will be found a graphic account of the county's varied history, from the earliest French settlement to the present time. Five years after the expulsion of the Acadians a large number of families of the utmost importance in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, attracted by the offer of the rich lands of the exiled French, removed to Nova Scotia, and from these planters the present population, and many notable persons in the United States, and in other parts of Canada, are sprung. To the story of this migration Dr. Eaton has devoted many pages of his book, and it is not too much to say that in his treatment of it what to many people will be an entirely new episode in American history, will be brought to light. The western part of the county was settled later by American Loyalists, and this historic migration, also, receives in the book its share of attention. In the work, the county's industrial, political, educational, religious, and family history have been traced, and when published the book will be one of the notable contributions to American local history. To all persons born in the county or whose ancestors lived there, and who are interested in their families' history, or in the history of the county, the book will have deep interest.

The price to those who subscribe before the work is published will be five dollars. The price after publication will be raised. This price is made strictly in advance of publication and as an inducement for you to send in your subscription now—*for one or as many copies* as you desire.

Ye Olde
Clocke Shoppe

33 HARVARD ST.,
BOSTON

Antiques in great variety. ¶ Willard Clocks a Specialty

Correspondence relative to sale or purchase invited.

A Genealogy

A single line of

THOMAS FULLER
of Salem and Woburn

covering 9 generations

18 copies have been placed in our hands by the publisher and can be had at this office, 57 pages, 3 illustrations.

Price, One Dollar

Edition Nearly Exhausted

Historic Storms
of
New England

By SIDNEY PERLEY, Esq.

Many amusing and pathetic anecdotes

AN unusual work, nearly out of print, describing great storms, earthquakes, comets, strange appearances in the heavens, dark days, ship wrecks, aurora borealis, hurricanes, whirlwinds, in Massachusetts and other New England States, from 1635 through nearly three centuries.

PRICE, $2.50

Address Box 216, Salem, Mass.

IF YOU ARE
AN AMERICAN

you should be interested in American history. The only monthly publication devoted to American history, the whole country and every epoch of its story, is

The Magazine of History,
With Notes and Queries

(The virtual successor of the old *Magazine of American History*, published from 1877 to 1893, and edited chiefly by the late MRS. MARTHA J. LAMB.)

Fifty cents a number; $5.00 a year. Send 50 cents for a specimen copy.

William Abbatt, Publisher

141 East 25th St., New York

(Just published, a complete INDEX to the old Magazine, $9.00 net. Sample page free.)

The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, with some related families of adjoining towns and of York County, Maine.

These two volumes contain 18th century church records and 17th century documents not before published, three or four generations of all families of these two towns, down to 1700, with many of later date, some carried to 1800. Send for circular to

DAVID W. HOYT
Providence, R. I.

PEDIGREES PROVED
As required by Colonial Dames, Mayflower, D.A.R. and other Societies

HAVING access to the SPECIAL GENEALOGICAL INDEX of the NEWBERRY LIBRARY, my facilities for a ... are better than at any other Library in the United States. GENEALOGIES COMPILED or put in shape for the printer. Indexes made.

Fifteen years experience. Prices reasonable and work guaranteed. High grade references.

BLANKS for use in compiling genealogies (send 10 cents for full set of samples).

ANCESTRAL CHART, with space for names, dates and places of birth, death and marriage of 254 ancestors, and 25 AUTHORITIES for DATES, $1.25.

EDWARD A. CLAYPOOL, Genealogist
Suite 309 Bush Temple, Chicago, Ill.

Please mention "The Massachusetts Magazine."

A Little Booklet on
Salem

A very interesting description of the salient features of Salem's history. It takes up in five short chapters

ANTIQUITY OF SALEM
WITCHCRAFT IN SALEM
SALEM'S WONDERFUL MARITIME ERA
HAWTHORNE IN SALEM
SALEM IN THE REVOLUTION

Sent postpaid to any address for 15 cents

THE SALEM PRESS CO., Salem, Mass.

Library Research

SEARCH work done in Washington libraries by an experienced worker. Also translating, copying of Mss., etc. All work done promptly and at reasonable rates. References.

E. L. STONE
Stoneleigh Court, Washington, D. C.

Coats of Arms Enlarged and Illuminated

PRICES VERY REASONABLE

Send copy of design and get our price

THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.

Paper to Last 100 Years

THE reason why a durable paper should be selected for all your historical manuscripts is this: You cannot tell whether your work will ever be published during your lifetime or not. It may lay in manuscript 10 years, 50 years, or a 100 years. Nothing improbable about it. Swedenborg's contributions to geology have just been published and he has been dead over 100 years. In the library of the Academy of Science there now repose many of his manuscripts on philosophical and scientific subjects, overlooked and forgotten. If the work of such a remarkable man as he, reputed to have been the originator of the nebula hypothesis and to have been a century in advance of the scholars of his time in many branches of scientific study, can be overlooked, why cannot yours be overlooked?

You cannot help that of course, but there is one thing you can do. This is to see that your ink and paper is as durable as Swedenborg's. Is the paper you are using of a good quality so that it will preserve your work for 50 or 100 years if necessary, till some one is interested to print it?

What constitutes durable paper?

Durable writing paper is made from the very best grade of cotton, or flax fibre, beaten and cut into pieces about one-thirtieth of an inch long. This makes a strong, flexible, durable sheet, that cannot be torn easily, and when "sized" presents a hard surface that will take ink without absorption.

Old Hampshire Bond

is such a paper. It is recommended as an ideal paper for manuscripts and letter writing. One year or fifty years from now, your letters in other peoples files will look as well as the day they were received if they were written on Old Hampshire Bond.

Old Hampshire Bond betters by age, because it is made slowly. You cannot *hasten* the process of paper making and get as good a paper as by the old slow method. *You have to build a sheet of paper.* That is why a blind man could tell a sheet of Old Hampshire Bond in a ream of other papers. The "feel" would tell him the character of the paper. Its strength and surface would tell the story of a slow, careful manufacture.

WRITE FOR SAMPLE BOOK. If you will write to us and mention this Magazine, we will send you a sample book showing various weights and colors.

The Hampshire Paper Co.

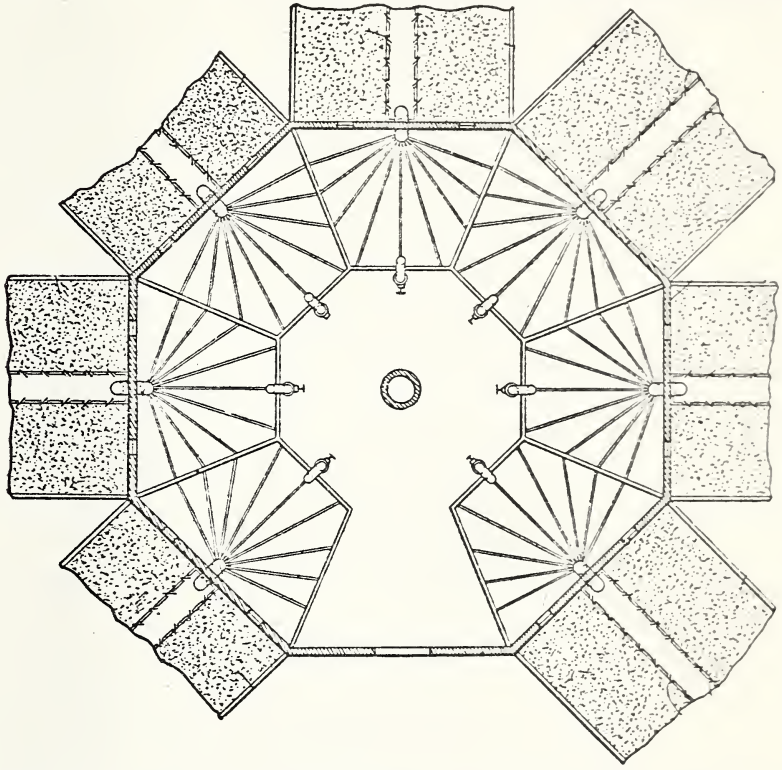
South Hadley Falls, Mass.

Plan of a Structure Whereby Rapid Filtration and Complete Purification can be Obtained. Designed and Patented by Amasa S. Glover, May 5, 1896.

This apparatus is intended for municipalities, and comprises a series of primary or filter-beds; means for charging the same; an inclosing gas-removing structure; secondary beds of any size and construction located outside; but much larger than the primary beds, and much smaller than any ever before found efficient.

A settling-tank for sedimentation or chemical precipitation may be located within structure, from which by way of pipes with gates the primary bed may be charged.

The primary beds are constructed to arrest the solid matter and permit



the escape of the liquid matter wholly through filtering material, porous pipes, sand and gravel or any of the materials used for such purpose, resting on a liquid-tight concrete bottom, thereby increasing the efficiency of the anaerobic action in primary beds many fold and reducing size of secondary beds required for complete or partial purification.

The apparatus can be made automatic in action by siphons or a tide gate. For full particulars, one can refer to Patents, Nos. 559, 522 and 719, 357, and the finding of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the First Circuit, or to the General Manager of corporations owning patent rights,

JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, A. M. C. E.

10 Milk Street, Boston, Mass.

2733 X